



KING OF GODS

BOOK 06

Fast Food Restaurant

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

King of Gods

(主宰之王)

by

Fast Food Restaurant

(快餐店)

Synopsis

Talent is not all.

When a youth merges with an eye of the Ancient Gods, his life is changed forever.

Watch as he fights numerous sects, factions and clans.

Watch as he destroys all in his path.

Watch as he dominates the entire realm!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thunder @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Ziltch and Jafz @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501 - You Brought This Upon Yourself

On top of the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan, Tiemo stood alone as he coldly looked at the four True Lord Ranks.

Empress Qin, the Qin Sword Palace Master, and the two Elders were all wary of the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

“Tiemo, if it was a one-on-one fight, I definitely wouldn’t be your match. Don’t blame us for bullying you with more people.”

The eyes of the silver-haired Qin Sword Palace First Elder turned sharp.

He was the strongest of the four True Lord Ranks and he was obviously the main resistance against Tiemo.

However, the first to attack was the Qin Sword Palace Master.

“Qin Sword Twin Desolation!”

The Qin Sword Palace Master held a Qin with one hand and used the other to control the flying sword.

Qiu!

Her flying sword glowed with a three-colored light as it created a continuous rain of sword-beams.

At the same time, the sound of thundering horses came from her Qin, becoming a mental energy force that attacked Tiemo in an attempt to distract him.

“Sword Stopping Heaven and Earth!”

The silver-haired Qin Sword Palace First Elder leapt down and slashed toward Tiemo.

In that instant, the silver-haired First Elder’s sword turned into a silver streak, and it was filled with the intent of a king.

What was more profound was that his attack was perfectly in sync with the Qin Sword Palace Master.

The combination of the two was like Yin and Yang, and their battle-power was greater than normal True Lord Ranks by far.

“A perfect combination!”

Empress Qin and the Liu family First Elder exclaimed. They didn’t think that the Qin Sword Palace Master and the First Elder would be able to act so quickly.

Facing such an attack, Tiemo’s face remained cold.

Weng~~

A metallic item on his right arm suddenly expanded to become a black-and-silver wheel, which spun around and glimmered brightly.

“Break!”

Tiemo’s black-and-silver wheel rotated quickly, creating dazzling lights as he flew toward the silver-haired First Elder.

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder didn’t give way, so they clashed head-on.

Shuu~~~

The spinning wheel smashed into the sword-beam and shattered the silver-haired First Elder’s offense.

Ding!!! Shu~~~

The quickly rotating black-and-silver wheel hit the Qin Sword Palace First Elder’s sword, creating sparks.

“My Mystic Silver Divine Sword~~~!”

The silver-haired First Elder yelled as the black-and-silver wheel quickly slashed at his weapon.

In just a breath’s time, the First Elder’s sword, which was almost at the High-Tier Spiritual-Grade, had a small nick on it.

Ding!

The two pushed each other, and the silver-haired Elder flew out and almost coughed up blood.

“Wheel of Light and Darkness!”

The other True Lord Ranks, Jiang Sanfeng, and Die Ye couldn't help but exclaim.

Ding!

The Wheel of Light and Darkness spun, becoming a shield that clashed with the Qin Sword Palace Master's flying sword.

Furthermore, the Wheel of Light and Darkness spun quickly enough – even while defending – that it damaged the Qin Sword Palace Master's flying sword as well.

The Qin Sword Palace Master harrumphed and almost let the flying sword fall to the ground.

Shua!

After completing all this, the blood-colored-hair Tiemo's weapon turned into a mechanical arm.

The exchange between the three True Lord Ranks only lasted a few breaths and the difference in strength was already apparent.

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder and the Qin Sword Palace Master's perfect combination-attack was easily dissolved by Tiemo, who was only slightly injured.

“This Tiemo is incredibly strong. He's certainly worthy of being in charge of the Iron Blood Religion.”

A bloody gash was left on the silver-haired First Elder, and his breathing rate quickened.

In the forge underground, Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan were completing the final step.

“It'll be done in an hour....”

Most of Zhao Feng's focus was on forging, but he was also paying attention to the battle outside.

Tiemo's battle-power and the Wheel of Light and Darkness moved Zhao Feng.

One had to know, the silver-haired First Elder's cultivation was close to the peak True Lord Rank and, combined with the Qin Sword Palace Master, their attack was enough to threaten actual peak True Lord Ranks.

Yet such a strong blow was easily blocked by Tiemo, and he still had the upper hand.

“Attack together. Tiemo's ranked within the top three strongest experts in the great country. Perhaps only Grand Elder Long Mu could beat him in a one-on-one fight.”

Empress Qin's perfect figure flew through the air.

Qiu! Qiu! Qiu~~~~

Rainbow-colored ribbons, more than a dozen yards long, flew around her as they attempted to wrap up Tiemo.

At the same time, the Liu family First Elder, Qin Sword Palace Master, and Qin Sword Palace First Elder attacked Tiemo from opposite directions.

Boom! Bam Bam~~~~~

Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan felt immense shaking, but with Tiemo and the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan's help, more than 90% of the attack was blocked, or else the protective array would've been broken by now.

“Zhao Feng, the Deputy Patriarch probably can't last against those four True Lord Ranks for long.”

Master Tiegan was slightly worried.

He was the assistant this time, so he had more time and energy to watch the battle above.

Tiemo was starting to defend, attacking less and less.

Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye to inspect things before smiling faintly, "There's no need to worry."

Although the Deputy Patriarch on top of the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan was on the defensive, Zhao Feng found that there were no signs of panic or fear in his expression.

"I understand. The Deputy Patriarch is protecting the forge underground, so he has to be on the defensive."

Jiang Sanfeng realized.

"Doesn't this mean that the Deputy Patriarch isn't scared of those four True Lord Ranks together?"

Die Ye was surprised. Rumors said that the current Patriarch was sick and everything was run by the Deputy Patriarch.

How could Tiemo's methods be measured by common sense? He was the leader of the Iron Blood Religion, who fought the Imperials, the Liu family, and the Qin Sword Palace.

The offense from the four True Lord Ranks became more and more furious.

"Looks like I've underestimated the Deputy Patriarch's battle-power. Without using my eye-bloodline and some hidden cards, it would be difficult for me to beat him head-on."

Although Zhao Feng had only looked up once or twice, he knew the situation better than anyone else.

If it weren't for the fact that Tiemo was protecting the forge, he could probably defeat all four True Lord Ranks together.

"Looks like the chances of killing Zhao Feng today will be very small."

Empress Qin couldn't help but feel bitter. Her continuous attacks were easily blocked by Tiemo.

The expressions of the other three True Lord Ranks were solemn.

The Deputy Patriarch's strength was immense, and his Wheel of Light and Darkness was extremely troublesome, damaging their weapons easily.

“Although we can't kill Zhao Feng, we can at least disrupt his forging. From the looks of it, he's crafting a second Wheel of Light and Darkness. We can't let him succeed.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master gritted her teeth and said unwillingly.

The other True Lord Ranks released their spiritual sense and saw the situation in the forge.

The shape of what Zhao Feng was making seemed to be a second Wheel of Light and Darkness.

“We can't let him succeed. No wonder why the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion is guarding this place.”

The silver-haired First Elder harrumphed coldly as he started to purposely aim his attacks toward the underground forge.

“Despicable!”

Tiemo's expression changed dramatically as he manipulated his Wheel of Light and Darkness to block the silver-haired First Elder's attack.

However, the other three True Lord Ranks also aimed toward the forge.

Boom!

The underground forge shook heavily and was about to fall.

“These True Lords Ranks are far too shameless....”

Master Tiegan cursed out loud. However, being on opposite sides, they obviously didn't want to see a second Wheel of Light and Darkness.

“Zhao Feng, if you don’t think of something, everything we’ve done will go to waste.”

Master Tiegan sighed.

The underground forge wouldn’t be able to last more than a couple breaths.

Tiemo, who was on the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan, was also helpless.

Although he wasn’t scared of the four True Lord Ranks, he couldn’t stop the remaining power from the battle from affecting the underground forge. On top of that, the enemy was aiming at the forge on purpose now.

“Hmph! You brought this upon yourself. Don’t blame me for not going easy on you.”

A cold voice, filled with killing intent, sounded in the air, and the hearts of the four True Lord Ranks suddenly felt cold.

“That’s the voice of the Chapter Leader!”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye exclaimed and looked up.

Shua!

A blue-haired youth had appeared with a gust of wind and lightning above the four True Lord Ranks.

“Zhao Feng!”

The expressions of everyone changed dramatically.

The Deputy Patriarch was surprised but regretful. Zhao Feng’s process of crafting was stopped.

Empress Qin, the Qin Sword Palace Master, and the other two True Lord Ranks were full of shock and wariness.

They only saw the movement of the Wind Lightning Yuan Qi. Zhao Feng seemed to become part of the wind and lighting.

“Quickly retreat! We don’t have any chance of victory against

Zhao Feng and Tiemo combined.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s urgent voice sounded.

Retreat!

The four didn’t hesitate at all.

They couldn’t even beat Tiemo by himself, and now there was an extra Zhao Feng. They could only run away.

“Zhe zhe, although we couldn’t kill Zhao Feng, at least we stopped him from making a Wheel of Light and Darkness.”

The Liu family First Elder snickered coldly.

The four True Lord Ranks released their spiritual sense toward the underground forge.

However, the second their spiritual sense got close, it was burned by a cold and dark aura.

The entire underground forge was filled with dark, grim flames.

Not only did the spiritual sense of the four True Lord Ranks fail to see what was going on, they were almost injured. They were stunned; what kind of terrifying unknown existence was within the forge?

Chapter 502 - Slaughter

The terrifying aura within the underground forge almost injured the spiritual senses of the four True Lord Ranks.

The situation had turned around in the blink of an eye.

Zhao Feng wasn't in the forge anymore. He had appeared above the four True Lord Ranks.

The underground forge was covered in a layer of dark mist and nothing could be seen, which was extremely weird.

“Such a thing requires the cultivation of half-step Origin Core Realm at the least....”

Empress Qin's expression changed dramatically. She couldn't imagine what kind of existence was in the forge.

She started to realize why her Master told her to try to resolve the feud between herself and Zhao Feng.

“Retreat quickly! This Zhao Feng is not what he seems. Who knows what kind of expert is behind him?”

The other three True Lord Ranks started to run away from Tiegan Palace.

“You want to run? Hehe... too late.”

A powerful surge of wind and lightning descended.

The four True Lord Ranks felt numb, and their flying speed slowed by twenty or thirty percent.

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder was the least affected since his cultivation was the highest.

In that instant, the Wind Lightning Yuan Qi nearby was like a raging tornado that enveloped the four True Lord Ranks.

“What a powerful mental energy!”

The eyes of the Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch lit up. Joy

appeared on his face, but he didn't slow down as he continued his pursuit.

When Zhao Feng appeared, the raging fire in Tiemo's heart was finally unleashed. He wasn't scared of those four True Lord Ranks given his strength, but he was forced to defend, which made him extremely dissatisfied.

“Light and Darkness Flying Rotational Slash!”

The Wheel of Light and Darkness started to speed up as it turned into an eye-catching spinning blade.

Shu~~~

The blade-form Wheel of Light and Darkness flashed through the air like lightning.

“Arghhhh!”

The First Elder of the Liu family, who had only flown a hundred yards, was cut in two.

He didn't think that the Wheel of Light and Darkness had such a long range.

Because Tiemo was forced to defend earlier, many of his skills weren't used. Now that he was unrestrained, he instantly showed everyone his strength and the power of the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

At the same time.

“Wind Lightning Crackling Strike!”

The blue-haired figure flashed through the air as a blade of wind and lightning was formed.

Crackle!

The blade of wind and lightning slashed through the air with a sound of thunder.

Zhao Feng's speed and agility were the best among the True

Lords present, and he appeared behind the Qin Sword Palace Master in an instant.

“Don’t~~~!”

The Qin Sword Palace Master screamed as her face went white and her body started to become numb.

Weng~~

The blade of wind and lightning brought down a destructive aura as it ripped through her defense.

Normal True Lord Ranks had no chance of fighting back against Zhao Feng’s terrifying speed and powerful attacks.

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s face was filled with fear, and within her eyes was begging and helplessness.

Regret and bitterness appeared in her heart.

But it was all too late.

“You brought this upon yourself.”

A cold voice sounded as the wind and lightning blade exploded, and the Qin Sword Palace Master’s screaming suddenly stopped.

In just two short breaths, the Qin Sword Palace Master and the First Elder of the Liu family died.

“Two True Lord Ranks just died at the same time!”

Jiang Sanfeng and the spectators within Tiegan Palace were filled with excitement and their blood boiled.

Zhao Feng and Tiemo attacked simultaneously, slaying their targets at the same time.

The two True Lord Ranks howled at the same moment. After finishing their opponents, Zhao Feng and Tiemo exchanged glances with a smile.

Tiemo was filled with joy. Not only had Zhao Feng returned safely from the inheritance, his strength was at such a high level.

From his methods just now, Zhao Feng's strength didn't seem much different from Tiemo.

Furthermore, this might not even be his full strength.

"So fast.... Both the Qin Sword Palace Master and the Liu family First Elder died...."

"Run! This Zhao Feng's strength has already reached such a terrifying level after coming back."

Empress Qin and the Qin Sword Palace First Elder were shocked, and they burned their Qi of True Spirit almost at the same time as they ran away.

Sou! Sou!

Two figures flashed toward the clouds and Zhao Feng looked coldly at them.

His left eye locked on to the Qin Sword Palace First Elder.

"Kill the Qin Sword Palace First Elder first!"

Tiemo's voice sounded. His thoughts were the exact same as Zhao Feng's.

Of course, their starting points were different.

The reason why Tiemo wanted to kill the Qin Sword Palace First Elder was because of the effect it could bring to the Canopy Great Country.

The Qin Sword Palace was one of the eight major forces of the Canopy Great Country and it had two True Lord Ranks.

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder had almost reached the peak True Lord Rank. Once he broke through, his strength would catch up to the Deputy Patriarch. At that time, he would become a great threat.

"The Qin Sword Palace Master is dead. If we kill the Qin Sword Palace First Elder too, the Qin Sword Palace won't have any more

True Lord Ranks. It's like an army losing their general."

Tiemo was moved. Killing the Qin Sword Palace First Elder could disintegrate one of the eight great forces.

Usually, the likelihood of killing the Qin Sword Palace First Elder was low, because if he wanted to run, Tiemo couldn't do much to stop him.

However, with the speed specialist Zhao Feng here, there was hope in killing the First Elder today.

"Eye of Ice Soul!"

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned a bone-chilling blue and locked on to the First Elder.

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder felt his body go cold, and even his thoughts slowed down. His speed was greatly reduced.

"What's going on...!?"

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder exclaimed. His reflexes and speed had decreased greatly.

He soon realized that he was locked on by Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline, but even though he knew that, he couldn't do anything about it.

"Hahaha... good job, Zhao Feng!"

Tiemo laughed as he closed in with his Wheel of Light and Darkness.

Zhao Feng had locked on to the Qin Sword Palace First Elder and flew over.

"Light and Darkness Flying Rotational Slash!"

Tiemo's Wheel of Light and Darkness flew out and it almost instantly landed on the Qin Sword Palace First Elder.

The First Elder couldn't dodge because he was locked down by the Eye of Ice Soul, so he had to burn his Qi of True Spirit to block

it.

Wah!

The wheel left a deep injury that ran straight to the bone as blood splattered all over him.

Shua!

Then a blue-haired youth arrived behind the Qin Sword Palace First Elder with unparalleled speed.

Shuu!

Zhao Feng held a blade made of wind and lightning that he expressionlessly stabbed toward the First Elder's back.

Whoosh!

The Qin Sword Palace First Elder tried his best to evade, but one of his arms was sliced off by the blade of wind and lightning.

With the combined efforts of Zhao Feng and the Deputy Patriarch, the Qin Sword Palace First Elder couldn't resist at all and was slain in just two moves.

"Great! It's going smoothly."

Tiemo's face was filled with joy.

After all, the cultivation of the Qin Sword Palace First Elder was close to the peak True Lord Rank, so if he wanted to run, it would be hard to slay him.

He suddenly realized that he had underestimated Zhao Feng's strength and eye-bloodline.

In reality, the Qin Sword Palace First Elder had been sentenced to death the moment Zhao Feng opened his eye-bloodline – even if Tiemo didn't do anything.

Zhao Feng was expressionless as they killed the Qin Sword Palace First Elder. His eye-bloodline returned to normal and he didn't seem fazed at all.

Tiemo couldn't help but look at Zhao Feng deeply. After meeting Zhao Feng this time, even he couldn't fully see through this new Overwhelming Prodigy.

Shua!

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered something. His expression changed drastically as he disappeared with a flash.

A couple breaths later, with an arc of lightning, Zhao Feng appeared in the underground forge.

The forge was still covered with a dark mist that could block the detection of True Lord Ranks.

Master Tiegan was shocked. He felt that it was hard to breathe, and he could only barely

manage to see a skeleton with two red flames for eyes.

The Wheel of Light and Darkness floated in front of the skeleton.

“Master, please relax. I’ve studied forging for hundreds of years, I’m better than normal blacksmith masters.”

The skeletal Division Leader was completing the last step for the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly. Although the skeletal Division Leader might not know the blueprints and couldn't actually complete this last step, it wasn't hard for it to maintain the current state.

One had to know, the skeletal Division Leader was a Sovereign at its peak. Its experience and knowledge far surpassed Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan.

“Maintain that state for a while.”

Zhao Feng said as he disappeared from the forge once more.

A while later.

Qiu!

A gust of wind and lightning caught up to the Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch and Empress Qin.

“Hahaha Empress Qin! You’ve been my enemy for years, but you probably didn’t think this would be the outcome today, did you?”

The Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch laughed as he forced Empress Qin into despair.

Blood was splattered over Empress Qin’s gown, which was ripped and revealed alluring white skin.

“Lord Tiemo, please let me live.”

Empress Qin looked extremely sympathetic as she begged.

Even the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion had to calm his heart in case he was affected by Empress Qin’s Dao of Charm.

“Die!”

The Deputy Patriarch was worried that something unexpected would happen, so he sliced his Wheel of Light and Darkness toward Empress Qin.

At this point in time, Empress Qin was severely injured and couldn’t stop this strike.

“Wait.”

A calm voice sounded in the air and a gust of wind and lightning landed between the two.

Weng~~

The Wheel of Light and Darkness was blocked by a ripple of blue and could proceed no further, as if it was facing the ocean.

“Zhao Feng, you...”

Chapter 503 - Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion

“Zhao Feng, you...”

Tiemo looked at the blue-haired youth in disbelief.

The spectators all shouted in surprise.

At the last moment, when the Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch was about to split Empress Qin in two, Zhao Feng suddenly interfered and blocked the blow.

A layer of blue surrounded Zhao Feng's body. The power of the Wheel of Light and Darkness was blocked and absorbed by the blue layer like a stone sinking into the ocean.

Why did Zhao Feng block me?

Although Tiemo was curious, he was more surprised about Zhao Feng's strength.

The Deputy Patriarch's Wheel of Light and Darkness couldn't even break through Zhao Feng's bloodline defense.

Tiemo was sure that even a peak True Lord Rank couldn't block his Wheel of Light and Darkness so easily.

However, this youth in front of him did just that with ease.

“Deputy Patriarch, I owe the Sage a favor. Please let her go this time.”

Zhao Feng explained.

Zhao Feng and Empress Qin were on different sides and they had schemed against each another in the past. The former had even kidnapped the latter.

However, Zhao Feng decided not to kill Empress Qin due to several reasons, such as the Sage and the Broken Moon Clan's First Elder.

“Oh well. I’ll let her go again then.”

The Deputy Patriarch sighed. He shook his head as he put away the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

Let her go again? Again?

Zhao Feng was puzzled. Did the Deputy Patriarch have the chance to kill Empress Qin in the past and not take it for some reason?

Empress Qin let out a long breath. Her clothes were drenched in cold sweat.

“Zhao Feng, I didn’t think you would be the one to save me.”

Her expression was complex. She wanted to kill Zhao Feng with those other three, but she ended up being saved by Zhao Feng instead.

“Piss off. This is the last chance.”

Zhao Feng glanced at Empress Qin in disgust.

He didn’t have any good feelings toward Empress Qin. He even had a little bit of killing intent.

Empress Qin didn’t dare to stay too long, leaving immediately.

“Empress Qin created waves and caused chaos ever since she joined the Imperials and I had many chances to kill her before she fully matured. However, because of the Sage, I never killed her.”

Tiemo watched Empress Qin leave.

Zhao Feng remembered how Jiang Sanfeng told him that Tiemo had gone to visit the Sage to confirm whether Zhao Feng was alive or dead.

“It’s mainly because the Patriarch – Brother Hong – has a good relationship with the Sage.”

Tiemo sighed.

Patriarch? The true Patriarch?

Zhao Feng's heart moved. He didn't think the connection would be this complex.

He soon remembered the mysterious elder that gave him the ball of Ice Soul and the Dark Eye Incomplete Page.

After letting Empress Qin go, Zhao Feng quickly returned to the forge and continued with the task.

During this period of time, a black mist covered the forge, and no one could see inside.

Even someone as strong as Tiemo could barely see through, and even then, he was almost injured.

“There seems to be an expert behind Zhao Feng that specializes in the Dao of Ghost Corpses....”

Tiemo was surprised. In terms of cultivation, he wasn't far from the half-step Origin Core Realm, but even he couldn't guess what kind of existence was in the underground forge.

He started to realize that he couldn't see through Zhao Feng anymore.

Shua!

The mist in the forge started to fade, revealing only Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan.

Zhao Feng continued with the forging, and although Master Tiegan was curious, he didn't say anything as he helped on the side.

The last step of the forging was finally complete.

Weng~~

A silver-and-azure wheel that glittered with lightning attached itself onto Zhao Feng's arm and started to spin. Its force created an invisible tornado.

Zhao Feng then used his True Force to expand the simplified

Wheel of Light and Darkness to a mechanical arm that was slightly bigger than a normal adult's.

“This simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness has merged with the power of wind and lightning, and its strength has dramatically risen. Although its grade isn't as high as the real version, this item is more perfected among its grade.”

Master Tiegan praised.

Tiemo couldn't help but try it on, “It can create powerful attacks using the smallest amount of True Force, and it has the speed and destruction of wind and lightning. Its power surpasses same-tier items by far.”

There was envy in his words. If it weren't for the fact that his cultivation had reached the peak True Lord Rank and the grade of the simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness wasn't high enough, even he would be moved to buy it.

“I'm planning on giving this to someone in the Cloud area.”

Zhao Feng said.

Tiemo smiled. He agreed and assured that the experts of the Iron Blood Religion would personally deliver it to First Elder of the Broken Moon Clan.

Zhao Feng gave the simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness away and let out a breath.

One of his tasks was to craft this Wheel of Light and Darkness for his Master and it was finally complete.

On the same night, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan flew through the air.

The sedan was quite spacious, and Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, and Die Ye were all there.

“Zhao Feng, not only were you able to return to the continent safely, your strength has also increased by leaps and bounds.”

The Deputy Patriarch sighed and thought about the past.

Hearing this, Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye both had the same feeling.

One and a half years ago, Zhao Feng was only a youth around their level, but now Zhao Feng's strength was comparable to the Deputy Patriarch's.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng was someone of the younger generation. His future was immeasurable.

While they were speaking, the Deputy Patriarch was also curious about the unknown inheritance.

Zhao Feng summarized the situation with the Purple Saint Ruins, but he didn't mention that Zhao Yufei had inherited the place.

"The Purple Saint Ruins has geniuses from three two-star sects? One of them is even two-and-a-half stars?"

Tiemo was stunned. What made him sigh in admiration was that Zhao Feng had survived in that environment and even received an inheritance.

Zhao Feng also covered his inheritance, only saying that it came from an expert at the Void God Realm.

"Void God Realm, that's the minimum requirement for a two-star sect."

There was longing in Tiemo's expression.

Even normal Void God Realms were a legend on this continent.

Several days later, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan returned to the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

"Deputy Patriarch, I have a present."

Zhao Feng suddenly said as he took out a mysterious drop of green liquid from a dark-green gourd.

The Deputy Patriarch's pupils shrank and he instantly exclaimed,

“Is that... the Elixir of Life!?”

The mysterious green liquid radiated a pure aura of life, and it even contained an aura of the essence of life.

“That’s right, this is the Elixir of Life.”

Zhao Feng smiled. After giving this drop out, he still had one more left.

“Elixir of Life... great! Zhao Feng, I don’t know how to thank you.”

The Deputy Patriarch was extremely excited and speechless.

It was obvious the Elixir of Life was too important to the Deputy Patriarch and the Iron Blood Religion.

“Deputy Patriarch, please give this Elixir of Life to the Patriarch as thanks for that day.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed as he spoke. He guessed that the mysterious elder he saw long ago was the true Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

Tiemo smiled, “Zhao Feng, you’re right. The person you saw that day is the Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.”

After replying, Tiemo led Zhao Feng into the underground palace.

This was the second time Zhao Feng had come here.

On the bed lay a thick-eyebrowed elder. His skin was all dry and there was no sign of life from him, as if he was already dead.

“Brother Hong, I’m here.”

Tiemo quickly came to the bedside.

The thick-eyebrowed elder slowly opened his eyes and spoke in a weak voice, “I can’t live very long in this state. Don’t bother me if there’s nothing important.”

When the thick-eyebrowed elder opened his eyes, Zhao Feng felt

a unfathomable mental energy.

“Brother Hong, take a look.”

Tiemo laughed and gently lifted his hand.

The thick-eyebrowed elder looked closely and his eyes seemed to give off a divine light, “Elixir of Life!”

At this moment in time, the thick-eyebrowed elder’s aura was released, and his mental energy aura seemed to resonate with space.

Zhao Feng felt suppressed. No one had ever given him such a feeling before ever since returning to the Azure Flower Continent.

The only ones who had slightly done so were Lu Tianyi, and the skeletal Division Leader when it used its secret technique.

However, even those two couldn’t be compared with this person.

While Zhao Feng was thinking, the thick-eyebrowed elder had already swallowed the Elixir of Life.

His dry skin, pale face, and weak aura were starting to turn around. It was similar to the moment before an old person died. They would become “young” and full of energy. However, what was happening now wasn’t momentary. It was real.

“It’s indeed worthy of being a legendary Elixir. The injury to my foundation has already healed 30-40%.”

A faint red appeared on the elder’s face as he became overjoyed.

His mental energy aura became more and more terrifying. Normal True Lord Ranks could only look up to it.

Hu~~

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi above the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion roared. The thick-eyebrowed scarlet-haired elder was like the ocean. He would draw in Yuan Qi with every breath.

His powerful aura seemed to lead the Yuan Qi from every direction to rule the heavens and earth.

“This cultivation... could it be...?”

Zhao Feng felt infinitely small in front of this aura.

Experts at the True Lord Rank could “resonate with” and “summon” Heaven Earth Yuan Qi on a small scale, and they stood at the peak of the golden pyramid because of it.

However, this scarlet-haired elder’s cultivation had reached an even higher level, and he seemed to become the center of a whirlpool of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The Yuan Qi in the air would pour into him even if he didn’t specifically make it, and it filled him with limitless energy.

Such a level exceeded the Three Heavens of the True Spirit Realm.

Chapter 504 - Secret of the Sovereigns

In the underground palace, Zhao Feng was within the center of a chaotic tornado, and he felt the pressure of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi screaming.

Any True Lord Rank in this situation would feel like a boat in a storming ocean.

Those with higher comprehension felt more pressure. On the contrary, a normal person wouldn't feel as pressured.

“It's this guy....”

A slightly surprised voice from the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl sounded in Zhao Feng's mind through the Dark Heart Seed.

Zhao Feng paused. He didn't think that the skeletal Division Leader would know the Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion, but thinking about it, the skeletal Division Leader was an expert of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion that had lived for several hundred years. It wasn't strange for it to recognize the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch.

Without a doubt, the thick-eyebrowed elder was a Sovereign when he was at his peak.

It wasn't the first time Zhao Feng met someone with Origin Core Realm level intent.

The first was the Grand Elder of the Imperials. However, this Grand Elder was only at the half-step Origin Core Realm, otherwise he wouldn't need to be so wary of the Deputy Patriarch.

The second was Lu Tianyi in the Purple Saint Ruins.

Lu Tianyi wasn't far away from the Origin Core Realm. Zhao Feng guessed that, as long as Lu Tianyi didn't die from the little poisonous scorpion, he would probably be able to break through to the Origin Core Realm within a year or two.

The skeletal Division Leader also had a high-level intent, but the Patriarch's intent was magnificent and right in front of him.

“This type of intent turns oneself into the center of the earth and will cause Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to bow down without doing anything. Turning one's life into a higher level...”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and inspected the Sovereign's intent. Although this world was still far away for Zhao Feng, it didn't stop him from learning.

Zhao Feng even compared the Patriarch with Lu Tianyi and the skeletal Division Leader, trying to find common points between them.

The common point would be the core of the Origin Core Realm.

While comparing each of them, Zhao Feng started to understand, and many of his questions were answered.

“The scarlet-haired Patriarch, the skeletal Division Leader, and Lu Tianyi.... The Patriarch's intent is the strongest, the skeletal Division Leader's intent is the weirdest, and Lu Tianyi's intent is the most profound and seems to be close to the origin of Heaven and Earth....”

Zhao Feng concluded. In terms of intent, Lu Tianyi's was the most profound, even though it wasn't the strongest.

Zhao Feng could only think that this was because Lu Tianyi came from a two-and-a-half star super sect – the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

Higher rated forces had better skills. Furthermore, even if Lu Tianyi wasn't the Head disciple, he was at least an elite amongst Core disciples.

This was because the Purple Saint Ruins had age restrictions.

For example, the Three Eyed Saint holding the Tea Party this time couldn't participate in the most recent Sacred True Dragon

Gathering due to the age limit.

Time passed by slowly.

Zhao Feng stood still as he felt the intent of the Origin Core Realm. Although it didn't allow Zhao Feng to quickly reach the Origin Core Realm, it allowed his mental energy to progress.

This continued until a certain moment, when the surge of intent started to fade and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi became calm again.

“Zhao Feng.”

An old voice full of power sounded next to his ear. The scarlet-haired elder was now sitting on his bed and blood had returned to his face.

“Patriarch Hong.”

Zhao Feng instantly bowed.

“Zhao Feng, I didn't think you'd actually be able to bring back the Elixir of Life from an inheritance.”

The scarlet-haired elder was filled with excitement and happiness.

He had made that request on a whim and didn't really have much hope. This was because treasures such as the Elixir of Life were extremely rare even in the inheritances and the competition would be very fierce.

Back then, Zhao Feng's strength was only worthy of making the top one-hundred-and-fifty.

“If it weren't for the ball of Ice Soul and the Dark Eye Incomplete Page, this junior wouldn't have made this much of an improvement and been able to fight against the prodigies in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering or the geniuses in the inheritance.”

Zhao Feng said truthfully. He was grateful to this scarlet-haired elder.

The ball of Ice Soul allowed him to embark on the Dao of the Soul, which was the most suitable Dao for his God's Spiritual Eye.

The Dark Eye Incomplete Page allowed Zhao Feng to understand the basics of eye-bloodlines, allowing his path to widen.

It could be said that these two items that the Patriarch had given him changed Zhao Feng's destiny.

The scarlet-haired elder thought for a moment before smiling, "One peck, one drink. Maybe this is fate."

Zhao Feng felt an indescribable comprehension from this, but one thing was certain; the Patriarch had made Zhao Feng, and in return, Zhao Feng had made the Patriarch.

"However, bringing the Elixir of Life has saved me. Zhao Feng, if you have anything you want, you can ask and I'll do my best to satisfy it."

The elder smiled and kept on inspecting Zhao Feng with admiration.

Zhao Feng had a characteristic, and that was repaying kindness with kindness.

Which force wouldn't want to raise a prodigy like this?

"Patriarch, the Elixir of Life was to repay you. I don't want anything else."

Zhao Feng replied humbly.

From his perspective, the scarlet-haired elder saved him, and now they were even.

"Hahahaha... good!"

The elder laughed for a while before inspecting Zhao Feng once more. He admired him even more.

Any other genius would be overjoyed by such an offer from a Sovereign, but Zhao Feng wasn't.

Of course, what made the scarlet-haired elder's heart move was Zhao Feng's potential, as well as Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline that even he couldn't see through.

“Brother Hong, Zhao Feng became an Overwhelming Prodigy this time, and he was crowned the Lord of the Overwhelming Prodigies alongside Yu Tianhao.”

Tiemo used this chance to summarize Zhao Feng's achievements in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

He then told the Patriarch how they slew the True Lord Ranks not long ago.

In this process, even the extremely knowledgeable Patriarch Hong was dazed from disbelief.

At last, Brother Hong took a deep breath. He realized that he had underestimated Zhao Feng.

“Tiemo, your eyes are good. I didn't think that Zhao Feng would be able to fight that kid Yu Tianhao to a draw. Although Yu Tianhao's father Yu Xingchen is a member of the Sacred Alliance as well, his strength is monstrous. He could defeat me when I was at my peak....”

Patriarch Hong sighed.

He knew very clearly how strong Yu Tianhao was. Sovereign Yu Xingchen was a member of the Sacred Alliance just like himself.

When Zhao Feng heard this, he understood why some of the Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance seemed to know the Deputy Patriarch.

After knowing a Sovereign, Zhao Feng started to learn about the circle.

The Sacred Alliance was an organization, formed by a group of Sovereigns, that decided the fate of the continent.

It played a huge role in defeating the Scarlet Moon Demonic

Religion.

“Brother Hong, now that you’ve returned, and Zhao Feng’s strength isn’t any weaker than mine, the Canopy Great Country will be ours.”

Tiemo said proudly.

Which force in the Canopy Great Country could stop a Sovereign and two True Lord Ranks that were comparable to a normal half-step Origin Core Realm?

“I’ve slept for too long, so I will probably need a year or two before I can recover to my peak state.”

Patriarch Hong said deeply.

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed. Patriarch Hong’s current state wasn’t much stronger than the skeletal Division Leader back at the castle.

The current mission was for the Patriarch to recover first. Once his strength recovered, the Iron Blood Religion could rule the Great Country without expending any soldiers.

“I forgot about that. Furthermore, the spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion have started to take action again. Even within the Canopy Great Country, their forces have caused chaos.”

The Deputy Patriarch’s words suddenly shifted.

“Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!”

Patriarch Hong’s eyes flashed coldly and he released a mental energy force that seemed to freeze the entire underground palace.

This news didn’t surprise Zhao Feng.

The situation in the Cloud area reflected the situation across the continent.

Back then, while he was journeying toward the Canopy Great Country, he had found that the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion controlled a few strong countries.

If Zhao Feng's guesses were correct, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion's strategy was to start from the countryside, slowly expand, and finally surround the strong clans and great countries.

“Over the past year, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion has created strongholds in the far territories of the Canopy Great Country. Even the eight major forces have been somewhat infiltrated.”

Tiemo summarized the situation.

Hearing this, both Patriarch Hong and Zhao Feng's expression became grim.

This was especially so for Patriarch Hong, who had lived in the era of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion era. He knew how terrifying it was.

Several hundred years ago, the Demonic Religion was just a step away from controlling the continent.

Zhao Feng's heart went cold. He had slain many experts of the Demonic Religion and even imprisoned a Division Leader in his Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

“Zhe zhe zhe... Zhao Feng, there's still hope if you turn to the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion right now. I can tell you that the Patriarch of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion has already awoken, and far earlier than the Sovereign in front of you.”

The skeletal Division Leader's dark voice sounded through the Dark Heart Seed connection.

Chapter 505 - The True History

“I can tell you that the Patriarch of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion has already awoken, and far earlier than the Sovereign in front of you.”

Zhao Feng only half-believed what the skeletal Division Leader said, but his heart still shook.

Was the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion returning to bring chaos to the continent?

“Patriarch has already successfully taken away the Scarlet Moon Inheritance, and the forces of the Religion are recovering. There will be more and more attacks on the Azure Flower Continent in the coming future. That isn’t much of a secret to the upper echelon of the Sacred Alliance.”

The skeletal Division Leader said confidently.

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and circulated the Dark Heart Seed in his God’s Spiritual Eye. The skeletal Division Leader instantly felt as if its soul was about to shatter, and the aura of death made it tremble. It didn’t dare to say anything else.

“The Sacred Alliance will deal with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. We just need to protect our own territory.”

Patriarch Hong said deeply after calming down.

Tiemo nodded his head in agreement. The Iron Blood Religion was only responsible for the Canopy Great Country.

Zhao Feng was also emotionless. Being a Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion, he was only responsible for the Thousand Water area, and that was a simple task.

Compared with that, he already controlled two strong countries and thirteen small countries.

However, what Patriarch Hong said next made Zhao Feng choke.

“Zhao Feng, to thank you, I have made two decisions. The first is to make you a Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.”

Deputy Patriarch.

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped, but he didn’t know whether it was from joy or worry.

The Iron Blood Religion was an overwhelming force in the Canopy Great Country.

A Deputy Patriarch was only below one person and above ten thousand others. For a great country, it was a legendary existence.

Before Zhao Feng could reply, Tiemo was already smiling, “Congratulations... Deputy Patriarch Zhao.”

Patriarch Hong was a Sovereign and his words were absolute.

Zhao Feng suddenly realized that there was no reason to decline. Being a Deputy Patriarch meant having a higher status, which could help Zhao Feng’s path of cultivation.

On top of that, it was Patriarch Hong’s good will, so Zhao Feng couldn’t reject it.

“Thank you, Patriarch Hong.”

Zhao Feng thanked him, but he wasn’t overwhelmed by joy.

A weird light flashed in Patriarch Hong’s eyes. It seemed as if the position of Deputy Patriarch didn’t mean much to Zhao Feng.

The reason he promoted Zhao Feng was because of his admiration and gratefulness toward Zhao Feng. Of course, there was also the meaning of pulling him closer.

“Brother Hong, could your second decision be...?”

Tiemo seemed to remember something.

The second decision?

Zhao Feng instantly paid attention. Patriarch Hong was a Sovereign and a member of the Sacred Alliance. His ability was

more than just “great.”

Back then, a mere two items from this man changed Zhao Feng’s future.

Zhao Feng started to realize that this second decision could instantly change his destiny.

“I will go to the Sacred Alliance and try to get you a slot that could give you a chance to enter the true world stage.”

The smile on Patriarch Hong’s mouth grew wider.

A chance to enter the true world stage?

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped, but he was puzzled.

“Brother Hong, are you going to let him enter the organization behind the Sacred Alliance...?”

Tiemo was stunned, while Zhao Feng couldn’t help but become even more puzzled. It wasn’t hard for him to see that this “chance” wasn’t easy to come by.

“Can the Patriarch please explain?”

Zhao Feng was curious.

Patriarch Hong smiled, “Zhao Feng, you’ve been to an inheritance, so you know that the Azure Flower Continent isn’t a true continent. The world we live in is filled with limitless ocean, and the Azure Flower Continent is known as the Azure Flower Zone, just a tiny island in the ocean.”

“I know.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and wasn’t surprised. In the Purple Saint Ruins, he talked with the disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

The legends said that, after the Desolate Continent shattered, every speck of it became an island like the Azure Flower Zone.

“The Azure Flower Zone is just a tiny island, and there are five or

six other small islands just like it nearby. All of these islands are ruled by a two-star sect – the Three Saints Palace.”

Patriarch Hong paused.

Three Saints Palace, a two-star sect.

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. He didn’t think that there would be a shadow of a two-star sect behind the Azure Flower Continent.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng found that the words “Three Saints Palace” were familiar, and a sudden sentence flashed through his mind, “The Three Saints Palace has become unmovable in the Area of Dust. In the past few days, it even lured several one-star factions to almost break the Curse of One Hundred Graves. Now, the energy of the teleportation array has been used up.... This subordinate will be leaving first....”

Zhao Feng finally started to understand what it meant.

It was obvious that the force that set up the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground had tried to attack the Azure Flower Continent but was stopped by the Three Saints Palace.

This force should be related to the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

“I’ll tell you another piece of news; when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion swept across the continent and faced the Sacred Alliance and the ten major forces, it was technically just an extension of a clash between the Three Saints Palace and another two-star sect.”

Patriarch Hong laughed.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng almost shouted, “...is that true?”

He never would have thought that the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s era would have such a secret behind it.

“That’s right, the Azure Flower Continent was just a battlefield

for the two two-star sects. The Three Saints Palace won in the end, and the other two-star sect was too far away.”

Tiemo seemed to also know some secrets and added.

Zhao Feng’s heart took a long time to calm down.

The Azure Flower Continent was just an extended battlefield of two two-star sects.

“The Patriarch is telling me about the Three Saints Palace. Could it be...?”

Zhao Feng suddenly had a thought.

“Hehe, that’s right. I’m going to recommend you into the Three Saints Palace. This is a chance that True Dragon geniuses would dream of. Because I’m a core member of the Sacred Alliance, I have this ability.”

Patriarch Hong said.

Enter a two-star sect... the Three Saints Palace.

Zhao Feng’s heart sped faster.

He had fought with two-star sect disciples before and knew how terrifying they were.

The entire Azure Flower Continent, which had one-star sects and countless countries, was just a subordinate of the two-star sect.

“Deputy Patriarch Zhao, I believe with your talent, you’d at least be able to become a Core disciple of the Three Saints Palace with ease.”

Tiemo said playfully.

The Azure Flower Continent was currently in its most glorious era, and Zhao Feng shouldn’t have much trouble entering the Three Saints Palace.

“Once I enter a two-star sect, I’ll be able to truly enter the world stage.... But...”

Zhao Feng's heart spun and dropped for several reasons.

“Patriarch Hong, thank you for your good will, but I can't decide whether I want to join the Three Saints Palace. At least, not yet.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

What!??

The expressions of the two instantly turned to disbelief as they looked at Zhao Feng.

They thought that Zhao Feng would agree instantly, but Zhao Feng seemed to have the thought of turning it down. Even if he did accept, it seemed he wouldn't make a decision for quite a while.

“Zhao Feng, you can think about it. I need at least a year and a half to recover a bit and go to the Sacred Alliance.”

Patriarch Hong was slightly disappointed, but he didn't ask for any specifics.

A while later, Zhao Feng and Tiemo left the underground palace and the latter was curious, “Deputy Patriarch Zhao, why do you even need to think about such a good chance?”

Zhao Feng sighed and couldn't explain.

There were two main reasons why he couldn't agree immediately.

One, the Purple Saint Ruins. Zhao Yufei was still in there, and the Sage had divined that she would face more danger than fortune.

Zhao Feng couldn't just ignore Zhao Yufei. He needed to complete the Hundred Corpse plan, and that required resources from the Purple Saint Ruins.

It would also be better if he could cultivate in the Purple Saint Ruins. The effect would be even better than a two-star sect.

The second reason was Liu Qinxin.

Zhao Feng's heart couldn't quite calm down if he didn't know Liu

Qinxin's whereabouts or situation.

He had a plan, and that was to find the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance when he was stronger.

Due to these two reasons, he couldn't join the Three Saints Palace easily.

Once he joined a two-star sect, his freedom would be restricted.

Several days later, the news of a new Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch spread across the great country.

The entire Iron Blood Religion was stunned. Everyone knew that the current person in charge of the Iron Blood Religion was Deputy Patriarch Tiemo, and now there was going to be another Deputy Patriarch?

This was enough to cause waves in the Canopy Great Country.

According to some sources, this was ordered by Patriarch Hong.

This news shook the great country and even the forces in the Northern Continent.

If the rumors of the Iron Blood Religion reviving was true, even the Heavenly Yuan Clan would be moved.

A month later, in a hall of the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

"Greetings Deputy Patriarch Zhao."

Experts of the middle and upper echelons, on both the left and right, bowed deeply.

The lowest cultivation present here was the True Human Rank. They were elites of the main headquarters, and some were Chapter Leaders.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye were close to Zhao Feng.

The two had become Zhao Feng's left and right hands, as well as members of the upper echelon.

The hall was dead-silent after the greeting.

Zhao Feng had his eyes closed as he sat on the throne. He didn't say anything right away.

This was the first time he would be in a managerial position in the religion, and it was all because Tiemo had left the headquarters to wipe out some spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

There was a saying in the mortal world: new officials would set three batches of flames.

(TL note: new officials would usually do something harsh in order to display their dominance and power to the underlings.) Now that the religion was currently being led by Zhao Feng, none of the upper echelon members knew what awaited them.

Chapter 506 - Wipe Out

Within the hall of the Iron Blood Religion, Zhao Feng slowly opened his eyes as he sat on the throne.

Jiang Sanfeng told Zhao Feng, “Deputy Patriarch, usually you will need to hold a meeting at least once a month to find out what important issues there are. Then you will need to make the decisions.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed as he rubbed his forehead.

Over the last month, he was either in seclusion or gathering resources.

He also participated in cleansing the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, but when he arrived, only the weak ones were left, which made him depressed.

“Let’s start.”

Zhao Feng’s gaze swept across the middle and upper echelons within the hall.

Even though the aura of his mental energy wasn’t purposely being released, it was still enough to make the True Human Ranks and True Mystic Ranks feel uneasy.

Zhao Feng’s soul was comparable to a Sovereign, and his mental energy level was even stronger than Tiemo’s.

“Terrifying! Just his gaze alone almost shattered my mind.”

“This new Deputy Patriarch’s mental energy pressure seems to be even stronger than Deputy Patriarch Tiemo’s.”

The middle and upper echelons felt their hearts shake as Zhao Feng’s gaze swept over them.

They had heard the story of this new Deputy Patriarch.

Escaping the Flooding Lake City, kidnapping Empress Qin,

sweeping the Thousand Water area, becoming an Overwhelming Prodigy in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering... and even slaying the Qin Sword Palace Master and company.

Not a single other junior had so much glory and fame to their name.

Across the entire Great Canopy Country, Zhao Feng was already a powerful figure.

“What, no one has anything to say? Great! I’m about to go on a long journey....”

Zhao Feng smiled and got up to leave while looking at the dazed group.

There wasn’t much time left till the Tea Party.

Zhao Feng still wanted to see the “strongest eye-bloodline” on the continent.

“Deputy Patriarch, please stop!”

“I have things to report...!”

The upper echelon members instantly called out.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye looked at each other with a weird expression. It seemed as if Zhao Feng couldn’t wait to leave.

“Deputy Patriarch Zhao, the reason our mission to wipe out the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion spawn failed is because there are spies in the upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion....”

A True Mystic Rank protector bowed and said.

Spies?

Hearing this, the hall broke into chaos.

“Back when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was defeated, many of their forces split up and joined countless other forces.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. He found that the possibility was high.

He had participated in the last extermination mission, but there were only the old and the injured at the stronghold.

The Cloud area and the Canopy Great Country both had problems, but Zhao Feng had already cleaned the Cloud area.

On the other hand, the Canopy Great Country was too big; it was dozens of times bigger than the Cloud area and it was filled with countless forces.

Zhao Feng didn't say anything as everyone discussed the "spies." His God's Spiritual Eye radiated a mysterious power that made anyone he looked at feel as if they had been seen through.

"One, two, three..."

A cold intent appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Not only did he have the God's Spiritual Eye, he also had profound mental energy techniques, as well as a Division Leader in his Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Zhao Feng remembered those who seemed to be suspicious.

"Leave this till later."

Zhao Feng waved his hand and let the issue pass.

Other problems were then presented to Zhao Feng.

"The Purple Leaf Chapter Leader is getting old and decided to retire. We're short a Chapter Leader now. Deputy Patriarch can choose who to send as a replacement."

A Vice Chapter Leader reported with an excited look.

"The Qin Sword Palace has no leaders anymore and the religion tried to eat up some of their territory, but we've been stopped by the Imperials and the Liu family...."

An old Chapter Leader sighed.

"Although the Qin Sword Palace still lives on, they're pretty much dead already. With the fall of the Liu family's First Elder, the

Iron Blood Religion has become a power that overrides everyone else. This subordinate suggests we wipe out the empire and create our own country.”

“Wipe out the opposing forces! Build our own kingdom!”

Many ambitious upper echelon members were supportive.

The one that started this call was an old Elder from the main headquarters whose cultivation had reached the late-stage True Mystic Rank.

“Hmph! Build our own kingdom? There’s not much difficulty in doing that, but the biggest danger is still the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and stared at the ambitious Elder.

The crowd’s gazes instantly followed.

“This... this subordinate only wanted the Iron Blood Religion to quickly rule the great country and become a one-star force.”

The old Elder instantly started to sweat coldly.

“Take him down!”

Zhao Feng ordered emotionlessly.

As soon as he said that, Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye were pressing the Elder onto the ground.

Many experts present were shocked and didn’t know what was going on.

“Deputy Patriarch Zhao, even if you’re a Deputy Patriarch, you can’t do this to me! How is anyone going to be willing to serve you?”

The Elder didn’t dare resist, instead attempting to argue for his innocence.

“How dare you keep on talking? Now that the Demonic Religion’s revived, what’s your intention in trying to stir up a war within the

great country?”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye sent a beam of mental energy that broke through the Elder's defense and his words started to reveal some things.

The upper echelon understood.

Who would benefit the most if there was an internal war in the Canopy Great Country? It was obviously the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Zhao Feng didn't even need to use his Eye of the Heart to make the Elder reveal his identity.

In just a short instant, Zhao Feng had uncovered a spy.

The present upper echelon felt their hearts go cold.

Obviously, Zhao Feng was certain, because this man was one of the suspects he had identified earlier.

An hour later, the people within the hall felt uneasy.

One spy after another were pulled out by Zhao Feng.

Of course, not all of them were from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. Over half of them were from the Imperials.

Several days later, the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion was filled with fear as spies were weeded out left and right.

All of this was due to the new Deputy Patriarch.

His fame covered the entire headquarters.

In just a few days, more than a dozen middle and upper echelon members were beheaded. This shocked everyone, but at the same time, it made everyone respect and fear him.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had been in control of the religion for more than half a month and the entire headquarters had been cleansed.

Tiemo arrived back one day and found that the aura of killing was sharper than before. After finding out what happened, his face was filled with admiration.

Zhao Feng's actions pulled out the poison from the Iron Blood Religion, which was ten times more important than killing the enemy.

On the same night, Zhao Feng and Tiemo met in a secret building.

"I'm going on a long journey, so the Religion will need to be controlled by you."

Zhao Feng said.

He felt relieved now that Tiemo was back.

Although he could see through anyone with lower cultivation than himself with the God's Spiritual Eye, this wasn't the path he wanted to take.

"Oh? You're going to the Tea Party, right?"

Tiemo asked. After all, he had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering a long time ago, but his ranking wasn't as high as Zhao Feng's.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He wanted to see the improvements of the other geniuses, and he was somewhat interested in the Three Eyed Saint.

"Amongst the juniors, probably only Yu Tianhao can threaten you. However, you need to watch out for the Three Eyed Saint."

Tiemo warned.

"Oh? Three Eyed Saint?"

Zhao Feng revealed an interested look.

"The Three Eyed Saint came first two times before Yu Tianhao and is fifty-something years old, so he's not a junior anymore.

Furthermore, he joined the Three Saints Palace through the Sacred Alliance's recommendation several years ago and has been promoted to an Enforcer already....”

Tiemo said.

Three Saints Palace?

A light flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes. He didn't think that the Three Eyed Saint was a member of the Three Saints Palace, a two-star sect, and had already become an Enforcer as well.

“His Three Eye Divine Light is said to be unbreakable and it's the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent. He'll probably challenge you even though there's an age gap. That's because he and Goddess Bing Wei seem to be married.”

Worry appeared in Tiemo's eyes.

The possibility of Zhao Feng winning against Yu Tianhao was 50-50.

However, the Three Eyed Saint was from the previous generation and he was from a two-star sect.

“So that's how it is. The Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing Wei are married.”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

Tiemo then proceeded to tell Zhao Feng the ability of the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline.

Zhao Feng paid attention.

“Thank you, Brother Tiemo, but even if the Three Eyed Saint doesn't do anything, I was planning to challenge him anyway.”

Zhao Feng's words contained confidence.

In a faraway area of ice, a male and female walked side-by-side toward a magnificent building.

“...that Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline specializes in mental energy,

eye flames, and coldness.”

Goddess Bing Wei summarized.

Chapter 507 - Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token

A couple days later, several young figures were standing in an empty field within the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

“Zhao Feng’s still not here? How long are we going to wait?”

A multi-colored-clothes youth had his arms crossed, acting like a gangster.

“Wang Xiaoguai! You’ve got guts to act rudely in the territory of the Iron Blood Religion.”

Jiang Sanfeng said coldly.

Wang Xiaoguai harrumphed, but his impatient expression disappeared.

Next to Wang Xiaoguai, there were two youths. One was wearing golden robes while the other was in battle-robes.

These three were True Dragon geniuses within the Canopy Great Country that had gathered together to go to the True Dragon Tea Party.

The two next to Wang Xiaoguai were Prince Jin and Tian Yunzhi.

The Canopy Great Country’s performance was unexpectedly good. The amount of True Dragon geniuses it had was ranked first among the great countries.

The Iron Blood Religion alone had three True Dragon geniuses: Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, and Die Ye.

“Jiang Sanfeng, there isn’t much time left till the start of the Tea Party. If it weren’t for Zhao Feng, we would have left a month ago.”

Prince Jin couldn’t help but groan.

The reason they waited for Zhao Feng wasn't only because he was the number one genius in the great country, it was also because he was an Overwhelming Prodigy.

If they were with Zhao Feng, they might be able to receive special treatment.

Simply put, Zhao Feng was the leader of the great country and even the entire Northern Continent.

“Deputy Patriarch Zhao said that we'll leave today.”

Jiang Sanfeng said confidently.

Right at that moment, the sound of flying appeared.

“The Deputy Patriarch will arrive soon.”

A girl in pink landed with a smile. It was Die Ye.

As soon as her words finished, a slightly numbing sensation passed through the field, and a blue-haired youth landed almost at the same time as Die Ye.

“Zhao Feng!”

Shock passed through Prince Jin and Tian Yunzhi's eyes. They didn't even see how Zhao Feng appeared.

It was certain that Die Ye had left quite a while before Zhao Feng, but he landed at the same time.

“En, everyone's here. Let's go.”

Zhao Feng said crisply.

“We're going to leave just like that?”

Wang Xiaoguai's eyes stared at Zhao Feng and, although they were full of wariness, there was a surge of battle-intent.

Jiang Sanfeng smiled, “Deputy Patriarch, we were hoping for you to give us a pointer or two so we won't embarrass ourselves at the Tea Party.”

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng didn't decline. That was one of the intentions of them meeting here anyway.

Zhao Feng's gaze scanned across Wang Xiaoguai, Prince Jin, and Tian Yunzhi. All of them had reached the early-stage True Mystic Rank, and Prince Jin was closing in on the late-stage True Mystic Rank.

Jiang Sanfeng had just recently broken through to the True Mystic Rank, and Die Ye was still at the peak True Human Rank.

Compared with how they were during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, everyone had made major improvements. They were worthy of the title True Dragon genius.

The sparring session soon began.

The first to come up was Wang Xiaoguai, who glared at Jiang Sanfeng as if he had remembered what the latter had shouted at him earlier.

Jiang Sanfeng wasn't scared. He had just broken through to the True Mystic Rank and his technique had reached another level, causing his confidence to rise.

Two figures soon intertwined on the field while Zhao Feng watched with interest.

However, the speed with which the victor was decided was much faster than imagined.

“Sky Ape Divine Luo!”

Wang Xiaoguai roared as his skin turned to stone and gave off a ring of gold.

His fist seemed as if it could shake the earth and smash through mountains with absolute power.

The intent from this fist alone almost made Jiang Sanfeng cough up blood.

“Bam!”

Jiang Sanfeng’s skill had just been unleashed when he was sent flying by one fist from Wang Xiaoguai.

“Jiang Sanfeng!”

Die Ye exclaimed in disbelief as she went to help Jiang Sanfeng.

One punch alone made Jiang Sanfeng unable to get up.

It was decided in one move. The two weren’t even on the same level.

“After entering the inheritance, Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodline was further awakened, and his speed of growth is probably the fastest among them.”

Zhao Feng’s pupils contracted. He didn’t think that Wang Xiaoguai was so strong.

Jiang Sanfeng lost fair and square.

Wang Xiaoguai absolutely crushed him and, although he was only at the early-stage True Mystic Rank, he wasn’t far off from the level of the five Overwhelming Prodigies during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Prince Jin and Tian Yunzhi weren’t surprised.

“We’ve lost to this brat for the last half a year.”

Prince Jin said unhappily and Zhao Feng understood.

Before Zhao Feng had returned, Wang Xiaoguai was the number one genius.

After that, Prince Jin and Tian Yunzhi displayed a spectacular battle.

After dozens of moves, Tian Yunzhi’s “Tian” and “Yun” fusion-bloodline was unleashed and his blade-intent defeated Prince Jin.

“Tian Yunzhi, I didn’t think you would’ve improved so much as well.”

Prince Jin was slightly bitter. He was once the number one genius and, just a couple months ago, the two were on par, but now Tian Yunzhi had the advantage.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Tian Yunzhi had potential. He had a bloodline, he had comprehended blade-intent, and his battle-power was among the top for those under the True Lord Rank.

After Tian Yunzhi won, his battle-intent surged and he challenged Wang Xiaoguai.

Wang Xiaoguai laughed. He created cracks on the ground with every fist.

There wasn't much skill, just absolute power.

Ten moves later.

Dang!!

Tian Yunzhi was sent flying with his sword.

Wang Xiaoguai's body was too strong; he could defeat most True Mystic Ranks with his body alone. Once he used his bloodline power, his offense and defense would rise dramatically, breaking through the gap in cultivation.

“Wooooo...!”

Wang Xiaoguai hit his fists against his chest as he released a domineering aura, causing the nearby experts of the Iron Blood Religion to look over in shock.

He was probably unparalleled under the True Lord Rank.

In terms of defense, he wasn't any weaker than Shi Chengtian from back then, but his offense was better.

Wang Xiaoguai beat all the contestants.

“Ok, let's go.”

Zhao Feng summarized the pros and cons of their battles and got ready to leave.

Tian Yunzhi and Prince Jin both gained some comprehension after the evaluation.

“Zhao Feng, I still haven’t fought you yet.”

Wang Xiaoguai said as he blocked Zhao Feng.

Everyone was stunned.

“Wang Xiaoguai, you dare to challenge the Deputy Patriarch? Even True Lord Ranks aren’t his match.”

Jiang Sanfeng shook his head and smiled.

He obviously wouldn’t give up a chance to mock Wang Xiaoguai, and many of the spectators laughed.

They knew Zhao Feng’s name. He had defeated several True Lord Ranks and he had even slain the Qin Sword Palace Master.

Although Wang Xiaoguai was strong, he definitely wasn’t Zhao Feng’s match.

Of course, Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi, and company were slightly expectant. Maybe Wang Xiaoguai could test out Zhao Feng’s strength.

However, this would only result in their disappointment.

“Start.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and didn’t decline.

Sky Ape Divine Luo!

Wang Xiaoguai immediately used his bloodline power without hesitation and punched out, causing the ground to shake.

Even normal True Lord Ranks would feel some pressure due to the difference in physical strength.

Booom!

A wide chasm appeared, extending a hundred years long, due to Wang Xiaoguai’s fist.

The eyes of the spectators blurred. When they found Zhao Feng again, the battle was already over.

“Arghh!”

Wang Xiaoguai had been lifted into the air and he was swinging his arms around wildly.

He wanted to break out, but a layer of lightning was restricting him, causing him to scream.

Those watching were surprised. Tian Yunzhi and Prince Jin looked at each other with shock.

It was obvious Zhao Feng’s strength had reached a level where they couldn’t even detect it.

“Ok, let’s go.”

Zhao Feng let go of Wang Xiaoguai’s feet mid-air.

Plop!

Wang Xiaoguai fell down, creating a man-shaped hole in the ground.

Although normal True Spirit Realms would probably start bleeding from such a thing, no one was worried about him.

On the same day, a total of six True Dragon geniuses left together from the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

The group all had rare flying beasts that flew with extreme speed toward the Middle Continent.

They had all made major improvements, so they weren’t scared of any dangers on the journey.

Furthermore, they had Zhao Feng. None of them had anything to worry about.

Two months later, the group of six finally arrived at the Middle Continent.

Zhao Feng calculated that the distance between the Cloud area

and the Canopy Great Country was not much greater than the distance between the Canopy Great Country and the Middle Continent.

This was because the Middle Continent was close to every other part of the continent, thus it was the best spot to hold the Tea Party.

“I heard that the Middle Continent is the strongest and has the most geniuses. For example, the Three Eyed Saint and Yu Tianhao both come from the Middle Continent.”

Jiang Sanfeng said.

Although they had all participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, they hadn't been to the Middle Continent much.

“We'll arrive after crossing another three or four strong countries.”

Prince Jin took out the map and the six soon flashed through the sky.

Shua! Shua!

Two blurry dark figures appeared in a grim forest several hundred miles away.

One was a female in black while the other was a tall figure wearing a black crown.

“Elder, they're just a few brats, and the strongest one is only at the early-stage True Lord Rank. Why do you need to pursue them personally? I can go and capture them or kill them right now.”

The female in black said respectfully.

“These brats have the aura of a Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token and seem to have just arrived in the Middle Continent. The Sacred Alliance has used these tokens before to ambush our experts. Don't make any rash moves....”

Chapter 508 - Golden Sun Sacred City

In the air above a stream in the northern part of the Middle Continent, the six from the Canopy Great Country were seated on their flying steeds as they headed toward their destination.

Zhao Feng was quietly cultivating most of the time. Ever since he returned from the Purple Saint Ruins, he had been comprehending the inheritances of the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet and the Ice Imperial Spear.

The former was his cultivation technique while the latter helped his bloodline power.

Zhao Feng mainly focused on the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet because it was more complete.

Not many inheritances could compare to the speed of the Wind Lightning Emperor.

The Ice Imperial Spear's information was blurry and incomplete, so he mainly focused on how to use this Earth-Grade weapon.

Zhao Feng's power of wind and lightning had a faint purple aura that replaced about one-twentieth of the azure color.

Even with such a small amount, Zhao Feng was overjoyed, because it meant that he was heading toward the next level – the purple-colored wind and lightning.

“According to the information within the inheritance, the purple color contains an intent of destruction, causing the damage output to rise to an entirely new level. Anyone injured by it will find it hard to recover.”

Zhao Feng knew that the strength in every level could differ by several dozen-fold.

Right at this moment, a voice sounded in his mind through the Dark Heart Seed, “Master, we can find more resources after

entering the Middle Continent. I've finished refining three True Lord Rank ghost-corpses."

Truthfully, the Tea Party was only one of the reasons Zhao Feng came to the Middle Continent.

The Middle Continent had more resources that could help his cultivation and with his Hundred Corpse plan.

If Zhao Feng's strength could go one step further, and if his Hundred Corpse plan was completed on top of that, there wouldn't be any force that wouldn't fear him.

"Skeletal Division Leader."

Zhao Feng's voice suddenly turned cold as it sounded in the skeletal Division Leader's heart through the Dark Heart Seed.

The skeletal Division Leader hiccupped. It felt a dangerous sensation in its soul.

Zhao Feng only needed one thought to kill it.

"Zhao Feng, you..."

The skeletal Division Leader's body froze in fear.

The skeletal Division Leader and Zhao Feng's soul power and comprehension of the Dao of the Soul weren't much different, but Zhao Feng had planted the Dark Heart Seed in the depths of the skeletal Division Leader's soul, making it so that the latter couldn't resist.

"We seem to have been tracked by someone, and it might be related to a certain aura coming from you."

Zhao Feng said emotionlessly.

His God's Spiritual Eye started to inspect the skeletal Division Leader within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The auras on the skeletal Division Leader were too complex so Zhao Feng didn't pay much attention to them before, but after

entering the Middle Continent, his God's Spiritual Eye sensed something dangerous.

Hearing this, the skeletal Division Leader was silent while the flames in its eyes jumped.

“You can choose to not answer; I don't mind giving up a disloyal slave.”

Zhao Feng said casually.

Although the skeletal Division Leader was extremely useful and could recover back to the Origin Core Realm in a year or two, Zhao Feng would choose his own life over it.

“Maybe it's the Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token.”

The skeletal Division Leader held out a transparent blood-scarlet token.

The token seemed to have no weight, defying the laws of physics as it floated in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

“It's indeed unique.”

Zhao Feng felt a concealed aura from the token that was connected with the skeletal Division Leader's aura. If he didn't pay attention, he couldn't sense it.

The skeletal Division Leader sighed, “Your senses are stronger than what I imagined. This Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token was crafted using my aura and some special materials from the outside world. Anyone that can sense it is at least at the level of a Division Leader....”

Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token.

Zhao Feng took a cold breath as he listened. This meant that the person tracking him was a Division Leader, or perhaps even stronger.

The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Patriarch himself could be nearby and could have sensed the existence of the Scarlet Moon

Division Leader Token.

Of course, Zhao Feng could exclude the Patriarch; if it was the Patriarch that had an eye on him, he would've already attacked. There was nothing for the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Patriarch to be wary of.

This meant that the person who had locked on to him wouldn't be much stronger than the skeletal Division Leader. At worst, it would just be a recovering Sovereign.

"But you're hiding in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl and separated from the outside. How can they sense anything?"

Zhao Feng questioned.

He didn't believe that the skeletal Division Leader could release its aura from inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl to the outside world.

"The Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token is part of me and, because I interact with you, the aura is on you too, and even the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl. Furthermore, the technique used to craft the token isn't even from the Azure Flower Continent. It's actually from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. It also has many other abilities. For example, it can send messages within a certain distance, and if you kill me, the token's aura will land on you. The experts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion will then come to kill you."

The skeletal Division Leader explained.

After hearing this, Zhao Feng was more surprised about how big the world was.

"Of course, if you don't believe me, you can destroy the token or throw it away."

The skeletal Division Leader said.

Zhao Feng was expressionless as he started to think.

He couldn't fully understand the Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token at the moment.

"If I destroy the token, it'll only cause them to be suspicious and they might even attack right away. If I throw it away, who knows what kind of signs the skeletal Division Leader might leave on it...."

Zhao Feng's thoughts churned, and he soon had a courageous plan.

"Put the token away for now."

Zhao Feng ordered.

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't help but be surprised. Zhao Feng knew that the token might be extremely dangerous, but he didn't panic and destroy it.

It didn't know what Zhao Feng was planning, but it did what was told. After all, its life was in Zhao Feng's hands.

"At least I have a killing move up my sleeve. Let's play with them for the time being then...."

Zhao Feng slowly closed his eyes and ignored the dangerous aura coming from behind.

The other five True Dragon geniuses laughed and joked during the journey, not knowing the danger they were in.

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed. In this period of time, the group indeed felt that the Middle Continent was more advanced than the Northern Continent.

On this day, the flying steed they sat on passed by a stream, and a shining golden castle appeared in their sight.

The metallic golden castle glowed faintly and could be seen from several thousand miles away.

"Golden Sun Sacred City!"

“This is where the Tea Party is being held.”

“The Golden Sun Sacred City was apparently created from unique materials of the outside world and was made by the legendary Three Eyed Sky Emperor. It has at least several thousand years of history.”

Everyone started to inspect the city closely. Zhao Feng had heard Tiemo talk about the Golden Sun Sacred City before.

The owner of this city had the strongest eye-bloodline on the continent – the Golden Sun Family.

This meant that the Three Eyed Saint was hosting the Tea Party on home-ground.

He won the last two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings, and the Golden Sun Family was a family below only the Ten Major Forces of the continent. No one doubted whether they had the right to hold the Tea Party.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng found that the dangerous aura started to fade after getting closer to Golden Sun Sacred City.

It seemed the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion expert was wary of Golden Sun Sacred City.

“The Golden Sun Family!”

The skeletal Division Leader within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was full of hatred, but it was also full of wariness and respect.

Zhao Feng was surprised. Even someone as strong as the skeletal Division Leader seemed to fear the Golden Sun Family.

Did the skeletal Division Leader lose to the Golden Sun Family at some point?

As the flying beast approached Golden Sun Sacred City.

Shua! Sou! Sou! Sou!

Zhao Feng and company flew through the air and descended to Golden Sun Sacred City.

Golden Sun Sacred City was technically a large castle that belonged to a family.

As soon as Zhao Feng and company approached, they caught the attention of the guarding experts.

“All six of them are extremely young and at the True Spirit Realm. One of them is even a True Lord Rank!”

Their group was enough to create a disturbance even in this place.

“Send the order that Overwhelming Prodigy Zhao Feng has arrived in Golden Sun Sacred City.”

“Overwhelming Prodigy Zhao Feng has arrived!”

One voice after another sounded across the castle.

It was obvious that Zhao Feng had been easily recognized.

As the Golden Sun Family was hosting the Tea Party, they made preparations.

In just a couple breaths, the Golden Sun Family broke into chaos. This was especially so for the younger generation.

As soon as Zhao Feng and company arrived, they were inspected by countless gazes.

Although Prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, and company felt slightly scared, there was also a feeling of excitement and pride.

The feeling of being admired and respected by a top-tier family was indescribable.

“He’s Zhao Feng? A Lord Prodigy? Even our Saint didn’t get that title back then.”

Most of the gazes within the castle were of admiration and respect.

After all, it wasn't easy to find such a young True Lord Rank within the continent.

“Hmph! This Zhao Feng's arrogant enough. His eye-bloodline swept across the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, but now he's entered the territory of the strongest eye-bloodline.”

Of course, there were a small number of disdainful gazes.

Zhao Feng casually floated into the castle, not bothering with the Golden Sun Family's inspection.

“Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng!”

Cries came from the younger generation of the Golden Sun family.

Chapter 509 - Three Eyed Saint

“Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng!”

The entirety of Golden Sun City broke into discussion.

An Overwhelming Prodigy would definitely be a protagonist at the Tea Party.

Furthermore, this newcomer was the youngest out of the five Overwhelming Prodigies.

Although there were another couple Overwhelming Prodigies present, their fame was still a bit off compared to Zhao Feng’s.

“This is... the strongest True Dragon genius present.”

Everyone in Golden Sun Sacred City was shouting and boiling with excitement.

Within the city, on top of a metallic tower, there were several figures that gazed at Zhao Feng and company from afar.

“Zhe zhe, Jinyang Shengtian, it seems that this Zhao Feng’s welcoming within your home is even bigger than your own. And you even talked to the Three Saints Palace about how everyone crowned you the leader of the younger generation....”

A thick-eyebrowed youth mocked.

The figures present all turned toward a golden-haired youth. This golden-haired youth had a cold expression and an air of arrogance, as well as a closed third eye on his forehead.

He was the Three Eyed Saint.

“Hmph! You’re from the outside world. Don’t interfere in the Tea Party. Just get ready to watch a show.”

The Three Eyed Saint warned the thick-eyebrowed youth.

“Brother Jinyang, you haven’t appeared around the continent for more than ten years. It’s normal for these people to forget your

name.”

A clear voice sounded from an icy beauty nearby. Her skin was as perfect as ice and she radiated an aura that seemed to freeze the air.

However, her gaze contained warmth and admiration as she looked toward the Three Eyed Saint.

It was rare to see Goddess Bing Wei have such an expression.

“Sister Bing Wei, you think too much.”

The Three Eyed Saint took back his gaze and smiled, “This Zhao Feng isn’t my true opponent. His strength originates from his eye-bloodline, so the result has already been decided. I only have one true opponent in the entire Azure Flower Continent, and that’s Yu Tianhao.”

Puzzlement flashed through Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes after she heard this. Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao’s performances weren’t much different.

It seemed biased that the Three Eyed Saint thought of Yu Tianhao as an opponent but not Zhao Feng.

Goddess Bing Wei had personally witnessed Zhao Feng’s power and his ability to create miracles.

She was worried that the Three Eyed Saint would underestimate Zhao Feng.

“Amongst all the families on the continent, only the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline is comparable to my Sacred Eye bloodline.”

The Three Eyed Saint had expectation in his eyes as he remembered the former glory of his family.

Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline?

Even the thick-eyebrowed youth was interested.

“Why have I never heard of such a bloodline?”

Goddess Bing Wei asked.

“Because the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline isn’t a normal bloodline, it has exceeded the boundaries of a normal bloodline. To be precise, it’s more of an intent – it’s the king of battles. Once one appears, they won’t find a match in the same era. However, the chance of this bloodline appearing is very, very low. And even then, it would usually just be the normal Heaven Battling bloodline....”

The Three Eyed Saint sighed.

Hearing this, everyone understood.

In terms of bloodlines, only the continent’s Yu family had a chance of surpassing the Golden Sun family.

“Yu Tianhao has that bloodline?”

“At least he has the signs of it, but no matter what, he’s an opponent that I will certainly defeat. What the Golden Sun family hasn’t been able to do for several generations shall be done by me.”

Battle-intent surged in the Three Eyed Saint’s eyes.

Hearing this, Goddess Bing Wei started to think.

She had heard of the enmity between the Golden Sun family and the Yu family.

The Golden Sun family and the Yu family were the two strongest families in the continent, and they had been at each other’s throats for over a thousand years.

The Yu family usually had the upper hand, especially in the last couple hundred years.

For example, the Three Eyed Saint’s father was utterly crushed by Sovereign Yu Xingchen.

After all, the Three Eyed Saint’s father’s generation had an

impure Sacred Eye bloodline, so they didn't have any Sovereigns.

However, the Three Eyed Saint was different. His eye-bloodline was the purest directly after the Three Eyed Sky Emperor. This conflict was why the Three Eyed Saint viewed Yu Tianhao as a true opponent even though he thought that Yu Tianhao wouldn't be a challenge.

“Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng!”

The shouts from within the castle started to calm down and the Golden Sun family had already sent people to greet Zhao Feng and company.

There were dozens of True Dragon geniuses present, including many geniuses from across the Middle Continent.

The True Dragon geniuses were given esteemed guest rooms.

“Zhao Feng, you're finally here.”

A couple True Dragon geniuses and even some Overwhelming Prodigies came to greet Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng looked over and saw that Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue had already arrived.

He also already saw Goddess Bing Wei when he entered the city.

Apart from them, the top-tier geniuses like Mo Tianyi, Cang Yuyue, and company, were all here.

As of right now, only Yu Tianhao of the five Overwhelming Prodigies wasn't here.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the place and didn't find any sign of Xin Wuheng, causing him to feel slightly regretful.

Apparently, Xin Wuheng hadn't returned after entering the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

Zhao Feng wasn't interested anymore, as the two he was most

looking forward to meeting were Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao.

Shi Chengtian was extremely warm toward Zhao Feng and kept on thanking him. During the second stage of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the two had fought, and Zhao Feng had even saved the latter.

Time passed. In the blink of an eye, almost ten days had gone by.

The original start-date arrived but the Tea Party didn't begin.

Zhao Feng was in seclusion and wasn't paying attention to that, but all of the different continents' geniuses were already in discussion.

In the esteemed guest rooms of the Golden Sun family.

"Goddess Bing Wei, when is the Tea Party going to start?"

The crowd asked.

Goddess Bing Wei had appeared in the esteemed guest rooms.

"Considering that Yu Tianhao and a couple other True Dragon geniuses haven't arrived yet, the Tea Party will be postponed for a few days."

Goddess Bing Wei had an apologetic expression. After all, there were several Overwhelming Prodigies present that were on the same level as her.

"Oh well, we'll wait another couple days for Yu Tianhao then. It'll be far less interesting without such a strong opponent."

Shi Chengtian's voice hummed.

He and Tantan Lanyue looked at each other and didn't protest.

Yu Tianhao had always been the leader of the Overwhelming Prodigies, and the others had already been waiting a while to challenge him. A couple more days didn't matter.

Furthermore, the other True Dragon geniuses were confident in their improvements after returning from the inheritances.

Like this, they waited another three or four days for Yu Tianhao, but he never showed up.

“Yu Tianhao came last time, why isn’t he coming this time?”

“That’s weird, I haven’t heard of Yu Tianhao showing up at all in the last half a year.”

The True Dragon geniuses discussed.

After delaying ten more days, the True Dragon geniuses were getting impatient. Some were even getting ready to leave.

“Deputy Patriarch, the Tea Party keeps getting postponed. Are we still going to wait?”

Jiang Sanfeng asked.

Zhao Feng spoke, “The Tea Party is just a small gathering. We’ll wait for another three days. If it’s still not going to start, then we’ll go back to the Canopy Great Country.”

Being the only one that was comparable to Yu Tianhao, Zhao Feng’s words were very powerful.

His words were soon supported by many others.

“That’s right, if the Tea Party isn’t held within three days’ time, we’ll leave.”

Shi Chengtian was the first to agree, and Tantan Lanyue, Mo Tianyi, and company all supported it as well.

Under this situation, Goddess Bing Wei and the Three Eyed Saint couldn’t sit still anymore.

The Three Eyed Saint had to come out personally to appease the True Dragon geniuses.

“Can everyone give me some face and wait for ten more days?”

The Three Eyed Saint stood with his hands behind his back as his hair shone in the light.

The third eye on his forehead twitched and gave off a mysterious

aura that made the bloodlines of many geniuses tremble.

After all, he was the winner of two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings, and he was of the elder generation.

Many people were wary and respectful of his strength and name.

“Fine, ten more days.”

Shi Chengtian, Tantan Lanyue, and company couldn't directly refuse the Three Eyed Saint, so they agreed.

Zhao Feng stood in the crowd expressionlessly.

“Great!”

A smile appeared on the Three Eyed Saint's face as he scanned over the crowd with arrogance.

He didn't put any of them in his eyes – including the Overwhelming Prodigies.

After all, he was older than them and he had cultivated in the Three Saints Palace for more than a dozen years. His knowledge of the world exceeded the basic knowledge of the continent.

However, the Three Eyed Saint's eyebrows furrowed as his gaze landed on a blue-haired youth.

The five Overwhelming Prodigies were the leaders. Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue had both reacted. Only Zhao Feng didn't have any reaction.

“Zhao Feng, you don't have anything to say right?”

The Three Eyed Saint squinted his eyes.

His cultivation had reached the late-stage True Lord Rank and his Sacred Eye bloodline had awakened to the third stage. He was almost unparalleled under the Origin Core Realm.

The Three Eyed Saint released a tiny bit of his aura, which was already enough to make even Overwhelming Prodigies uneasy.

“You're the host of the Tea Party, of course I have no

complaints.”

Zhao Feng said.

“That’s good.”

Although the Three Eyed Saint was dissatisfied with Zhao Feng’s attitude, the latter wasn’t opposing him, which made him let out a breath.

“But... I’ve already decided to return to the Northern Continent after three days. Even if the Tea Party hasn’t started by then, I’ll still want to witness the continent’s strongest eye bloodline. I hope Three Eyed Saint won’t reject me.”

Chapter 510 - A Step Back, Forbidden Eye Stealing Technique

“Even if the Tea Party hasn’t started by then, I’ll still want to witness the continent’s strongest eye-bloodline. I hope Three Eyed Saint won’t reject me.”

Zhao Feng’s words suddenly took a turn as he looked directly at the host without any expression.

Hearing this, the hearts of the present True Dragon geniuses thudded. Many looked toward the blue-haired youth in shock.

No one would have thought that Zhao Feng would go against the Three Eyed Saint and then ask for a spar.

The atmosphere instantly became tense.

“This Zhao Feng... isn’t giving the Three Eyed Saint any face at all.”

“What courage! Directly challenging the winner of two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings.”

“Hehe, the Three Eyed Saint’s already over fifty years old. When he participated in his first Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng wasn’t even born yet.”

The geniuses’ expressions were filled with expectation and excitement. Although most of them didn’t think Zhao Feng’s odds looked good, they had to admit that if anyone would be able to challenge the Three Eyed Saint, it would be Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng, looks like you’re not giving me any face.”

The Three Eyed Saint’s expression dimmed.

The third eye that was closed suddenly revealed a crack, radiating a dominant and powerful bloodline aura.

The True Dragon geniuses felt a pressure as their hearts

twitched.

The Three Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye bloodline had only opened a tiny bit and the terrifying aura was already enough to make other bloodlines tremble uneasily.

“So, this is the continent's strongest eye-bloodline....”

Even the Overwhelming Prodigies felt that breathing was hard.

Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue were shocked while Goddess Bing Wei's face was filled with joy.

“This Three Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye bloodline has awakened to the third stage....”

Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man, the successors of the other two eye-bloodline families, circulated their eye-bloodlines to oppose this pressure.

However, in front of the continent's strongest eye-bloodline, both Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man felt helpless.

The third eye's aura wasn't focused on any one person, it simply filled the entire area.

He seemed to have the power to crush all the True Dragon geniuses by himself.

However, there was one person that wasn't moved.

“Give you face? I will if you beat me.”

Zhao Feng's face went cold.

In front of the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline, Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned a bone-chilling blue, and the lake within his left eye's dimension had extended to seventeen or eighteen yards.

The lake was full of chaotic waves, which represented Zhao Feng's soul power that was almost comparable to a Sovereign.

Peng~~~~

Two auras clashed in the air. A blue aura could be seen resisting a

golden ball.

The fiery gold and the ice-cold blue clashed, pressuring the True Dragon geniuses even more.

“What powerful eye-bloodline strength!”

Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man were stunned. Their eye-bloodline strength was nothing compared to Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint. They couldn't even raise their heads.

The gold represented the Three Eyed Saint and the blue represented Zhao Feng.

After several breaths.

“This brat's eye-bloodline power doesn't seem to be weaker than mine.”

The third eye on the Three Eyed Saint's forehead started to open some more. It seemed like a hole that could cause destruction anywhere.

Although his eye-bloodline power kept on rising, he still couldn't suppress Zhao Feng.

At this moment in time, all the experts within Golden Sun Sacred City were shocked.

The clash between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint was too terrifying. Those with eye-bloodlines felt this sensation even stronger.

On top of the city wall of Golden Sun Sacred City.

“There's such a powerful bloodline outside of the three families?”

A middle-aged man in golden robes was standing tall with his hands behind his back. He looked into the distance as shock passed through his eyes.

The middle-aged man's appearance was similar to the Three Eyed

Saint's, and he had a third eye on his forehead.

He was the current Head of the family – the Three Eyed Saint's father.

“This Zhao Feng's much younger than Shengtian and his eye-bloodline's potential is immeasurable. Furthermore, his left eye seems extremely unique, almost as if he wasn't born with it.”

A sigh sounded next to his ear.

The Head of the Golden Sun family turned around. An elder wearing a grass hat had appeared next to him.

“First Elder!”

The Head of the Golden Sun family bowed and then asked with a puzzled look, “Not born with it...? Could it be stolen, or perhaps some kind of mutation?”

“A normal human who didn't already have an eye-bloodline couldn't have reached this level so quickly if it was a mutation.”

The elder in the grass hat shook his head.

The Head of the Golden Sun family agreed.

No matter how much the eye of a mortal mutated, it couldn't become so terrifying so quickly.

However, if it was someone who already had an eye-bloodline, then the possibility was high.

The problem was that Zhao Feng's right eye was perfectly normal, so his eye-bloodline was most likely acquired later in life.

“Could it be... the Eye-Stealing Technique!?”

The Head of the Golden Sun family exclaimed.

“The Eye-Stealing Technique is cruel and forbidden. Not to mention, how would a mortal be able to steal such a powerful eye-bloodline?”

The grass hat elder rejected this proposal.

At the same time, at the esteemed guest rooms of the Golden Sun family, Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint's clash had lasted several breaths and the victor still couldn't be decided.

“Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline is already strong enough to counter the Three Eyed Saint?”

This scene made the hearts of many geniuses unable to calm down.

After all, the Three Eyed Saint was much older than Zhao Feng. They couldn't even be considered as part of the same generation.

“Zhao Feng, no wonder you have such courage. However, the strength of an eye-bloodline isn't determined by just this....”

The third eye on the Three Eyed Saint's forehead started to open wider. A transparent beam of gold light seemed to form, creating a pressure for both the body and soul.

“This Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline seems to be able to attack both the soul and the physical world.”

Zhao Feng's heart tightened and felt heavy. His God's Spiritual Eye was based more toward the spiritual side whereas the Three Eyed Saint's was balanced toward both.

“Stop!”

A cold shout sounded across the air and a cold intent chilled the air.

The True Dragon geniuses hiccupped as their blood seemed to freeze.

Goddess Bing Wei appeared between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint, creating an ice-snake that intertwined the two.

The powerful icy aura seemed to freeze the air. Even Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline clash seemed to be frozen.

“This Goddess Bing Wei's reached the True Lord Rank, and her

control of ice has reached another level.”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power to stop the coldness within his body. He had to stop the clash with the Three Eyed Saint.

Although it seemed as if Goddess Bing Wei was stopping the battle, her cold aura was actually aiming more toward Zhao Feng.

If Zhao Feng was to continue fighting, he would most likely be attacked by both the Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing Wei.

“Sister Wei, what are you doing?”

The Three Eyed Saint’s eyebrows furrowed as he looked toward Goddess Bing Wei, puzzled.

Although Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline power wasn’t weaker than his, the Three Eyed Saint was confident in his abilities, and not just because of his Sacred Eye bloodline’s unique ability.

It was also because he came from the strongest eye-bloodline family on the continent, and they had the best set of techniques. How could someone who only just obtained an eye-bloodline be compared to him?

“Brother Jinyang, we’re the hosts, and if we start fighting before we even start the Tea Party, we’ll lose face.”

Goddess Bing Wei looked apologetically toward the Three Eyed Saint as she explained to the group.

The people present all agreed. Zhao Feng still hadn’t actually decided if he wanted to participate in the Tea Party or not.

The Three Eyed Saint’s provocative actions had the signs of “bullying.”

If Zhao Feng was a normal person, he would’ve already been humiliated by the Three Eyed Saint.

“Sister Wei is right. As the host, I shouldn’t make any moves before the Tea Party starts or else it’ll seem like I’m a bully.”

The Three Eyed Saint said.

Zhao Feng stood still but glanced toward Goddess Bing Wei.

Goddess Bing Wei had thought things through.

If the Three Eyed Saint won right now, there would be discussions of him being a bully, and if he lost then what face would he have to continue to host the Tea Party?

The most important thing was that the clash between the Three Eyed Saint and Zhao Feng wasn't actually one-sided. Otherwise, Goddess Bing Wei would have loved to see the Three Eyed Saint humiliate Zhao Feng.

“As Zhao Feng says, we'll host the Tea Party three days later.”

Goddess Bing Wei smiled.

Hearing this, many people were surprised.

They thought that the Tea Party would be delayed another ten days, but because of Zhao Feng's words, it changed to three days.

They were giving Zhao Feng a lot of face.

On the city wall far away.

“Bing Wei's indeed put her heart and mind into this. By changing the starting time to three days, she's giving Sheng'er time to prepare. He'll have a lot of chances to detect Zhao Feng's true strength.”

The Head of the Golden Sun family had a relieved look.

After all, the battle between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint concerned the title of the strongest eye-bloodline on the continent.

Chapter 511 - Tea Party Challenges

Goddess Bing Wei's step back dissolved the anger in the hearts of the True Dragon geniuses, and her suggestion was supported.

"Zhao Feng, what do you think?"

Goddess Bing Wei seemed to have forgotten the history between herself and Zhao Feng as she asked.

"Fine."

Zhao Feng knew Goddess Bing Wei's plan but couldn't stop it.

After the crowd dissipated, the Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing Wei walked together shoulder-to-shoulder.

"Sister Wei, sorry."

Emotions appeared on the Three Eyed Saint's face even though he thought that Goddess Bing Wei was overreacting.

Although he didn't put Zhao Feng in his eyes, he was grateful for what the woman he loved had done for him.

"Brother Sheng, you need to prepare well for this battle and take revenge for me."

Goddess Bing Wei thought about how she had been suppressed and humiliated by Zhao Feng in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and couldn't control herself.

She needed to plan how to humiliate Zhao Feng carefully. There was no room for failure.

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed. In these past three days, the Three Eyed Saint humbly asked the Head of the Golden Sun family and First Elder for advice.

After all, some of Zhao Feng's eye aura had been released when they clashed.

At night, on a field close to Golden Sun Sacred City.

What made Zhao Feng disappointed was that Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao still didn't come.

Xin Wuheng might've died in the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance while Yu Tianhao hasn't appeared much in the past half-year.

Zhao Feng didn't hold much hope.

The Tea Party was similar to the Genius Summit of Sun Feather City. The only difference was that the participants were True Dragon geniuses that stood at the top of the continent.

The True Dragon geniuses were split into different groups, and Zhao Feng obviously represented the Canopy Great Country and the Northern Continent.

All the people near him were from the Northern Continent. Not counting those from the Canopy Great Country, there was also Mo Tianyi, Cang Yuyue, Princess Linyue, etc.

Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue sat on different sides.

The Tea Party started with discussions as everyone talked about techniques and some of their inheritances.

Zhao Feng listened with interest.

The Three Eyed Saint was obviously one of the main characters. He had been in the outside world for the last ten or more years and he was extremely knowledgeable.

No matter what these geniuses asked, the Three Eyed Saint would be able to answer it.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but slightly admire the Three Eyed Saint. His knowledge and strength easily surpassed the juniors.

From a certain point of view, he wasn't someone of the younger generation anymore but someone who had just progressed to the older generation.

Displays and sparring soon started. All of the people present were True Dragon geniuses – elites that had survived the inheritances

and had their sights set on the Overwhelming Prodigies.

Several challenges ended in failure, but the next challenger was someone strong.

“Tantan Lanyue, let me see how big of an improvement you’ve made.”

Mo Tianyi steadily walked onto the open field.

His cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank after entering the inheritance, and both his skills and strength were greater than the Overwhelming Prodigies from a year ago.

On the other hand, Tantan Lanyue was still at the half-step True Lord Rank. Amongst the five Overwhelming Prodigies, her cultivation always lagged behind since she was a beast tamer.

“Hehehe, come. I’m not scared of any challenge.”

Tantan Lanyue wore a bright-colored dress that went down to her knees and she was as pretty as a dream.

Boom!

With a wave of her hand, Tantan Lanyue summoned the Horned Earth Dragon.

After the inheritance, the Earth Dragon had reached the True Lord Rank, and its body and power far exceeded humans of the same level.

Mo Tianyi smiled and wasn’t scared. He thrust out his palms, creating walls of yellow light that crushed toward Tantan Lanyue.

In terms of battle-power, Mo Tianyi wasn’t far off from the True Lord Rank. However, being a beast tamer, Tantan Lanyue didn’t specialize in close combat.

However, the Horned Earth Dragon was also much stronger than before and it could shake mountains with every step.

Even normal True Lord Ranks wouldn’t want to clash head-on

with the Horned Earth Dragon, but Mo Tianyi obviously had something to rely on if he had the courage to challenge Tantan Lanyue.

Shua! Shua!

Mo Tianyi's figure flashed through the air, leaving blurry after-images on the Horned Earth Dragon's body.

"After coming back from the inheritance, Mo Tianyi's overall strength has risen greatly. Offense, defense, speed... there's no obvious flaw."

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

After landing on the Horned Earth Dragon's back, Mo Tianyi used his agility to his advantage and started to lock on to Tantan Lanyue.

Being a beast tamer, Tantan Lanyue wasn't specialized in close combat, so even though her cultivation was a bit higher, she had signs of retreating.

Everyone couldn't help but think about whether the positions of the five Overwhelming Prodigies would change.

After the ending of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the five Overwhelming Prodigies' cultivations had all risen.

Yu Tianhao, Zhao Feng, Shi Chengtian, and Goddess Bing Wei had all reached the True Lord Rank. Yu Tianhao had already reached the early-stage True Lord Rank right when he came out.

Compared to them, Tantan Lanyue was slightly weaker, as she hadn't reached the True Lord Rank yet.

"Yuan Mountain Great Secret Palm!"

A silver ripple suddenly appeared on Mo Tianyi's palm, and it had a restraining effect.

Tantan Lanyue wanted to evade, but she suddenly felt as if her body had been restricted by gravity. In this critical moment, she

smiled, “Ice Glass Snake.”

Shua!

She waved her hand and a small ice crystal snake shot out from her palm. It spat out a cold current that instantly broke through Mo Tianyi’s skill.

Siiiiii!

Mo Tianyi was just about to move when he felt something entangle itself onto him and a layer of ice started to spread across his body.

The small snake was extremely agile; no one saw how it managed to wrap itself around Mo Tianyi’s arm.

A breath or two later.

Plop!

Mo Tianyi became a block of ice and was slammed to the ground by the Horned Earth Dragon.

“Hehe, you really think I would only have one True Lord Rank pet after coming back from the inheritance?”

Tantan Lanyue waved her hand and the ice snake disappeared into her bracelet.

Waves surged in the hearts of the True Dragon geniuses.

Simply put, Tantan Lanyue’s battle-power was comparable to two True Lord Ranks.

The Horned Earth Dragon was the size of a mountain and was useful for head-on battles. However, it’s weakness was also obvious. It was slow and easily countered by those who specialized in speed.

However, Tantan Lanyue now possessed a mysterious Ice Glass Snake that could spit out freezing cold aura, and which specialized in close combat and ambushing.

“With the big and small True Lord Rank pets, Tantan Lanyue has no obvious weakness.”

Zhao Feng knew that Tantan Lanyue could form an army with her pets.

Of course, that was nothing compared to Zhao Feng’s Hundred Corpse plan.

Zhao Feng now had a total of five True Lord Rank ghost-corpses: three that had been crafted and the two dark-silver ghost-corpses.

Within half a day, the True Dragon geniuses had all challenged Shi Chengtian, Goddess Bing Wei, and Tantan Lanyue.

Everyone’s challenge ended in failure. The strength that Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei displayed was only greater than Tantan Lanyue’s.

Bam!

Shi Chengtian’s bloodline awakened one step further as he sent Wang Xiaoguai flying with one fist.

“Sky Ape Divine Luo!”

Wang Xiaoguai roared unwillingly as he unleashed a barrage of insane attacks.

Shi Chengtian laughed as he took the hits from Wang Xiaoguai head-on. The latter started to bleed from his own attacks, whereas Shi Chengtian wasn’t injured at all.

“It’s difficult for anyone not at the peak True Lord Rank to break Shi Chengtian’s defense.”

Zhao Feng had to admit that Shi Chengtian’s strength and defense were the top among the present people.

One had to know that Wang Xiaoguai was the number one genius in the Canopy Great Country, not counting Zhao Feng.

Goddess Bing Wei also stunned the geniuses present as she easily

defeated two or three people at the same level as Mo Tianyi. She seemed even stronger than Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue.

On a mountain far away, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the elder wearing the grass hat looked down at the battles below.

“When Sheng’er was their age, he was only comparable to normal Overwhelming Prodigies, still a bit off Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.”

Solemnness appeared on the grass hat elder’s face.

“But not every prodigy can mature....”

There was a coldness in the Golden Sun Family Head’s smile.

After half a day, none of the Overwhelming Prodigies had been defeated.

Tantan Lanyue, Shi Chengtian, and Goddess Bing Wei all displayed strength that easily surpassed the other geniuses.

However, one person broke this legend.

It was Cang Yuyue.

After coming back from the Seven Sword Inheritance and the battles in the Cloud area, Cang Yuyue’s cultivation had reached the half-step True Lord Rank.

She first challenged Tantan Lanyue. A dominant and bloodthirsty sword-intent seemed to pass through the void and pierce the hearts of the spectators.

Fifty moves later, the Horned Earth Dragon’s body was covered in injuries and had fainted.

“Seven Sword Inheritance... your comprehension has already reached a level where you can suppress True Lord Ranks.”

Cang Yuyue’s face was pale and had several bloody marks.

If Tantan Lanyue continued fighting, her pets would be in danger, so she had to admit defeat.

Cang Yuyue won!

After this fight, she then challenged Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian, but no victor was decided within a hundred moves.

In reality, if it weren't for the fact that Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei's defenses were so strong, they would have most likely lost.

Without a doubt though, Cang Yuyue had replaced Tantan Lanyue as an Overwhelming Prodigy.

The spectators and the True Dragon geniuses had witnessed this miracle.

However, while all the other three Overwhelming Prodigies had been challenged, Zhao Feng hadn't been.

No one challenged him. To be precise, no one dared to challenge him.

Chapter 512 - Suppression (1)

Worry appeared in Goddess Bing Wei's eyes as she looked at Zhao Feng who was in the center of the Northern Continent's area.

The Tea Party was already in the middle stages and all the other Overwhelming Prodigies and the first-tier experts had sparred.

Only Zhao Feng hadn't yet.

None of the normal True Dragon geniuses or first-tier geniuses had challenged Zhao Feng.

However, that was to be expected. After all, Zhao Feng's cultivation was the highest; he had reached the early-stage True Lord Rank, whereas Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian were at the beginning-stage True Lord Rank and Cang Yuyue was at the half-step True Lord Rank.

They weren't as fortuitous as Zhao Feng to reach the early-stage True Lord Rank straight away.

"Thinking back to how Zhao Feng could defeat True Mystic Rank Overwhelming Prodigies while he was only at the True Human Rank, now that he's at the True Lord Rank, his strength will be able to suppress everyone here...."

The gazes of the True Dragon geniuses landed on Zhao Feng with respect and admiration.

However, their gazes soon left Zhao Feng without hesitation.

"Not only is Zhao Feng strong, his eye-bloodline is also terrifying. It almost wiped out everyone at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering."

First-tier geniuses like Mo Tianyi, Qin Kunwun, and Tuoba Qi were filled with wariness.

Those from the Northern Continent knew how terrifying Zhao Feng truly was.

In the past half a year, he had slain several True Lord Ranks and become a Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

If they challenged other Overwhelming Prodigies, they would at least have a slight chance of displaying a dazzling performance.

However, if they were to challenge Zhao Feng, they might be instantly defeated.

“Brother Zhao has been sitting here for a while and no one has challenged him. He must be very bored. Does everyone agree that he’s the number one genius amongst the True Dragons?”

Goddess Bing Wei rose and directed the head of her spear toward Zhao Feng.

Number one genius?

This was like a rock dropping into a pond and creating ripples.

“He hasn’t defeated all the other Overwhelming Prodigies or Yu Tianhao. Why is he worthy of being first?”

“Number one genius? I’d like to see how I fare against him.”

“Hahaha, it’ll be a great glory to spar with the number one genius.”

Many gazes locked on to Zhao Feng and a smile appeared on Goddess Bing’s face. Her plan had succeeded.

With the title of “number one genius,” Zhao Feng was the center of attention.

“This one named Huang Tiankui would like to challenge the ‘number one genius,’ and see if he’s worthy of the title.”

A True Mystic Rank True Dragon genius flashed onto the empty field.

Finally, there was someone who challenged Zhao Feng.

Several True Dragon geniuses let out a long breath as the pressure that had been building up was finally released.

This Huang Tiankui wore an azure battle-robe and held a tattered golden battleaxe. He was like a god of war with a shining golden light surrounding his body.

Although the golden battleaxe in his hand was tattered, a strong battle-intent was radiating from it.

“An inheritance battleaxe!”

“The battle-intent within that golden axe is comparable to a peak True Lord Rank.”

“Huang Tiankui didn’t use this in the previous battles.”

Exclamations came from the Tea Party participants.

Although Huang Tiankui was only at the early-stage True Mystic Rank, his golden axe’s energy level was stronger than most normal True Lord Ranks.

“The number one genius of the True Dragon geniuses is qualified enough for me to use this inheritance battleaxe.”

Huang Tiankui’s battle-intent reached the maximum.

Sky River Extermination!

The instant that Huang Tiankui’s axe swung out, a surge of battle-intent comparable to the True Lord Rank resonated with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi as a golden light flashed through the sky.

The powerful surge of battle-intent was enough to shake the hearts of those below the Overwhelming Prodigy level.

Zhao Feng stood still as his hair blew in the wind.

Facing such an attack, he sighed, “Although the battle-intent is strong, you haven’t comprehended it.”

After he said this.

Dang!

A thick beam of lightning shot out from Zhao Feng’s fingertips, hitting the golden axe.

Wu!

Huang Tiankui's body went numb as his golden axe was sent flying by the condensed power.

Clang!

The golden axe fell to the ground as a sigh seemed to come from the disappearing battle-intent.

“How... how is this possible!? Master told me that if I channeled this axe with all my power I would be able to clash head-on even with a True Lord Rank for a while.”

Huang Tiankui was dazed.

He knew that his chances of winning against Zhao Feng were slim. He only wanted to show off.

It would be a glory to be defeated by the number one genius.

However, he didn't think that his all-out attack wouldn't be a match even for Zhao Feng's casual move.

“Huang Tiankui, you relied too much on the item and didn't actually comprehend the battleaxe.”

The Three Eyed Saint's faint voice sounded.

Being the hosts, the Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing Wei would occasionally give pointers, and it was only at this time that everyone returned to reality.

Huang Tiankui was utterly crushed.

“Indeed worthy of being a Lord Prodigy.”

The hearts of the True Dragon geniuses shook. The state Huang Tiankui was in was close to the True Lord Rank and he was still defeated.

At the same time.

“Zhao Feng, by using your advantage in comprehension and cultivation, defeating the opponent in one move is within

expectations.”

The Three Eyed Saint told Zhao Feng.

Everyone was stunned. Probably only the Three Eyed Saint had the right to give Zhao Feng pointers.

“Reasonable.”

Zhao Feng was calm and didn’t reject it. He had no interest in a battle at that level, so he wanted to finish it as quickly as possible.

After Huang Tiankui lost, several other True Dragon geniuses challenged Zhao Feng as well, but they were all defeated in one move too.

“It’s my glory to challenge the number one genius of the True Dragons.”

This time, the challenger was Qin Kunwu, a first-tier genius.

After coming back from the inheritance, his cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank while his mental energy level had touched the True Lord Rank.

“Attack, or else you won’t have the chance to do so.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly. He remembered Qin Kunwu.

Back at the first stage of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, both he and Zhao Feng were geniuses of the first tier.

However, everything was different now.

“I won’t hold back against a Lord Prodigy like you....”

Qin Kunwu took a deep breath with a complex expression.

He didn’t think what Zhao Feng said was arrogant. Thinking back to how he hadn’t thought well of Zhao Feng and even had a dispute with a junior martial brother, he ended up watching this youth ascend step-by-step to eventually sit on the throne of the Overwhelming Prodigies.

“Nine Star Extreme Sky Palm!”

With a thought, Qin Kunwu's eyes became as bright as stars and his Qi of True Spirit started to boil. He pushed out both palms, seeming to be the sun and moon.

In that instant, Qin Kunwu seemed to become a star as he resonated with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. He even had signs of connecting to the power from the sun and moon.

“What a profound inheritance secret technique. It can even connect to the power of the stars. His battle-power is comparable to the True Lord Rank.”

Many geniuses' hearts trembled, and even the other first-tier geniuses felt pressured. The Overwhelming Prodigies were also moved.

It was obvious that Qin Kunwu had used a mystic inheritance secret technique, and with his comprehension, he could spar with a True Lord Rank for a short amount of time.

“Not bad, your comprehension of nature is quite high.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in praise. Qin Kunwu wasn't far away from breaking through to the half-step True Lord Rank, and even the True Lord Rank wasn't far away.

Of course, Zhao Feng wouldn't go easy on him.

Wind Lightning Tornado!

A ball of wind and lightning condensed in Zhao Feng's palm and started to expand into a large tornado.

Boom~~~~~

The Wind Lightning Tornado engulfed Qin Kunwu's move and the bright beams of light shattered. However, the power of the wind and lightning didn't disappear, landing on Qin Kunwu instead.

Deng! Deng! Deng!

Qin Kunwu's expression changed drastically and he kept

retreating. His body turned completely black.

Wah!

With a strong gust of wind, Qin Kunwu spat out a mouthful of blood and his face became white.

Seeing this, Zhao Feng waved his hand and stopped the tornado. However, even then, Qin Kunwu staggered and almost fell over.

“Another victory in one move!”

“If Zhao Feng didn’t stop, Qin Kunwu’s life would have most likely been threatened.”

Discussion broke out.

Even Qin Kunwu was defeated by Zhao Feng in one move.

The first-tier geniuses and the Overwhelming Prodigies had solemn expressions.

Although the other Overwhelming Prodigies might be able to defeat Qin Kunwu, it would be hard for them to do so in one move.

“Zhao Feng’s grown to this stage already? And he’s not even using his bloodline power.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s heart went cold.

As of right now, Zhao Feng might only be revealing a fraction of his strength. No one knew exactly how strong he was.

After Qin Kunwu lost, the Three Eyed Saint gave an evaluation, “Qin Kunwu, although you lost, your opponent’s cultivation far surpasses yours. There’s not much technique involved.”

This evaluation was obviously taking Qin Kunwu’s side and badmouthing Zhao Feng.

He meant that Zhao Feng only relied on his cultivation and won without any skill.

Zhao Feng only smiled. Back then, his cultivation wasn’t as high as his opponents’ and he still won.

He liked the feeling of easily suppressing others due to a difference in cultivation.

Many others challenged Zhao Feng after Qin Kunwu, but there was only one result; defeated in one move.

Zhao Feng stood unmoving and won every battle in one move. Even if there were continuous challenges, they still ended with the same result.

Chapter 513 - Suppression (2)

Within the time it took to make a cup of tea, Zhao Feng had already defeated more than a dozen True Dragon geniuses, and all with just one move.

The spectators from across the continent were dazed.

This wasn't even sparring; this was a one-sided suppression.

Zhao Feng stood on the hole-filled field expressionlessly.

At this moment in time, the Tea Party was silent. No one continued to challenge Zhao Feng.

“Even without using his eye-bloodline, Zhao Feng's stronger than normal Overwhelming Prodigies.”

The dozens of True Dragon geniuses were speechless.

Everyone's gaze toward Zhao Feng wasn't just respect and admiration anymore. It was as if the youth in their sight was something completely out of reach, and Goddess Bing Wei's expression became more and more solemn.

From the start, Zhao Feng won every match in one move. No one had even forced him to use his eye-bloodline.

From the strength that Zhao Feng currently revealed, neither Goddess Bing Wei nor Shi Chengtian had much hope of winning.

No one challenged Zhao Feng anymore. Neither Shi Chengtian, Cang Yuyue, nor Tantan Lanyue had any signs of doing so, and that made Goddess Bing Wei panic.

It was fine if Shi Chengtian and Tantan Lanyue didn't challenge him, as they already lost to Zhao Feng in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

However, without an Overwhelming Prodigy challenging him, it would be hard to see Zhao Feng's true strength.

“Hehe, if no one’s going to challenge me anymore...”

Zhao Feng smiled.

Everyone was silent.

“Then...”

Zhao Feng’s eyes suddenly turned toward the Three Eyed Saint sitting at the top of the Tea Party arena.

Without Yu Tianhao here, the Three Eyed Saint was Zhao Feng’s only target.

Zhao Feng’s actions instantly raised the attention of the other geniuses.

He was about to challenge the Three Eyed Saint when he suddenly heard Goddess Bing Wei speak, “Zhao Feng, you’ve already fought more than a dozen battles. Let someone else have a turn.”

Zhao Feng paused. He looked at her with deep meaning before nodding and walking off.

After all, Goddess Bing Wei was one of the hosts and Zhao Feng couldn’t directly go against her.

After Zhao Feng went down, the other geniuses all let out a breath, and the stone that was on their hearts was removed.

With Zhao Feng up there, no one else had a chance.

If Goddess Bing Wei didn’t stop Zhao Feng, he might just defeat everyone here and the Tea Party would lose its meaning.

A while later, the True Dragon geniuses that hadn’t gone up yet displayed their skills and caused the crowd to cheer and clap.

Although Zhao Feng was stronger and stunned everyone, his battles ended in just one move.

Soon, one of the three eye-bloodline successors, Tuoba Qi, walked onto the middle of the field.

“Tuoba Qi.”

The hearts of many geniuses clenched.

The successors of the three eye-bloodline families were all at the Tea Party.

The Three Eyed Saint, Tuoba Qi, and the ghost-eyed man represented the three strongest eye-bloodlines.

Heavenly Piercing Eye!

Tuoba Qi’s eyes glinted with a cold light.

Shua!

A bloody mark appeared on his opponent’s face that extended from his face to his chin. Just a little deeper and it would’ve sliced open his throat.

The True Dragon geniuses all took in a deep breath. Most of the people couldn’t even see Tuoba Qi’s attack.

Only the Three Eyed Saint, Zhao Feng, and the ghost-eyed man could barely manage to see Tuoba Qi’s attack through their eye-bloodlines.

Even a normal Overwhelming Prodigy might lose if ambushed by Tuoba Qi.

“A head-on clash is extremely bad for Tuoba Qi. Overwhelming Prodigies can prepare before Tuoba Qi even attacks.”

Zhao Feng inspected.

However, even then, Tuoba Qi was almost unparalleled as long as he didn’t challenge an Overwhelming Prodigy.

As expected, Tuoba Qi then continuously defeated four or five True Dragon geniuses, and even two first-tier geniuses lost to him.

“Zhao Feng.”

A sharp light appeared in Tuoba Qi’s eyes as he locked on to Zhao Feng with battle-intent.

This time, his target was Zhao Feng. Many geniuses looked forward to this.

After all, Tuoba Qi and Zhao Feng were both famed for their eye-bloodlines.

“Ok. Last time, I beat the ghost-eyed man. This time, I’ll spar with the other two eye-bloodlines.”

Zhao Feng faintly nodded his head.

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes lit up.

This battle should be able to reveal Zhao Feng’s true strength, right?

On the field, Zhao Feng and Tuoba Qi looked at each other from a hundred yards away.

“Attack.”

Zhao Feng stood still and didn’t circulate his Qi of True Spirit.

A weird light flashed through Tuoba Qi’s eyes. His Heavenly Piercing Eye’s attack was extremely fast, and if the opponent wasn’t prepared, even a True Lord Rank might be killed.

It wasn’t as if Tuoba Qi hadn’t ambushed and killed a True Lord Rank before.

Even Overwhelming Prodigies would need to prepare against Tuoba Qi.

However, Zhao Feng didn’t do anything.

Just this point alone made Tuoba Qi admire him, but he would still go all out. His opponent stood at the peak of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and suppressed dozens of generations.

Heavenly Piercing Eye!

Tuoba Qi stood still as a sharp glint flashed through his eyes.

Shuu!

An invisible blade almost instantly hit Zhao Feng.

Fast. The Heavenly Piercing Eye was extremely fast and invisible.

When the Heavenly Piercing Eye was unleashed, Zhao Feng's skin felt cold.

Ding!

An arc of lightning appeared on Zhao Feng's index finger that seemed to accidentally hit the invisible blade.

Bam!

The invisible blade crumbled and exploded into a silver light.

“Using his hand to block my Heavenly Piercing Eye... how did he do it?”

Tuoba Qi was shocked. This was the first time he met a genius who stopped his Heavenly Piercing Eye with just one hand.

He knew very clearly how fast the Heavenly Piercing Eye was.

Without preparations, those under the True Lord Rank shouldn't be able to dodge it and could only use their Qi of True Spirit to form a shield.

Using a hand to block it was basically the same as dodging it.

“Heavenly Piercing Eye – Heavenly Cloud Pierce!”

Tuoba Qi took a deep breath and the light in his eyes formed into a miniscule line.

Shuuuu!

A transparent silver line pierced through the air and through Zhao Feng's figure.

This attack was twice as fast and twice as sharp than before.

“Using his eye-bloodline power to form a line and adding the element of metal to it. Even a True Lord Rank would find it hard to

defend against. On top of that, Zhao Feng wasn't prepared against it beforehand."

The Three Eyed Saint's expression changed.

"This Heavenly Piercing Eye – Heavenly Cloud Pierce is enough to penetrate the defenses of normal True Lord Ranks."

On the other side, the ghost-eyed man was shocked. He didn't think that Tuoba Qi's eye-bloodline had reached a new level.

Whoosh!

Zhao Feng's figure seemed to be pierced through by the silver line and a smile started to form on Tuoba Qi's mouth, but it instantly froze.

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly disappeared in a blur of wind and lightning.

"Using his speed to dodge my eye-bloodline... even thoughts can't keep up, how can his body keep up?"

Tuoba Qi's eyes were wide open and he was dazed.

Impossible! Impossible!

Tuoba Qi shook his head.

In terms of speed, his Heavenly Piercing Eye shouldn't be able to be evaded if the opponent was under the Origin Core Realm.

Even if someone could react to it in time, they wouldn't be able to move their body in time. They could only circulate their Qi of True Spirit at most.

"How did he do that?"

The Three Eyed Saint was slightly stunned. Even he wasn't confident that he would be able to dodge Tuoba Qi's Heavenly Piercing Eye and would only use his eye-bloodline or Qi of True Spirit to defend.

“I admit defeat. How did you do that?”

Tuoba Qi took a deep breath and raised his hands. The scene he just witnessed exceeded his knowledge.

He could accept it if Zhao Feng was a Sovereign, but there had never been a Sovereign younger than thirty years old in the continent. It was unlikely even in the outside world.

“Hehe, it’s simple... prediction.”

Zhao Feng’s figure appeared in front of Tuoba Qi in a gust of wind and lightning.

Prediction?

Tuoba Qi understood and was bitter, “So that’s why.”

It would be hard for Zhao Feng to dodge Tuoba Qi’s Heavenly Piercing Eye even if he had comprehended the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

Dodging would be impossible if Tuoba Qi’s attack had already been unleashed. The only solution was to evade before Tuoba Qi’s attack was even unleashed.

Dodging too early and dodging too late would both result in failure.

If he was too early, Tuoba Qi would just lock on to him again, and if he was too late, the attack would have already arrived.

“Predicting the attack of an eye-bloodline. How did Zhao Feng do such a thing?”

The Three Eyed Saint was still slightly shocked.

After all, Tuoba Qi’s eye-bloodline was from one of the three major eye-families and its history wasn’t much weaker than the Golden Sun family.

The Heavenly Piercing Eye was extremely profound and everything was completed within an instant.

It would only be possible if one could see the changes within Tuoba Qi's eye-bloodline.

However, was such a thing possible?

The Three Eyed Saint's expression was solemn.

Did Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye have the legendary "prediction" ability?

According to what the Three Eyed Saint knew, the eight Great God Eyes had their respective branches, and one of them contained the ability to predict what could happen in the next few seconds, or even longer.

However, that was hard even for those at the Void God Realm since it regarded space and time.

Of course, the Three Eyed Saint was overanalyzing and thinking about the legends.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye's prediction ability was based on its precision and control.

He could see any change in Tuoba Qi's eye-bloodline as well as his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline aura.

Like this, Zhao Feng could "predict" what Tuoba Qi's next attack was going to be.

Chapter 514 - One Move to Beat an Overwhelming Prodigy

On the field, the True Dragon geniuses had bulging eyes and incredulous looks on their faces.

Zhao Feng and Tuoba Qi's battle had ended just like that?

Facing the successor of the Tuoba family, which was one of the three major eye-bloodline families, Zhao Feng didn't use his own eye-bloodline or even retaliate.

Without even attacking, Zhao Feng made the Tuoba family successor admit defeat.

“By predicting my eye-bloodline attacks, my Heavenly Piercing Eye is basically useless against him.”

Tuoba Qi took a deep breath as he admitted defeat and walked off.

The skill he was most famous for, the Heavenly Piercing Eye, could even be dodged by Zhao Feng. What was the point in fighting?

“Including the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng's already defeated two of the three major eye-bloodline successors.”

“Only the Golden Sun family hasn't fought with Zhao Feng yet.”

“Doesn't this mean that, if he beats the Three Eyed Saint...?”

The spectators discussed with one another.

Zhao Feng defeated the ghost-eyed man in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, and the latter was the successor of one of the three major eye-bloodline families. Now, Zhao Feng had defeated Tuoba Qi, leaving only one eye-bloodline family, and that family happened to be the strongest.

Thinking up to there, the True Dragon geniuses were expectant.

It could be imagined that the battle between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint couldn't be avoided, and as long as Zhao Feng won, he would be able to take the title of "strongest eye-bloodline on the continent."

The Tea Party wasn't just a gathering for True Dragon geniuses anymore, it was also the thing that would decide who holds the title of the strongest eye-bloodline.

"Jinyang Shengtian."

Zhao Feng stood unmoving. He remained on the stage as his gaze turned toward the host – the Three Eyed Saint. An invisible surge of battle-intent emanated from him, and many spectators and geniuses held their breath in excitement and anticipation.

"As expected, Zhao Feng's challenged the Three Eyed Saint."

"Can the Three Eyed Saint hold on to the title of the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent?"

Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man both took a deep breath.

Facing Zhao Feng's challenge, the Three Eyed Saint smiled and slowly rose up with confidence.

The third eye on his forehead slowly opened, glittering with a golden light. It was like a miniature sun as it radiated a powerful energy across the entire area.

In that instant, the heart of every genius shook and they were unable to breathe properly.

Even the other Overwhelming Prodigies couldn't look at the Three Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye-bloodline head-on. If they did, it would feel like being burned by the sun.

Just looking at it made the normal Overwhelming Prodigies feel that they wouldn't be able to resist him.

Just as the Three Eyed Saint rose and the clash of the two strongest eye-bloodlines on the continent was about to begin.

“Wait.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s cold voice suddenly sounded.

Shua!

A frosty air blew by, radiating a terrifying coldness.

Zhao Feng’s body froze. The coldness from Goddess Bing Wei’s body had reached a level where it could freeze normal early-stage True Lord Ranks.

“Goddess Bing Wei, what is the meaning of this?”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed in unhappiness.

This was the third time he tried to fight with the Three Eyed Saint only to be interrupted by her.

The first time was when their eye-bloodline powers clashed before the Tea Party.

The second time was when Zhao Feng had defeated more than a dozen True Dragon geniuses and was about to challenge the Three Eyed Saint.

This was the third time.

“Sister Wei, you...”

The Three Eyed Saint felt as if he had no face anymore, but it wasn’t hard for him to understand her intentions.

Goddess Bing Wei still felt uneasy, “No one has drawn out Zhao Feng’s true strength yet.”

Almost all of Zhao Feng’s opponents were defeated instantly, and the other two Overwhelming Prodigies weren’t challenging him for one reason or another.

Shi Chengtian had already lost to Zhao Feng back then, and the current relationship between them was quite good.

Cang Yuyue’s Sword Dao was extremely powerful, and Goddess Bing Wei thought that Cang Yuyue had a high chance of

challenging Zhao Feng.

However, she was disappointed. Although Cang Yuyue had battle-intent toward Zhao Feng, she didn't challenge him.

Goddess Bing Wei obviously didn't know the two had already fought in the Cloud area and Cang Yuyue had lost. They weren't even on the same level.

Even though Cang Yuyue had comprehended more of the Sword Dao, she still didn't have any confidence that she could beat Zhao Feng.

That meant that all three present Overwhelming Prodigies had lost to Zhao Feng before.

“Hmph! I shall attack whoever dares to stop me.”

Zhao Feng's Qi of True Spirit started to circulate and spread out across dozens of yards.

Shua!

The frosty air coming from Goddess Bing Wei's body was instantly destroyed.

Goddess Bing Wei groaned as her body became numb. The howling wind made her unable to breathe.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng's aura of wind and lightning had reached a terrifying level that normal True Lord Ranks couldn't be compared to.

“Zhao Feng, our battle from last year hasn't ended yet!”

Goddess Bing Wei almost started to burn her Qi of True Spirit as a layer of blue ice appeared on her skin.

In that instant, she was like a blossoming flower as her aura instantly rose to a level comparable to the peak True Lord Rank within a couple breaths.

“What is this secret technique...? Turning her whole body into

ice....”

The hearts of the True Dragon geniuses seemed to freeze as they started to chatter.

The entire place was filled with coldness. The teeth of the weaker spectators started to chatter and they were unable to move.

“Mystic Crystal Battle Body!”

Goddess Bing Wei was like a goddess of ice. Her actions resonated with the cold in the air.

Under this state, her defense surpassed even Shi Chengtian.

Even Cang Yuyue probably couldn’t break through her defense right now. At least, not in the physical dimension.

“Under the Mystic Crystal Battle Body state, my every action can freeze normal True Lord Ranks. Zhao Feng, I don’t believe you can still conserve your strength and not use your eye-bloodline.”

Cold killing intent seemed to materialize from Goddess Bing Wei.

Hu~~

With a wave of her hand, she created a powerful whirl of icy wind that engulfed everything within half a mile.

Goddess Bing Wei’s strength made the expressions of the other Overwhelming Prodigies change dramatically while the other geniuses exclaimed in shock.

Even the Three Eyed Saint was surprised. Goddess Bing Wei’s battle-power could be considered to be unparalleled under the peak True Lord Rank.

Normal True Lord Ranks couldn’t even break through her defense. In fact, they would be frozen if they even got close.

Siiii!

The layer of wind and lightning around Zhao Feng was starting to get eroded by the ice and his body was almost frozen.

“Goddess Bing Wei, using this technique will injure your foundation. And you’re using it just to see how strong I am?”

A cold smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

From Ice to Water!

A ripple of water appeared around Zhao Feng that extended across everything within dozens of yards.

Boi~~

Everything that came close to Zhao Feng was like a stone sinking into the ocean.

If Goddess Bing Wei was an ice mountain, then Zhao Feng was the ocean.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s entire body rippled and started to “seep” closer to Goddess Bing Wei.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng punched out. He was like water merging into and passing through Goddess Bing Wei’s Mystic Ice Battle Body’s defense.

“No~~~~!”

Goddess Bing Wei’s expression changed dramatically as she watched Zhao Feng punch her chest.

Crack!

This punch hit Goddess Bing Wei’s Mystic Crystal Battle Body and exploded around her chest.

Wah!

Goddess Bing Wei spat out a mouthful of blood as her clothes became tattered, revealing a pair of snow-white breasts.

“Sister Wei!”

The Three Eyed Saint roared and immediately went to save her.

“He beat Goddess Bing Wei in one move.”

The spectators were dead-silent and many took in cold breaths.

“Terrifying. In that state, Goddess Bing Wei was even stronger than the other Overwhelming Prodigies, and yet she was still defeated by Zhao Feng in one move.”

Shi Chengtian, Cang Yuyue, Tantan Lanyue, and company all clicked their tongues.

They were lucky that they didn't challenge Zhao Feng before, or else they would have embarrassed themselves.

An Overwhelming Prodigy lost in one move.

The eyes of many spectators almost fell out. They were only able to return back to reality after some time.

The cause of all this commotion remained expressionless as he murmured to himself, “At least everything in the way is gone now.”

On top of a faraway mountain, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the elder wearing the grass hat had solemn expressions.

“This Zhao Feng's strength has surpassed our expectations. Looks like his intentions here aren't good....”

The elder wearing the hat murmured.

“Looks like Sheng'er won't beat him easily, but no one can take the title of the strongest eye-bloodline away.”

The eyes of the Golden Sun family Head twinkled.

Right at this moment, the battle between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint instantly started.

“Zhao Feng, how dare you injure Wei'er!”

The roaring voice contained a soul-shaking killing intent. The geniuses present felt cold, as if they had fallen into a dark abyss.

In their eyes, the handsome golden-haired male's third eye suddenly opened, releasing a golden light as bright as the sun that filled the air.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Tuoba Qi, the ghost-eyed man, and everyone else who had eye-bloodlines felt unable to breathe as their eye-bloodlines became suppressed.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng felt his left eye become heavy. There was a pressure that made it thump gently.

“Three Eyed Divine Light!”

A light as bright as the sun that contained the power to vaporize everything shot toward Zhao Feng like a meteor shower.

Chapter 515 - Divine Light of Destruction

In that instant, everyone within several hundred miles could see the flaming light.

The third eye of the Three Eyed Saint was like a sun looking down on the land.

Boom!

Zhao Feng, who was a hundred yards away, was engulfed in this scorching light.

“What a powerful eye-bloodline technique!”

“That’s the Three Eyed Divine Light that’s said to be able to break through any skill.”

The dominating power swept across a one-mile radius, and even those with eye-bloodlines like Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man felt their eyes tremble.

Bam! Peng!

Zhao Feng seemed to take a devastating blow and was pushed back.

Zhao Feng felt his heart and body became heavy, as if he was facing the power of an ancient dragon.

Weng~~

The ripple around Zhao Feng started to become dimmer.

“The Three Eyed Divine Light seems to attack both the physical and the mental dimensions.”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. The ground where he was pushed back started to smoke.

The power of the Three Eyed Divine Light was far too strong, destroying everything in its path.

Shuuuuu!

Zhao Feng's body was covered in a burning fire. At the same time, his soul couldn't avoid burning as well.

Only two breaths later, when Zhao Feng had retreated half a mile away, did the attack of the Three Eyed Divine Light finally fade.

At this moment, over half of the blue ripple surrounding Zhao Feng disappeared, and there was a giant crater in between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint.

This scene made the spectators stunned and unable to calm down.

“Worthy of being the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent.... It's very strong indeed.”

Zhao Feng's clothes and hair were messy. A slight pain came from his body and his bones, as if he had been squeezed by a great pressure.

It wasn't as if Zhao Feng didn't want to dodge the attack, he just didn't have the ability to do so.

In reality, the Three Eyed Saint's attack speed wasn't even as fast as the Heavenly Piercing Eye, but the Three Eyed Saint had locked on to Zhao Feng with his Sacred Eye bloodline. The space around Zhao Feng's body was filled with the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline power, and under that state, Zhao Feng's body acted like it was submerged in mud.

Therefore, even though Zhao Feng saw the Three Eyed Saint's attacking route, it was very hard for him to dodge it.

At the same time, at the other end of the crater.

“...not injured by my full strength Three Eyed Divine Light? No one under the half-step Origin Core Realm can remain unharmed.”

Shock appeared in the Three Eyed Saint's eyes.

At least from the surface, it seemed that Zhao Feng was only slightly ruffled.

Those with a strong soul didn't usually have a strong body, and those with powerful bodies usually didn't have a powerful soul.

However, the youth in front of him seemed to easily resist his attack, which attacked both the physical and the mental dimension.

After the previous evolution, Zhao Feng's Water bloodline specialized in defense and recovery.

Three Eyed Divine Light's was mostly fire-oriented, so it was countered by Zhao Feng's Water bloodline.

"It's my turn!"

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned azure, and a flicker of purple appeared.

What? Change of eye-bloodline powers?

The Three Eyed Saint and the two other successors of the eye-bloodline families were in disbelief.

The element of an eye-bloodline was normally determined at birth, and this change in eye-bloodline power only appeared in some legendary bloodlines.

Whoosh!

A half-transparent flame of wind and lightning seemed to appear from another dimension as it struck the Three Eyed Saint.

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

This was Zhao Feng's strongest offensive eye-bloodline attack so far, containing the three elements of fire, lightning, and wind, and there was even a little aura of destruction.

When the Wind Lightning Eye Flame touched the Three Eyed Saint's body, he felt a scorching pain as if he was in hell.

In terms of duration, the Wind Lightning Eye Flame didn't last as long as the Three Eyed Divine Light, but its explosive power was

stronger.

In this dangerous situation, the Three Eyed Saint's third eye twitched.

“Divine Light of Destruction!”

A beam of sunlight seemed to pass through the air.

Whoosh!

This weird light seemed to be both a physical and a mental energy attack as it clashed with the Wind Lightning Eye Flame.

A weird scene appeared.

Shuuu~~

The chaotic Wind Lightning Eye Flame that was about to explode suddenly crumbled in front of the Divine Light of Destruction and its power weakened by more than half.

Boom!

The Three Eyed Saint's figure shook, and he was pushed back a couple steps as his body and soul were eroded by this force.

However, after facing the Divine Light of Destruction, the fire's threat toward him was greatly reduced.

The Three Eyed Saint let out a breath and revealed a faint smile.

Zhao Feng's attack just now was too strong; it could instantly defeat late-stage True Lord Ranks.

At the opposite end of the crater.

“This is the Three Eyed Divine Light of Destruction? It can even dissolve and break apart my strongest attack.”

Zhao Feng had a solemn expression.

The Three Eyed Saint had two main techniques.

The main was an offensive skill that burned through everything, while the second was a defensive skill that could break apart every

attack, including eye-bloodline techniques.

Both skills could affect the physical world and the mental energy world simultaneously.

This was the Golden Sun family's Sacred Eye bloodline, which had reached a level of perfection.

Most other eye-bloodline techniques were biased more toward a certain aspect.

For example, Zhao Feng's was biased more toward the soul, Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace specialized more in the mental energy world of the Ghost Dao, and Tuoba Qi's Heavenly Piercing Eye was biased toward the physical dimension.

However, the Golden Sun family's Sacred Eye bloodline had reached a high level in both the physical and mental energy dimensions.

"Zhao Feng, I didn't think you would have the legendary ability to change your eye-bloodline power, but facing my Golden Sun family's Sacred Eye bloodline, no matter what you change to, it is useless."

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye shone.

Eye of Illusion!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked on to the Three Eyed Saint's third eye.

Countless lures and attractions came from Zhao Feng's left eye, and the Three Eyed Saint wasn't able to resist the pull.

The Eye of Illusion represented Zhao Feng's most perfected technique and, with his strong source of mental energy, even the Three Eyed Saint wasn't able to block it.

Shua!

The Three Eyed Saint's consciousness entered a unique dimension filled with wind, lightning, and ice.

His body had been restrained by chains of lightning and was unable to move.

“Zhao Feng, your eye-bloodline is indeed strong.”

However, the restrained Three Eyed Saint started to smile.

Divine Light of Destruction!

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye once again shot out a scorching light.

Boom!

The dimension Zhao Feng had created with his God's Spiritual Eye instantly shattered.

The Divine Light of Destruction could disperse not only fire, it could also disperse mental energy.

The Three Eyed Divine Light was said to be able to destroy everything.

In the real world.

Shua!

Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint were both standing at the two ends of the crater as if nothing had happened.

The spectators all held their breath.

Only Tuoba Qi, the ghost-eyed man, and a small number of people could see the real battle.

“Zhao Feng's mental energy is way too strong. Luckily, I took Sister Wei's suggestion and wore three or four soul-defending items, and that's already the max limit for the Golden Sun family....”

Cold sweat appeared on the Three Eyed Saint's forehead.

It was because of this preparation that he was able to break through Zhao Feng's illusory dimension despite not having as much mental energy as Zhao Feng.

“As expected.”

Zhao Feng stood unmoving as his blue hair blew in the wind.

He expected that his Eye of Illusion wouldn't work, but he didn't expect that the Three Eyed Saint would have three or four soul-defending items on his person.

“Zhao Feng, your eye-bloodline that you rely on the most ends here.”

The Three Eyed Saint stood arrogantly.

At this point in time, the other two major eye-bloodline successors, Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man, both sighed regretfully.

The Three Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye bloodline countered most eye-bloodlines, otherwise the Golden Sun family wouldn't have held the title of the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent for tens of thousands of years.

“Three Eyed Divine Light – Golden Crow World Smothering!”

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye released a light. This light formed into the shape of a golden crow that radiated scorching flames through the air.

The Three Eyed Saint's power had reached another level.

Before the attack even arrived, Zhao Feng could feel the air become filled with heat.

Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to dodge this attack since he had been locked on to by the Three Eyed Divine Light.

However, Zhao Feng hadn't even thought about dodging.

“Eye of Ice Soul – Ice Soul Shooting Line!”

Zhao Feng's left eye shot out a transparent blue light.

Whoosh!

The cold blue light flashed through the air and clashed with the

Three Eyed Divine Light.

The Ice Soul Shooting Line was immediately at a disadvantage.

After all, the Three Eyed Divine Light had the element and the ability to disperse it, yet Zhao Feng's left eye released a bone-chilling coldness that extended forward.

In the dimension of his left eye, the seventeen-to-eighteen-yard wide lake rippled as it supported Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power.

Wu~

A cold yet beautiful ice-blue glow materialized in the air and surged forward.

“Eye of Ice Soul – Ice Soul Freeze!”

Zhao Feng managed to understand a bit of the core essence of the Ball of Ice Soul.

The ice-blue light started to cool and freeze the Three Eyed Divine Light.

Chapter 516 - Eye-Bloodline Power Transfer

In the air, the beautiful ice-blue light intertwined with the scorching light.

During the first half-breath, the Three Eyed Saint's scorching golden crow held the absolute advantage.

As Zhao Feng's Ice Soul Shooting Line was about to disperse, an even more powerful icy force emerged, enhancing the attack.

The ice-blue line became more condensed while the Three Eyed Divine Light's momentum decreased.

"The Ice Soul Shooting Line specializes in extreme cold and erosion, but it isn't stable. The Ice Soul Freeze doesn't aim for offense, it just concentrates on freezing."

The Ball of Ice Soul's essence appeared in Zhao Feng's mind, and it contained many things about the mysteries of Ice.

Zhao Feng hadn't placed much importance on the aspect of freezing before, but after meeting the Three Eyed Saint's Three Eyed Divine Light and its powerful disintegration ability, the freezing ability was finally used.

The two opposing eye-bloodlines clashed, but a winner couldn't be determined right away.

One was disintegrating while the other was freezing. These were the eye-bloodline specialties.

The Three Eyed Divine Light was fire-based while the Eye of Ice Soul was ice-based. They were opposites.

"The Three Eyed Saint's Three Eyed Divine Light has been blocked!"

"But that Zhao Feng doesn't have an advantage either."

The spectators all held their breath in excitement.

This battle was between the two strongest eye-bloodlines in the continent.

“The Three Eyed Divine Light has actually been blocked by that brat? How can a measly Azure Flower Continent give birth to such a monstrous eye-bloodline?”

The Three Eyed Saint’s expression was twisted in anger and unwillingness.

Zhao Feng’s Eye of Ice Soul wasn’t as profound or perfect as his Three Eyed Divine Light.

After all, the Golden Sun family had a long history while Zhao Feng figured everything out by himself.

However, Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline strength was stronger than the Three Eyed Saint’s. It was only because of that that Zhao Feng’s Eye of Ice Soul was able to clash with the Three Eyed Divine Light.

On a faraway mountain.

“What a terrifying eye-bloodline. In terms of strength, Sheng’er’s isn’t as strong.”

The Head of the Golden Sun family’s eyes flashed with greed and admiration.

“This Zhao Feng’s eye is extremely unique. It has quite a large amount of soul energy and it can even change powers.”

The hat-wearing elder said.

As time passed, the expressions of the two started to become solemn.

In the air, the Three Eyed Saint’s scorching Divine Light originally took up two-thirds of the clash and had the advantage, but as several breaths passed by, the length of the scorching Divine Light was being pushed back.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng’s Ice Soul Line was pushing

forward and coming close to taking up half of the space.

When the two sides each took up a half, the Three Eyed Saint lost the advantage, and from the current momentum, Zhao Feng's Ice Soul Line was extending even further toward Jinyang Shengtian.

“Impossible!”

The Three Eyed Saint gritted his teeth and his circulated the power of his third eye, but no matter what he did, he couldn't turn back the momentum.

Zhao Feng's half started to creep forward.

Five tenths... six tenths... seven tenths....

Zhao Feng's advantage was getting bigger and bigger.

“This Zhao Feng's a monster. He's suppressing the Three Eyed Saint in terms of eye-bloodline power.”

Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man looked at each other in shock.

Although the victor hadn't been decided yet, Zhao Feng's advantage kept increasing and victory was falling toward him.

When his ice-blue line had reached three-quarters of the way, the Three Eyed Saint started tiring.

The Three Eyed Divine Light's power was not to be underestimated, but such a powerful skill required a terrifying amount of energy.

“How is this possible...? His expression still isn't changing?”

The Three Eyed Saint was in disbelief.

At the other end of the crater, Zhao Feng was still calm. One had to know, the strength of his soul was almost comparable to a Sovereign's. How could the Three Eyed Saint's soul be compared to his?

If this fight dragged out, the Three Eyed Saint would certainly lose.

“Three Eyed Saint, has the victor been decided already?”

Zhao Feng mocked as he put more pressure on.

Hearing this, the Three Eyed Saint’s face became ugly and full of anger.

Before the battle, the Three Eyed Saint was absolutely confident; Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline was destined to be beaten by him.

On the contrary, even though Zhao Feng was also confident in himself, he didn’t underestimate his opponent.

“Jinyang Shengtian, no matter what the result is today, I’m here with a humble heart to learn from and challenge the number one eye-bloodline family in the continent.”

Zhao Feng shook his head and said.

Humble? Learn?

The spectators had weird expressions.

Although Zhao Feng’s actions at the Tea Party weren’t arrogant, they weren’t humble either.

“Humble learning? Could it be...!?”

The ghost-eyed man seemed to remember something and his heart shook.

On top of the faraway mountain.

“What is this Zhao Feng playing at?”

The Head of the Golden Sun family’s eyebrows furrowed.

“It doesn’t matter what he’s playing at. If this continues, Sheng’er will lose.”

The grass-hat-wearing elder rolled his eyes.

“Hmph! With me here, how can Sheng’er lose?”

The Head of the Golden Sun family snickered coldly.

Shua!

The third eye on his forehead suddenly opened. Being the Three Eyed Saint's father, the Golden Sun family Head's eye-bloodline was similar, just not as pure. However, in terms of pure strength, the Head of the Golden Sun family far exceeded his son.

Weng~~

The Head of the Golden Sun family brought his hands together as drops of blood leaked from his third eye and a fiery aura passed through the air.

“Good, because you are his father, you can transfer your eye-bloodline power with the use of the Golden Sun family secret technique.”

The grass-hat elder nodded his head faintly, not surprised.

In the next instant, the Three Eyed Saint's third eye released a glow of brilliant gold as a wave of eye-bloodline power emanated from him.

“What's going on?”

“What kind of secret technique is the Three Eyed Saint using? How can he suddenly have so much eye-bloodline power?”

Tuoba Qi, the ghost-eyed man, and company exclaimed.

In just a breath, the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline power had doubled.

Weng~ Boom!

Zhao Feng's ice-blue line, which extended to a point right in front of the Three Eyed Saint, was suddenly pushed back by the surge of light.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng was surprised.

Shua!

A gust of wind and lightning blew as the Divine Light started

coming toward him again.

Wings of Wind and Lightning!

A pair of wings appeared behind Zhao Feng's back that resonated with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng felt as light as a feather and like he was at the center of the world's wind and lightning.

In the past half a year, Zhao Feng's comprehension had reached a new level.

“Zhao Feng, no matter how fast you are, you won't be able to evade my Divine Light.”

The Three Eyed Saint roared as the anger on his face was replaced by overwhelming joy and excitement.

He received help from his father at the critical moment, and there seemed to be a large stream of eye-bloodline power supplying him.

“Three Eyed Divine Light!”

With the support of his father's eye-bloodline power, the Three Eyed Saint once again released a shocking beam of light that was twice as strong as before.

Zhao Feng's figure was instantly pierced by the light.

Logically, he wouldn't be able to dodge if he was locked on to, but at that moment, Zhao Feng smiled. The Wings of Wind and Lightning behind him suddenly flapped, creating countless arcs of lightning that pushed away the other Yuan Qi nearby.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure broke through the space that was covered in eye-bloodline power and disappeared.

Qiu~~~

The Three Eyed Saint's devastating blow missed.

“How did he do that?”

Disbelief appeared on the Three Eyed Saint’s face.

From birth till now, this was the first time he had met a genius who could dodge his Three Eyed Divine Light so easily.

On the faraway mountain.

“What kind of secret technique was that? It seems to contain a small portion of the laws of space, which let him dodge the bloodline lock on.”

The Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder were both surprised.

Shua!

With the Wings of Wind and Lightning, Zhao Feng’s speed and agility both rose dramatically, and he disappeared from the Three Eyed Saint’s sight.

Suddenly, the Three Eyed Saint felt his back go cold as an invisible blade seemed to slice his skin.

“Azure Eye Sharp Slice!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye turned azure as his wings flapped, making him look like an ancient god of war.

Shuuu~~~~~

A half-transparent blade of wind slashed toward the Three Eyed Saint, and the peak geniuses all felt that this was somewhat familiar.

It was incredibly similar to the Heavenly Piercing Eye.

“What’s going on? That’s my Tuoba family’s secret technique, the Heavenly Piercing Eye!”

Tuoba Qi stood up in shock.

However, by the time everyone realized that Zhao Feng’s Azure Eye Sharp Slice was completed, the blade of wind was already even

faster than the Heavenly Piercing Eye since Zhao Feng had merged it with the laws of speed from the Wind Lightning Emperor.

Shua!

Blood splattered from the Three Eyed Saint's back as a half-inch-deep gash appeared, causing him to groan.

Even though he conjured a protective shield, it wasn't fast enough.

Although the Three Eyed Saint had the ability to disperse the attack, Zhao Feng's Azure Eye Sharp Slice's speed and power had surpassed Tuoba Qi's, and it was launched from the Three Eyed Saint's blind spot.

Chapter 517 - Humble Learning

Shuu!

The Three Eyed Saint's back was cut open by a blade of wind and blood splattered everywhere.

The sharpness and speed exceeded the limits of the True Lord Rank.

“Why is that move so similar to the Heavenly Piercing Eye?”

The True Dragon geniuses all felt like they had seen that move before.

Tuoba Qi was standing up in shock and puzzlement.

At this moment in time, Tuoba Qi's Heavenly Piercing Eye secret technique had been copied by Zhao Feng, and its power far surpassed the original Heavenly Piercing Eye.

“That's right, this kind of copying ability...”

The ghost-eyed man's heart jumped. Back at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng copied the ghost-eyed man's Ghost Eye Flame and created his own Lightning Fire God's Eye, which was now known as the Wind Lightning Eye Flame.

Now, that method of copying appeared once more from Zhao Feng. The ghost-eyed man refused to believe that Zhao Feng could have comprehended some Azure Eye Sharp Slice that just so happened to be extremely similar to the Heavenly Piercing Eye.

The only difference between the two techniques was their element.

The Azure Eye Sharp Slice was wind-based while the Heavenly Piercing Eye was metal-based, but they both specialized in penetration and sharpness.

“He... when did he learn my Heavenly Piercing Eye technique?”

Tuoba Qi was stunned, but right now wasn't the best time for that question; the battle between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint continued.

Zhao Feng had the upper hand now, and that was due to his Heavenly Piercing Eye imitation.

Tuoba Qi's heart was bitter. Not only did he lose to Zhao Feng, his own technique was apparently more powerful in Zhao Feng's hands.

"Heavenly Piercing Eye? He learned the secret technique of the Tuoba family?"

The Three Eyed Saint suppressed the pain from his back.

In the past, the only major eye-bloodline technique he was wary of was the Heavenly Piercing Eye because it was too fast.

Currently, Zhao Feng's existence had become a nightmare.

In reality, he already lost a while ago. If it weren't for his father transferring power to him, the Three Eyed Saint couldn't have lasted this long.

On the faraway mountain.

"This brat has the specialties of both the Wu and the Tuoba family, and he has his own Eye of Illusion and his Eye of Ice...."

The Head of the Golden Sun family took a deep breath.

Zhao Feng's eye could adapt to every situation, and with the strength of his soul, his advantage was even bigger.

In this situation, all the Golden Sun family Head could do was support his son by transferring his power.

"Unfortunately, there will be energy-loss due to the distance."

The grass-hat elder sighed.

The Three Eyed Saint could only absorb about sixty percent of the energy that the Head of the Golden Sun family sent.

However, even then, that allowed the Three Eyed Saint's eye-bloodline power to almost double.

But victory wouldn't be decided by just eye-bloodline strength anymore.

“Three Eyed Divine Light!”

A bright scorching beam of light once again locked on to Zhao Feng.

Shua!

The Wings of Wind and Lightning behind Zhao Feng flapped once more as he dodged the Three Eyed Saint's attack.

Azure Eye Sharp Slice!

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

Zhao Feng flew in the air and forced the Three Eyed Saint to scramble.

The Three Eyed Saint managed to block the Azure Eye Sharp Slice, but he didn't have enough time to fully disperse the Wind Lightning Eye Flame.

His clothes were torn, but he counterattacked, not caring about his injuries.

“Three Eyed Divine Light – Dazzling Solar Sky Stars!”

The third eye was like a volcano that erupted thousands of chaotic and destructive beams of light.

Boom~~~~~

The earth shook and dust was blown into the air.

The thousands of light-beams were like meteors as they slammed into the ground, creating room-sized craters.

These thousands of lights that descended from the sky were a disaster, and such a powerful move was used against only one person.

Even someone at the half-step Origin Core Realm would retreat against such a move, not wanting to clash against it head-on.

“Dazzling Solar Sky Stars! It’s that move!?”

“Sheng’er, you’ve gone crazy! Before reaching the half-step Origin Core Realm, using that move will injure your Sacred Eye bloodline.”

The expression of the Golden Sun family Head changed drastically and he sighed deeply.

The more powerful the eye-bloodline technique, the more burden it placed on the eye-bloodline.

For example, Zhao Feng’s Wind Lightning Eye Flame wasn’t suitable to be used more than three times consecutively, and this was Zhao Feng, who had quite a powerful eye-bloodline.

The Three Eyed Saint only barely managed to even use the Dazzling Solar Sky Stars with the support of his father, but it could already destroy the Broken Moon Clan instantly.

Boom! Boom!

The entire area where the Tea Party was held shook like an avalanche.

The spectators started to panic. They felt like an ant in front of this rain of golden streaks.

Luckily, this attack was only locked on to a half-mile radius around Zhao Feng, otherwise over half of the spectators would have been injured or killed.

“What a powerful wide-range attack.”

Facing this attack, Zhao Feng’s Wings of Wind and Lightning quickly flapped as he sped out of the area.

Bo~~

A blue ripple surrounded Zhao Feng, and the occasionally streak

of light that scraped by him would be slowed down.

A sudden faint purple aura radiated from the Wings of Wind and Lightning, making Zhao Feng's speed surge to an entirely new level.

The faint purple aura was from the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet, and even a mere wisp allowed drastic changes.

Shua!

In just a blink of an eye, Zhao Feng was now close to the clouds, so the Dazzling Solar Sky Stars didn't threaten Zhao Feng much anymore.

On the other hand, it was the spectators on the ground that screamed from this devastating attack.

"Extreme speed.... Looks like it'll be very hard for Sheng'er to win."

The grass-hat elder sighed.

If Zhao Feng could dodge a normal Three Eyed Divine Light, that was okay.

However, if Zhao Feng could even dodge a wide-range attack like the Dazzling Solar Sky Stars, then they were helpless.

Of course, the grass-hat elder could see that Zhao Feng could easily dodge the move because of his predictions and sharp senses.

When the Three Eyed Saint was getting ready to use the skill, Zhao Feng made preparations of his own.

Facing such a terrifying opponent whose senses were so strong along with utmost speed, the chances of the Three Eyed Saint winning were extremely small.

"Even if he can't win, all Sheng'er needs to do is use his Divine Light of Destruction to defend and, with my support, it's possible for him to not lose."

The Head of the Golden Sun family gritted his teeth unwillingly.

He immediately conveyed his tactic to the Three Eyed Saint through their eye-bloodline connection.

“Looks like that’s all I can do. I must hold on to the title of the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent.”

The Three Eyed Saint’s heart fell. It wasn’t important if he lost or not, but he was the Golden Sun family’s top genius and his Sacred Eye bloodline’s purity was only below the Three Eyed Heavenly Emperor’s.

If he lost, then the title of the strongest eye-bloodline would probably change hands.

Unknowingly, the Head of the Golden Sun family’s expectations for the Three Eyed Saint were lowering.

In the beginning, they wanted to defeat Zhao Feng no matter what.

Now, the best they could do was not lose.

“Zhao Feng, the battle between us represents our eye-bloodlines. What’s the meaning if all you do is evade?”

The Three Eyed Saint took a deep breath as he glanced at the blue-haired youth in the sky.

Up till now, Zhao Feng was unharmed even after the Dazzling Solar Sky Stars attack.

In terms of speed and offense, he had reached the limit of the True Lord Rank.

“Good, good!”

Zhao Feng smiled and said.

Shua!

His figure flashed downward as his left eye turned azure.

Weng~~

A sharp glint appeared in Zhao Feng's left eye.

“That's...!!”

Tuoba Qi and the ghost-eyed man looked at Zhao Feng's left eye and their hearts shook.

The shape of Zhao Feng's left pupil was the same as the Three Eyed Saint's third eye's pupil.

At that instant, Zhao Feng's left eye started to condense an absolute power with perfect control.

The eye-bloodline successors felt that Zhao Feng was preparing a unique skill made of countless atoms.

“What kind of move is this Zhao Feng trying to use?”

The spectators held their breath.

“Such a powerful eye-bloodline strength.... Is this Zhao Feng's true power?”

The hearts of the Three Eyed Saint and the Head of the Golden Sun family shook.

If Zhao Feng used this much eye-bloodline power at the beginning, the Three Eyed Saint wouldn't have lasted up till now.

However, Zhao Feng didn't do so. Then what was his aim?

“I've already said that I came with a humble heart to learn from and challenge the number one eye-bloodline family in the continent.”

A calm voice sounded in the air.

As soon as his words finished, Zhao Feng's left eye sent out a dazzling beam of light.

“Divine... Light... of... Destruction!”

An azure beam of light flashed through the air, cutting through and disintegrating everything in its path.

Before the light even got close, everyone felt a chill in their hearts.

When they looked at Zhao Feng's left eye, they would feel like they had been cut up into countless pieces.

“How is this possible? The Divine Light of Destruction is the Golden Sun family's secret technique, how can that brat...?”

The Head of the Golden Sun family was speechless.

“He... how does he know my Divine Light of Destruction!?”

The Three Eyed Saint exclaimed in shock and used his own Three Eyed Divine Light at this critical moment.

Qiu! Qiu!

In the sky, a scorching red light and a cold blue light clashed together.

Chapter 518 - One Step Away

Boom!

The two Divine Lights of Destructions clashed.

Zhao Feng's Divine Light was a sharp cold blue light that came down from the sky, whereas the Three Eyed Saint's Divine Light was a hurried scorching light that could disintegrate everything in its path, including the soul.

Sparks flew everywhere the instant the two lights met, but instead of wearing each other out, they passed each other after expending just a bit of their energy.

This scene was unexpected by everyone, including the Three Eyed Saint himself.

Qiu! Qiu!

The two Divine Lights of Destruction passed right through one another.

The difference between them was that Zhao Feng's Divine Light of Destruction was a purely physical attack while the Three Eyed Saint's was both a physical and a mental energy attack.

On the peak of the faraway mountain.

"No, his Divine Light of Destruction isn't complete; it only contains the power to disintegrate physical attacks!"

The Head of the Golden Sun family exclaimed.

The complete Divine Light of Destruction could disperse both physical and mental energy attacks. However, maybe because Zhao Feng didn't spend very much time, his version only had the ability to affect the physical dimension.

This meant that Zhao Feng's Divine Light of Destruction dispersed the Three Eyed Saint's physical aspect from his own Divine Light of Destruction but had no effect in blocking the

mental energy attack.

However, at the same time, it allowed Zhao Feng's physical-based Divine Light of Destruction to possess overwhelming power.

Thus came the strange scene of the two lights passing right by each other.

"Hahaha... Zhao Feng, you wanted to learn my Divine Light of Destruction, but you only learned one half of it."

The Three Eyed Saint was overjoyed.

Zhao Feng only managed to copy half of the Divine Light of Destruction's intent.

The reason why the Sacred Eye bloodline of the Golden Sun family could counter most eye-bloodlines in the continent was because it specialized in both the physical and the mental dimensions, which meant that its attacks could counter most average secret techniques.

"One half is still enough to defeat you."

Zhao Feng said faintly.

As soon as he finished saying that, the two Divine Lights of Destruction struck their respective targets.

"Not good, doesn't this mean both sides will be injured!?"

Some of the spectators exclaimed.

The expressions of the grass-hat elder and the Head of the Golden Sun family froze.

"A draw isn't too bad of a result."

The grass-hat elder said as he stroked his beard.

Everyone saw a faint cold blue light strike the Three Eyed Saint. The Three Eyed Saint's figure shook as he circulated his Qi of True Spirit, forming a golden shield in order to block the cold blue light.

On the other side, Zhao Feng stood unmoving and did nothing,

letting the scorching light pass through his body.

Within the dimension of his left eye, a mysterious whirlpool appeared at the center of the lake that let the scorching light do whatever it wanted.

It was like a chainsaw trying to saw through water.

“How... how is this possible!?”

The Three Eyed Saint felt his Divine Light of Destruction enter a deep lake. Zhao Feng completely ignored his Divine Light of Destruction.

“So that’s how it is.”

The ghost-eyed man and Tuoba Qi looked at each other and understood.

Zhao Feng’s Divine Light of Destruction completely focused on the physical world; therefore, its power was greater in terms of physical attacks.

That meant that the physical component of the Three Eyed Saint’s attack was completely dispersed, leaving behind only the mental energy attack.

However, Zhao Feng completely ignored the mental energy attack. Such was the biggest advantage of his God’s Spiritual Eye, but his opponent didn’t have the corresponding ability to ignore physical attacks.

Sii!

The Three Eyed Saint harrumphed as the remaining 30-40% power from Zhao Feng’s Divine Light of Destruction was taken by him head-on.

He needed to control his Divine Light of Destruction in addition to circulating his Qi of True Spirit for defense, whereas Zhao Feng only needed to focus on one of those.

The difference in energy expenditure was huge.

The cold blue light started to cut and disintegrate the Three Eyed Saint's body.

In just two or three breaths' time, the Three Eyed Saint started screaming as small cuts appeared all over his body.

"I told you that I would be able to beat you with just half of the Divine Light of Destruction."

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Indeed, he hadn't fully comprehended the Divine Light of Destruction yet, particularly because the mental energy component was much more complex.

However, Zhao Feng didn't need it.

One had to know that the Three Eyed Saint possessed three or four soul-defending items that were made specifically to counter Zhao Feng.

If Zhao Feng's attack contained a mental energy component, wouldn't that be a waste of his energy?

Therefore, Zhao Feng decided to focus on the physical aspect in order to attack the Three Eyed Saint's weakness.

"Break~~~~!"

A more powerful surge of eye-bloodline power was released from Zhao Feng's left eye. He was finally using his true strength.

Weng~~

The ice-blue light became colder and sharper.

"Arghhhh!"

The Three Eyed Saint howled as his body was covered in bloody gashes.

Bam!

The Three Eyed Saint's body went flying and he landed in a pool of blood.

Zhao Feng remained in the sky looking down, but he didn't continue attacking.

At the same instant, the Tea Party was dead-silent. After that came the sound of cold breaths being drawn in.

The ghost-eyed man and Tuoba Qi looked at each other.

Not only was the Three Eyed Saint defeated, he was humiliated. He didn't lose to the opponent's eye-bloodline technique, he lost to his own Divine Light of Destruction.

This made the others remember what Zhao Feng said earlier, "I'm here to learn with a humble heart and to challenge the number one eye-bloodline family."

On the faraway mountain.

Humble learning?

The grass-hat elder's face twitched, "This Zhao Feng hid himself pretty deeply. He had the strength to win easily but acted 'humbly' to challenge Sheng'er."

"I already gave my eye-bloodline power to Sheng'er... but we were foiled at the last step!"

The Head of the Golden Sun family roared unwillingly.

According to the plan, with him supporting the Three Eyed Saint, the difference between his son's eye-bloodline strength and Zhao Feng's wouldn't be as obvious, so the chance of coming to a draw would be quite big.

"Who can you blame? This last step was decided by intelligence, not strength."

The grass-hat elder sighed.

Hearing that, the Head of the Golden Sun family became silent and his heart became solemn.

Zhao Feng controlled the situation clearly.

Firstly, he purposefully hadn't fully comprehended the Divine Light of Destruction, only using half of its contents so it would be easier to control.

After all, with the element of wind, the Divine Light of Destruction would be sharper; it was different from the element of light or fire.

Zhao Feng copied the theory of the Divine Light of Destruction and used it with his own God's Spiritual Eye.

Secondly, the four soul-protecting items the Three Eyed Saint had on him increased the defense of his soul, but at the cost of his physical defense.

Hua!

After a momentary silence, the Tea Party exploded into discussion.

There were too many factors involved in the battle between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint.

Only a very small number of people were able to sense the Head of the Golden Sun family behind.

The topic of "humble learning" was discussed amongst the people, and they finally understood Zhao Feng's intentions in challenging the continent's strongest eye-bloodline.

"Doesn't this mean that Zhao Feng's learned the secret techniques of all three major eye-bloodline families...!?"

Someone exclaimed. The crowd instantly started to talk when this was said. They all took a deep breath as they glanced at the blue-haired figure in the sky.

On top of the faraway mountain.

"All three major eye-bloodline techniques have been copied by him. Is that his true eye-bloodline ability?"

The hearts of the Golden Sun family Head and the grass-hat elder

shook.

If Zhao Feng could copy the theory behind other eye-bloodlines, didn't that mean that, as long as there was no special restriction and his cultivation was high enough, there would be nothing that Zhao Feng couldn't copy?

It could be imagined that the story of Zhao Feng "learning humbly" would be told across the entire continent.

"Your eye-bloodline is unheard of. After this battle, not many people will be willing to fight you."

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded through the Dark Heart Seed.

Zhao Feng felt uneasy due to the weird gazes coming from everyone below.

"It was my honor to spar with the successor of the Golden Sun family. I thank you for your pointers."

Zhao Feng bowed humbly and then told the others goodbye.

His aim had been completed, so there was no more meaning to him staying behind.

In this battle, Zhao Feng took the title of the continent's strongest eye-bloodline from the Golden Sun family, along with their secret technique.

Wah!

The Three Eyed Saint, who finally managed to sit up, spat out a mouthful of blood after hearing this.

"Fucking brat!"

The Head of the Golden Sun family was as angry as thunder and his voice seemed to travel all the way to the area of the Tea Party.

Hmm?

The True Dragon geniuses seemed to hear something and turn

toward a certain direction.

“Bastard, do you want to lose all the Golden Sun family’s face?”

Black lines appeared on the grass-hat elder’s face as he pushed the Head of the Golden Sun family onto the ground.

If the Three Eyed Saint lost, all they lost was the glory of being the continent’s strongest eye-bloodline.

Although they weren’t first anymore, second wasn’t so bad either.

But if the world was to know that the Golden Sun family cheated and still lost, what face would they still have in the continent?

Chapter 519 - Elder Assassination

With the end of the clash between the two strongest eye-bloodlines in the continent, the Tea Party came to an end.

Goddess Bing Wei and the Three Eyed Saint were both injured.

At the Tea Party arena, the spectators and the True Dragon geniuses started to leave.

Among them, the first to leave was the Lord Prodigy Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's goodbye was extremely hurried, as if there was some emergency. Before anyone even got to know the situation, Zhao Feng had already left.

“What's with Zhao Feng? Why's he leaving so suddenly?”

Prince Jin and company from the Canopy Great Country were puzzled.

Mo Tianyi, Cang Yuyue, Shi Chengtian, and company who knew Zhao Feng didn't even get to say goodbye to him.

Many True Dragon geniuses had been waiting to congratulate Zhao Feng, but he already turned into an arc of lightning and disappeared.

“Jiang Sanfeng, does Zhao Feng have an emergency? Why did he leave so quickly?”

Mo Tianyi, Shi Chengtian, and company asked.

Their gazes all turned toward Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye of the Iron Blood Religion.

No one knew Zhao Feng's intent in leaving so quickly.

Right as the two from the Iron Blood Religion were pondering, a voice sounded in their minds, “Go back with Mo Tianyi and the rest. I have an issue I need to take care of first.”

At the same time, a similar voice sounded in Mo Tianyi, Shi

Chengtian, and everyone else's minds.

"It's Zhao Feng!"

"Looks like he does have an emergency and has left already."

Everyone looked at each other with disappointment.

Zhao Feng had already crushed the other three Overwhelming Prodigies, and now he had even defeated the Three Eyed Saint, the winner of two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings.

At the same time, the title and glory of the continent's strongest eye-bloodline changed because of him.

Zhao Feng's future was immeasurable. As long as he didn't die early, he would definitely become someone who controlled the fate of the continent.

Everyone wanted to interact with such a genius while they were still young.

On the faraway mountain, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder had wariness, shock, and fear on their faces.

The Head of the Golden Sun family even had killing intent in his eyes.

"If we go after him, we have a 60-70% chance of killing him."

The grass-hat elder turned and glanced toward the Head of the Golden Sun family.

"Only 60-70%?"

The Head of the Golden Sun family couldn't believe it. He was a peak True Lord Rank and was almost unparalleled against those under the Origin Core Realm with his Sacred Eye bloodline.

Although the grass-hat elder wasn't a Sovereign, he was already half a step away a hundred years ago. By now, he was much stronger than other half-step Origin Core Realm experts.

If these two teamed up, they could fight two or three half-step Origin Core Realm experts.

“That brat specializes in speed and he’s learned the three eye-bloodline techniques. Once we fail to kill him, the Golden Sun family won’t be able to handle the aftermath.”

The grass-hat elder said.

Hearing this, the expression of the Golden Sun family Head changed.

There was a certain amount of risk involved in trying to kill Zhao Feng. If they failed, the result would be unthinkable.

Being a Lord Prodigy, Zhao Feng was very likely to reach and even surpass the level of Sword Saint Ye Wuxie, the Three Eyed Heavenly Emperor, and company.

“May I know your thoughts?”

The Head of the Golden Sun family took a deep breath. He didn’t know what to do.

The risk was just too large.

Of course, they hadn’t even received news of the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch awakening. If they were to know that Zhao Feng had a Sovereign behind him, they wouldn’t dare to consider killing him even if they had a hundred guts.

“The greater the risk, the greater the reward. It’s just a matter of whether it’s worth it or not. You are the Head of the Golden Sun family. You can decide.”

The grass-hat elder smiled with deep meaning.

Hearing this, the Head of the Golden Sun family seemed to understand something and started to think.

Suddenly, a sharp light shot out from his eyes.

“You’ve made a decision?”

The grass-hat elder smiled and asked.

The Head of the Golden Sun family took a deep breath, “Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline is heaven-defying and its potential is immeasurable. He’s younger than twenty years old and has already reached this level. If we’re able to use the Eye Stealing Forbidden technique and take his eye, the future ruler of this continent may be the Golden Sun family.”

“Great! This is what the Head of a family should be.”

The grass-hat elder nodded in praise, “The Eye Stealing Forbidden technique is incomplete and the rate of success is less than five percent, but this small chance may change the fate of the Golden Sun family.”

At this point in time, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder were thinking along the same line.

Those destined to make it big needed decisiveness.

“Follow him!”

The Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder turned into streaks of gold and silver as they shot into the clouds.

“Sacred Eye Inspection!”

The third eye of the Golden Sun family Head opened, allowing him to see everything within two hundred miles.

Even if Zhao Feng ran ten times further than that, the Sacred Eye bloodline could still track him.

It was because of this that the two were slowly pursuing forward without going full speed right away.

“He hasn’t gone far; he’s only a hundred miles away.”

The Sacred Eye bloodline of the Golden Sun family Head confirmed Zhao Feng’s location.

The cultivations of these two were high, so they slowly increased

their speed as they headed toward where Zhao Feng was at.

As the two got closer to Zhao Feng.

Pipa!

Wings of Wind and Lightning suddenly extended from Zhao Feng's back, resonating with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Zhao Feng's speed instantly doubled as thunder boomed wherever he went.

“Not good, he sensed me! What a terrifying bloodline!”

“Don't let him run away.”

The Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder's expressions changed as they raised their speed.

However, with the Wings of Wind and Lightning, Zhao Feng's speed was much faster than theirs.

They tried their best, but instead of catching up, the distance between them only dragged out further.

“Don't panic. This technique shouldn't be able to last very long. We've cultivated for over a hundred years and our Yuan Qi is denser than his.”

The grass-hat elder smiled confidently.

“Indeed.”

The Head of the Golden Sun family nodded his head.

In terms of stamina, they believed they surpassed Zhao Feng. On top of that, the Sacred Eye bloodline could still track Zhao Feng.

Sou~~~~

Zhao Feng flew very quickly. He instantly surged two hundred miles ahead.

At this moment in time, a dark forest appeared in sight, only a few dozen miles away.

“Skeletal Division Leader.”

Zhao Feng spoke as he slowed down; he seemed to be exhausted.

“You sure you want to do this?”

The skeletal Division Leader was solemn.

Zhao Feng didn't answer. He landed on the ground and casually walked into the depths of the forest.

In the forest.

Shua! Shua!

Two blurry figures appeared on a large tree. One was a black-robed woman while the other was a figure wearing a crown.

The air around the crown-wearing figure seemed to twist with darkness.

“Elder, that brat's heading toward us.”

The female in black said.

“En... the Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token is coming closer.”

The Elder turned toward the direction of the token.

Ta! Ta! Ta! Ta!

Steady footsteps were coming closer. It wasn't hard to see that the owner of the footsteps was coming with a specific target in mind.

A weird light flashed through the Elder's eyes.

“Elder, should I capture him?”

A cold intent was released from the woman in black.

The Elder didn't speak.

Ta! Ta! Ta! Ta!

The owner of the footsteps came into view. It was a blue-haired youth walking confidently.

The killing intent from the black-robed woman was enough to make anyone under the Origin Core Realm feel threatened, but it seemed to have no effect on this youth.

“Brat, you just walked into a net. Give up. There’s an Elder of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion here.”

The woman in black transformed into several figures.

Shua!

With a flash, a cold ripple of air surrounded the blue-haired youth’s neck.

The blue-haired youth’s footsteps stopped. If he moved the slightest bit, his head would fall onto the ground.

Zhao Feng’s entire body was enveloped in the air of death and he couldn’t help but sigh. This person seemed like a mere slave and she already had strength comparable to Lu Tianyi.

“Blue-haired brat, why do you have the aura of a Division Leader on you? Kneel down to the Elder of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

The woman in black appeared behind Zhao Feng like a ghost.

Zhao Feng’s expression still didn’t change. When he heard “Elder of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion,” he was shocked, but he concealed it as best as he could.

“Elder Assassination, we haven’t seen each other for several hundred years. I hope you’re well.”

Zhao Feng didn’t bother with the black-robed woman, he just glanced at the Elder shrouded in darkness on the tree.

“How do you know the Elder’s title?”

The woman in black was surprised while the figure wearing the crown was slightly surprised, “You are...?”

The two were both surprised. This blue-haired youth recognized

him straight away?

Was this youth also from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion? Or was he a disciple of the Demonic Religion?

But if he was the descendant of a disciple, then he shouldn't have seen this Elder from several hundred years ago.

“Zhe zhe, Elder Assassination, who was the one who recommended you to the Patriarch back then? Three hundred years ago, who was the one who helped you when you and Protector Iron Bones were being pursued by Sword Saint Ye Wuxie?”

Zhao Feng licked his lips and said in one smooth sentence.

“Ahh!?”

The black-robed woman, who was holding Zhao Feng hostage, exclaimed.

From his tone, it seemed as if this youth in front of her had a big history and was extremely familiar with Elder Assassination and was even at the same level as him.

“You're... Division Leader Yougu!”

Elder Assassination's body trembled as overwhelming joy appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 520 - Strength of a Sovereign

In the depths of the forest, Zhao Feng looked directly at Elder Assassination as a smile appeared on his lips.

Elder Assassination was covered in darkness and seemed like a shadow.

“You’re really Division Leader Yougu? Back then, didn’t you...?”

Joy appeared on Elder Assassination’s face.

Zhao Feng laughed, “If even you can live to now, how could I have died?”

Hearing that, the black-robed figure that was holding Zhao Feng hostage started to tremble uneasily.

She never would have thought that this youth that wasn’t even twenty years old was one of the Twelve Division Leaders.

In the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, every Division Leader was extremely powerful. At their peak, one division was enough to fight one of the Ten Great Forces.

The status of a Division Leader was about the same as an Elder.

“Division Leader, how did you become like this?”

Puzzlement appeared in Elder Assassination’s eyes. He was still suspicious.

Shua!

Zhao Feng swiped his hand and a cold skeleton with red flames for eyes appeared.

“My old bones can’t take it anymore. Controlling an Overwhelming Prodigy isn’t a bad choice.”

Zhao Feng spoke.

The skeletal Division Leader behind him seemed to be dazed and didn’t speak.

There was a connection between him and the skeletal Division Leader through the Dark Heart Seed, and it seemed as if the skeletal Division Leader was controlling this Overwhelming Prodigy.

“So that’s how it is.”

The suspicion in Elder Assassination’s heart went away.

It wasn’t hard for Elder Assassination to see that there was a connection between Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

However, Elder Assassination would never have imagined that Zhao Feng was the one controlling the Division Leader.

“Division Leader Yougu, your mastery in mental energy was said to be one of the best in the continent. How come you haven’t obtained full control over this brat’s body yet?”

Elder Assassination teased.

From his perspective, the skeletal Division Leader’s mastery in the Dao of the Soul had reached a high level, so it shouldn’t be very hard for it to take full control.

“Hmph, easier said than done. This brat’s an Overwhelming Prodigy that’s surpassed dozens of generations and just defeated the successor of the Golden Sun family not long ago.”

Zhao Feng harrumphed and said in the skeletal Division Leader’s tone.

After that, Zhao Feng started to speak from the skeletal Division Leader’s perspective as he told the performance of “this brat.”

Elder Assassination and the black-robed woman looked at Zhao Feng in surprise. They finally realized that this blue-haired youth’s history wasn’t simple.

His eye-bloodline had defeated the successor of the Golden Sun family and taken the title of the strongest eye-bloodline.

“This youth’s talent is incredible. Even the successor of the

Golden Sun family was defeated by him.”

Elder Assassination was slightly envious that the skeletal Division Leader had obtained such a perfect body.

Zhao Feng was someone who’s bloodline and talent were top-tier, and he could have even surpassed the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie back in their time.

“You can probably sense how strong this brat’s mental energy is. I’ve only awakened for a year or two and I’m extremely weak. I’m already very lucky that I managed to enslave him.”

Zhao Feng sighed.

Elder Assassination nodded his head after hearing this and had no more questions.

Although Zhao Feng’s source of mental energy was concealed, Elder Assassination could still faintly sense it.

Shua!

With a wave of his hand, Zhao Feng put the skeletal Division Leader away, “The body I originally had is extremely weak and I want to take over this brat’s body after I recover.”

Elder Assassination and the woman had no more suspicions. They now thought of Zhao Feng as the skeletal Division Leader.

“Division Leader, what’s the connection between you and those two approaching people?”

The woman in black asked.

At the same time, she glanced warily at the two figures flying over.

“This brat defeated the strongest successor of the Golden Sun family and took away the title of the strongest eye-bloodline in the continent, bringing this misfortune upon himself....”

Zhao Feng spat.

“Hmph, it’s been several hundred years and yet the Golden Sun family is still as shameless and disgusting as ever.”

Elder Assassination harrumphed coldly.

Right at that moment.

Sou! Sou!

The Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder had arrived at the forest and looked down from above.

“Watch out for an ambush. This brat has the secret techniques of the three major eye-bloodlines....”

The grass-hat elder warned.

The Head of the Golden Sun family didn’t dare to underestimate him as the third eye on his forehead carefully scanned around.

Soon, the Head of the Golden Sun family found Zhao Feng and a woman in black.

The cultivation of the woman had reached the peak True Lord Rank, which surprised him.

“En, a measly peak True Lord Rank is nothing. Under normal situations, I can kill her instantly with my eye-bloodline.”

The Sacred Eye bloodline of the Golden Sun family Head scanned over the forest, but he didn’t find any other traces.

The grass-hat elder also spread his spiritual senses and nodded his head.

“Kill!”

The Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder turned into two streaks of light as they sped toward Zhao Feng and the woman in black.

“How dare you be so disrespectful toward the Division Leader?”

The woman in black said coldly. She turned into a bunch of after-images as she sped toward the two newcomers.

What a weird skill!

Zhao Feng's heart moved. The speed of the woman in black was almost as great as his Wings of Wind and Lightning.

Her figure seemed to merge into the world of darkness.

“Misty Shadow Kill!”

Ripples of blades flew through the air, aimed at the Head of Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder.

“Watch out, she specializes in the Dao of Assassination.”

The grass-hat elder warned. Even he became wary despite his half-step Origin Core Realm cultivation.

Shuu!

The Golden Sun family Head's leg was hit. If his reaction was a bit slower, it wouldn't have been just a small injury.

In this short instant, both the Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder were caught off guard.

It wasn't as if the two had forgotten about her, they were just focused on Zhao Feng, who was just watching the black-robed woman.

“Three Eyed Divine Light – Forbidden Spatial Illusion!”

The Head of the Golden Sun family exclaimed as his third eye sent out a beaming light.

Shu Shu Shu!

Everything that was touched by the light turn to dust.

Bo~~

The woman in black was revealed and her speed was dramatically decreased, as if she was passing through mud.

“Not good, the Three Eyed Divine Light of the Golden Sun family!”

The expression of the woman changed dramatically. A mist emanated from her figure that clashed with the Forbidden Spatial Illusion.

However, being the former strongest eye-bloodline in the continent, how could it be broken so easily?

Bam!

The woman's body seemed to freeze and the mist around her was starting to fade.

“What a profound eye-bloodline. This is the Head of the Golden Sun family? His use of the Three Eyed Divine Light has reached an unfathomable level. If I had fought with him earlier, the result would be uncertain....”

Zhao Feng was shocked.

In terms of purity, the Head of the Golden Sun family wasn't as good as the Three Eyed Saint.

However, in terms of how they utilized their bloodline, the Head of the Golden Sun family easily surpassed his son.

Even a normal half-step Origin Core Realm expert might not be his match.

Even though the woman in black was even stronger than Tiemo, she was completely suppressed.

“Dao of Assassination. It's your misfortune to meet the Sacred Eye of the Golden Sun family.”

The third eye sent a stronger beam of light that broke through her defense, and she gritted her teeth unwillingly.

Although she was strong, she was countered by the opponent's eye-bloodline.

“Hmph!”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye opened, and his body was

surrounded by a ring of lightning as he prepared to save the woman in black.

“Zhao Feng, your opponent is me.”

An old voice sounded from the air.

Zhao Feng suddenly felt an overwhelming pressure from the sky.

Silver Saint Demon Suppressing Technique!

A pair of silver palms descended from the sky, causing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within several hundred miles to be drawn in.

“Half-step Origin Core Realm? Or is it a Sovereign?”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. He was covered by an overpowering force that would make normal True Lord Ranks unable to move.

Furthermore, two silver moons appeared in the grass-hat elder’s eyes, and they clashed with Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

He also had an eye-bloodline.

“Even Lu Tianyi in the Purple Saint Ruins wasn’t this strong.”

Zhao Feng’s expression became solemn.

At this moment in time, his Source of True Spirit, his bloodline, and the God’s Spiritual Eye were circulated to the maximum.

If he didn’t dedicate all of his attention and didn’t use the Ice Imperial Spear, he might not be the grass-hat elder’s match.

At the same instant.

“Save me!”

The black-robed woman’s defense was about to be shattered.

“No need to panic. It’s just two little insects....”

A mysterious and ancient voice seemed to come from the darkness.

Shua!

A figure seemed to descend from the skies, and darkness devoured the forest.

“That’s...!!!”

The bodies of both the grass-hat elder and the Golden Sun family Head froze.

In the blink of an eye, it became pitch-black, and a large figure wearing a crown had appeared on top of them.

This existence seemed to be the lord of darkness.

“Sov-... Sovereign!!”

The grass-hat elder felt the terrifying aura from the crowned figure and panicked.

Shu! Shu!

Within the world of darkness, two blades instantly passed through the bodies of the two people from the Golden Sun family and blood splattered everywhere.

Chapter 521 - As Thin as Ice

The forest seemed to have become twisted by a power that turned it from day to night.

In the air, the bodies of the Golden Sun family Head and the grass-hat elder struggled.

Shu! Shu!

Two blades silently pierced through their bodies. The Head of the Golden Sun family didn't have any time to dodge. His life force was destroyed.

"You...."

The Head of the Golden Sun family raised his head and managed to see the figure of Elder Assassination.

Plop!

He fell down in a puddle of blood, his eyes full of fear and unwillingness.

How could anyone want to die like this?

On the other side, the grass-hat elder managed to move to the side by half an inch, but the blade still scraped his heart.

"A Sovereign in the Dao of Assassination.... You're Sovereign Assassination?"

The grass-hat elder coughed up blood.

The only thing he could do was raise his head and look at the crowned figure.

On the other side, Zhao Feng stood unmoving as he suppressed the shock in his heart, "This is the strength of a Sovereign?"

It wasn't as if Zhao Feng had never seen a Sovereign before.

He had seen a Sovereign at the Rising Dragon Auction, and the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch was also one.

However, this was the first time he witnessed a Sovereign's actual strength.

“The Head of the Golden Sun family is definitely comparable to a half-step Origin Core Realm and the grass-hat elder is even stronger. Under normal circumstances, even I would find it difficult to escape from these two.”

Zhao Feng's heart didn't calm down for a long time.

He originally thought that he was unparalleled under the Origin Core Realm and should be able to fight a few blows with an expert at the Origin Core Realm.

Now, it seemed his estimation was way off.

“Elder Assassination isn't a normal Sovereign. He specializes in the Dao of Assassination and has killed many Sovereigns. His most glorious achievement was almost succeeding in assassinating Sword Saint Ye Wuxie.”

The sound of the skeletal Division Leader appeared in his mind.

Dao of Assassination.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

No wonder the Head of the Golden Sun family couldn't sense Elder Assassination even with his eye-bloodline. The two from the Golden Sun family were unable to dodge as the Sovereign cut them like radishes.

“Elder Assassination, I wouldn't have thought that you've already recovered your strength. You're pretty efficient in finishing off these two shrimps.”

Zhao Feng said casually and didn't seem to be surprised at all.

Two shrimps?

The black-robed woman's face twitched when she heard this.

One of those that was attacked was the Head of the strongest eye-

bloodline family and the other was an Elder whose strength surpassed normal half-step Origin Core Realms.

However, Zhao Feng said what he did so casually. If it were him facing those two, he would most likely run away faster than a rabbit.

“Division Leader Yougu, if you recovered all your strength and used your mental energy techniques to control people, our strength would be equal.”

Elder Assassination didn't find Zhao Feng's words weird.

“Division Leader Yougu, you're...!”

The grass-hat elder's heart shook and his face was filled with helplessness, bitterness, and regret. If they had known beforehand that their target was a Division Leader, they wouldn't have tried to attack him even if they had a hundred guts.

Plop!

The grass-hat elder didn't manage to last any longer and died.

Although Elder Assassination's attack didn't hit the grass-hat elder's heart directly, it was still easy for a Sovereign to kill a half-step Origin Core Realm in one blow.

In just a few breaths, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the grass-hat elder had both fallen into puddles of blood.

Neither the black-robed woman nor Zhao Feng had seen how Elder Assassination killed them.

Shua!

The dark night faded away, leaving behind only Elder Assassination.

“Division Leader Yougu, how did you offend the Golden Sun family? I heard that you were responsible for part of the Northern Continent.”

Elder Assassination landed next to Zhao Feng, and such a close distance made Zhao Feng's heart turn cold.

His current situation was like walking on a tightrope. Although Zhao Feng already guessed that the person that had been following him might be a Sovereign, he didn't expect it to be Elder Assassination, someone who specialized in the Dao of Assassination and someone that Zhao Feng might have no hope against.

Under this situation, Zhao Feng had to act calm or else he would reveal himself.

At the same time, he told the skeletal Division Leader not to make any random movements or he would kill it immediately.

The skeletal Division Leader was obedient. It knew that Zhao Feng could kill it faster than Elder Assassination could kill Zhao Feng.

“The situation in the Northern Continent isn't very good....”

Zhao Feng sighed bitterly and told some information that the skeletal Division Leader had provided.

“The pressure the Middle Continent faces is even bigger....”

Elder Assassination shook his head.

Zhao Feng also got to know some information from Elder Assassination.

The Middle Continent was an extremely important place in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion's plan, and most of its experts were here.

Everything was done in order to deal with an enormous force – the Sacred Alliance.

“Oh yeah, there's another Division Leader nearby. Do you want to meet him? Furthermore, the Patriarch is also in the Middle Continent and will exit seclusion soon.”

What Elder Assassination said made Zhao Feng's heart jump.

He had accidentally stepped into the central headquarters of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Knowing that the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion's Patriarch was also in the Middle Continent, Zhao Feng had the urge to instantly run away, but he knew that he couldn't panic.

"Sigh. I really want to meet the Patriarch, but if I don't take care of the trouble in the Northern Continent first, the result will be unthinkable. Furthermore, I need to recover my strength quickly."

Zhao Feng said helplessly as Elder Assassination's suggestions were all rejected.

"Oh well, it's not wrong for you to put the overall situation first."
Elder Assassination didn't force Zhao Feng.

After that, the two figures exchanged secrets in the forest.

In this process, Zhao Feng was treading on thin ice. If it weren't for the fact that he had the Jade Dragon Protection, he wouldn't have easily tried out this plan.

Half a month later, Golden Sun Sacred City.

Sou!

An indescribably powerful aura flew into Golden Sun Sacred City.

Who's there!?

The guards caught sight of a shining light descending from the sky.

The shining light seemed to be the only thing in the world.

"Where is Zhao Feng?"

The newcomer was a black-haired youth whose eyes were like stars.

Every action and movement from the youth contained a powerful intent that made others unable to look at him.

Zhao Feng?

Many of the experts in Golden Sun Sacred City were shocked.

The newcomer's aura was extremely powerful and he had a confidence that seemed to destroy everything.

"It's him... Yu Tianhao!"

Someone exclaimed as they recognized the youth's identity, and Golden Sun Sacred City broke into chaos.

"It's him! The other Lord Prodigy of the continent!"

"We just sent away that nightmare half a month ago and another one's appeared."

The members of the Golden Sun family felt helpless.

Half a month ago, Zhao Feng took away their title of the continent's strongest eye-bloodline. This was already a critical hit for the Golden Sun family, and now someone on par with Zhao Feng appeared.

In terms of fame, Yu Tianhao surpassed Zhao Feng.

"Yu Tianhao, the Tea Party's already ended."

A slightly angry voice sounded from within Golden Sun Sacred City.

Shua!

A youth with golden hair and a third eye on his forehead appeared in the air. It was the Three Eyed Saint.

After being defeated, his attitude was crappy and no one dared to offend him.

More than a dozen people had already been killed by him.

Therefore, the second the Three Eyed Saint appeared, everyone

became silent.

The Three Eyed Saint didn't give Yu Tianhao any face. The Three Eyed Saint's only opponent in the Tea Party was supposed to be Yu Tianhao, but he didn't even show up.

The Three Eye Saint's defeat combined with the unknown whereabouts of his father compressed his anger.

"You are the Three Eyed Saint?"

Yu Tianhao's eyes flashed and he seemed to know this youth's name.

The Three Eyed Saint harrumphed coldly, "Yu Tianhao, the tea from the Tea Party's already gone cold. Do you think I'm someone easily bullied? Coming to challenge me after Zhao Feng?"

"No."

Yu Tianhao shook his head and said faintly, "True Dragon Tea Party? I'm not interested in that. I'm here for Zhao Feng.... He's my only opponent."

Hearing this, the Three Eyed Saint, who had just calmed down, almost exploded from anger.

Ridiculous! Arrogant!

Zhao Feng had come with a "humble" attitude to "learn," whereas Yu Tianhao was just arrogant.

"Does anyone know where Zhao Feng went?"

Yu Tianhao glanced over the people, but no one dared to answer him in case they were later punished by the Three Eyed Saint.

Yu Tianhao didn't stay any longer. He turned away as he murmured to himself, "Then I'll go to the Canopy Great Country."

Chapter 522 - Returning Safely

Seeing that he wouldn't be getting an answer, Yu Tianhao left Golden Sun Sacred City.

He just turned around and left. The people in the city were surprised.

It seemed as if Yu Tianhao wasn't interested in the Tea Party or even the Three Eyed Saint.

“Hmph, you want to leave just like that?”

Anger appeared in the Three Eyed Saint's eyes. The feeling of being underestimated ignited his anger.

Sou!

With a cold harrumph, he chased Yu Tianhao as a shining light radiated from his body.

“What are you doing?”

Yu Tianhao stopped in the air and looked coldly at the Three Eyed Saint.

“Yu Tianhao, we still haven't fought, you and me.”

A gold ray of light shone from the Three Eyed Saint's body as his third eye opened.

The transparent golden aura flowed through the air.

The aura was so powerful that even the normal Overwhelming Prodigies wouldn't be able to it head-on.

“You're indeed worthy of winning the Sacred True Dragon Gathering twice, but this isn't your era anymore. Furthermore, the Golden Sun family's been defeated by my Yu family for the last several hundred years.”

Yu Tianhao said regretfully.

“Naive brat. When I swept through the Sacred True Dragon

Gathering, you were still trying to figure out how to wear your pants.”

The Three Eyed Saint laughed instead of getting angry.

Although he had already heard of how arrogant Yu Tianhao was, reality still surprised him.

One had to know that the Three Eyed Saint was the winner of two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings before Yu Tianhao, and he could be considered Yu Tianhao’s senior.

His cultivation and knowledge were both above Yu Tianhao’s.

“Let’s battle then.”

Yu Tianhao said crisply as he emitted a surge of battle-intent.

He obviously knew of the Three Eyed Saint’s name and he knew that the latter was worthy of being his opponent.

“I shall take back the glory of the Golden Sun family.”

The Three Eyed Saint’s bloodline was ignited as his third eye locked on to Yu Tianhao.

Yu Tianhao’s body became heavier as space seemed to become restricted by some kind of power.

Golden Void Dragon Sun Claw!

The Three Eyed Saint’s hand stretched forward, sparkling with gold.

Pa!

The stunning claw seemed to make the space tremble and, combined with the restriction of his Sacred Eye bloodline, it formed a perfect attack.

Even a peak True Lord Rank would be moved by this attack, unable to take it head-on.

Yu Tianhao stood motionless, not making any signs to dodge. It didn’t seem to matter that he was locked on by the Sacred Eye

bloodline.

“Break!”

Without any thought, Yu Tianhao simply thrust out his palm.

A glow of spectacular light came from his palm. It seemed to become the center of the world, as if it was able to crush everything in its path.

If Zhao Feng was present, he would be stunned. Yu Tianhao's intent seemed to be similar to a Sovereign's.

However, Yu Tianhao's intent was representative of his body – simple and straightforward.

Bam~~~~ Crack!

A loud explosion sounded, and everyone within Golden Sun Sacred City felt a wave of sand and dust blow toward them.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

Some of the spectators were sent flying by the gust of wind from the clash, and the True Spirit Realm spectators held their breath as they looked on.

In the air, the Three Eyed Saint's golden claw was instantly shattered.

Wah!

The Three Eyed Saint took a few steps back and spat out a mouthful of blood in disbelief, “Unparalleled Battle Technique? No, you've seemed to merge the intent of some inheritance....”

“Three Eyed Saint, if you don't use your true skill, you won't have the chance to later.”

Yu Tianhao smiled.

The Three Eyed Saint took a deep breath with a solemn expression. Before the fight, he thought that Yu Tianhao would be slightly weaker than Zhao Feng since he didn't have a monstrous

bloodline like the latter, so his chances of winning should be higher.

Only when they clashed did the Three Eyed Saint truly understand how terrifying Yu Tianhao and the Yu family were.

No wonder his father and ancestors were suppressed by the Yu family.

Even Zhao Feng couldn't defeat Yu Tianhao during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Three Eyed Divine Light – Golden Crow World Smothering!”

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye was like the sun as it gave off a bright beam of light.

Wu~~

A flaming golden crow flew through the sky and burned everything in its path.

This attack seemed to burn the air itself.

At this moment in time, the Three Eyed Saint's Three Eyed Divine Light secret technique was pushed to the maximum, burning both mental energy and the physical world.

“Hahaha! That's more like it.”

Yu Tianhao laughed as he thrust out another palm.

Unparalleled!

A mysterious palm that sizzled with coldness seemed to devour the land Boom~~~

This palm resonated with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi as it crushed through everything that stood in its way.

“Oh my god!”

The experts in Golden Sun Sacred City held their breath as their hearts jumped.

Everything within several miles was covered by the palm. Even the moon and stars seemed to be devoured, losing their light.

The Three Eyed Saint seemed infinitely small compared to this power.

Even his father and the First Elder didn't give him such pressure.

Although the Three Eyed Divine Light could disintegrate anything, his attack was blocked by layers of dominating force.

What was more terrifying was that Yu Tianhao's palm even contained a powerful mental energy that crushed his Three Eyed Divine Light's mental energy dispersion ability.

Bam~~

In front of this palm, the Three Eyed Saint didn't even last more than two breaths before he was sent flying.

Teng! Sou~~ Wah!

His body flipped several times in the air and he spat out mouthfuls of blood. The pain coming from his entire body almost drove him crazy.

“How can this be the strength of someone at the True Lord Rank? Although his cultivation is almost at the late-stage True Lord Rank, no mental energy or intent under the Origin Core Realm can be compared to him.”

The Three Eyed Saint was stunned. The difference in cultivation between the two wasn't big, but Yu Tianhao's “unparalleled” absolutely crushed his Three Eyed Divine Light.

After retreating several hundred yards, the Three Eyed Saint managed to steady his body. His face was pale-white, and even his Sacred Eye bloodline seemed to face some kind of mental energy attack.

“You're not my match, even when you were at your peak.”

Yu Tianhao said faintly.

It was obvious he had seen that the Three Eyed Saint's bloodline power was slightly injured.

After all, he fought Zhao Feng half a month ago and his injuries still hadn't recovered.

"Have you already opened the legendary Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline?"

The Three Eyed Saint took a deep breath.

"Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline? I can only ignite that bloodline by fighting opponents stronger than me. You don't qualify."

Yu Tianhao smiled and flew away.

The Three Eyed Saint's heart shook as his humiliation and anger disappeared.

Yu Tianhao had utterly crushed him. He lost fair and square.

The difference between Yu Tianhao and Zhao Feng was that Yu Tianhao was straightforward and didn't toy around.

While Zhao Feng had an overwhelming advantage as well, he came with a "humble" attitude.

Of the two, the Three Eyed Saint admired Yu Tianhao more. Zhao Feng was just an evil thief.

Golden Sun Sacred City.

Everyone sent away Yu Tianhao with their eyes. Their hearts were unable to calm down.

At this moment in time, everyone understood something.

The Three Eyed Saint's era was indeed over. This era belonged to the two Lord Prodigies.

"Yu Tianhao's definitely gone to find Zhao Feng."

"These two Lord Prodigies stand at the peak of dozens of generations, but who is the true king?"

Excitement and expectation appeared on their faces.

“Jinyang Shengtian, I didn’t think that the Azure Flower Continent had such terrifying geniuses. Even the top True Dragon geniuses of the Three Saint Palace are only at that level.”

A thick-browed youth appeared next to the Three Eyed Saint. The Three Eyed Saint didn’t reply, but his silence implied that he agreed.

“If I’m able to recommend those two to the Three Saint Palace, that would be a big accomplishment.”

The thick-browed youth continued. He seemed to be excited.

“Recommend them to the Three Saint Palace? No way!”

The Three Eyed Saint exclaimed.

“Jinyang Shengtian, this is a great chance for us. If the Sect rewards us, we might have a chance to break through.”

The thick-browed youth was dissatisfied.

“First of all, Yu Tianhao definitely won’t join the Three Saint Palace. The Yu family has a big background in the outside world and none of their geniuses have ever been sent to the Three Saint Palace. If I’m not wrong, Yu Tianhao’s in a rush to challenge Zhao Feng because he will leave the Azure Flower Continent soon and go to a mysterious force that might be even stronger than the Three Saint Palace.”

The Three Eyed Saint explained.

“So that’s how it is.”

The youth wasn’t surprised. After all, the world was too big and the Azure Flower Continent was just a speck.

“But Zhao Feng definitely doesn’t have such a background.”

A smile appeared on the thick-browed youth’s face.

“You can’t do this! If that brat joins the Three Saint Palace,

where will my face go...?”

The Three Eyed Saint almost exploded.

If Zhao Feng was to join the Three Saint Palace, then his Sacred Eye bloodline would be nothing. Everything would disappear if Zhao Feng joined.

Several months later, the Canopy Great Country, main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

Qiu!

An arc of lightning landed.

“I’m finally back.”

This person was a blue-haired youth who let out a breath.

Thinking back to how he had talked to an Elder of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion at such a close distance, he still felt lucky.

Fortunately, he checked around and found no signs that he was being followed.

Now that he was back at the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion, he felt safe. After all, there was a Sovereign here.

Chapter 523 - The Sovereign's Questioning

Zhao Feng had arrived even before Prince Jin and the others from the Canopy Great Country. Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye still were back yet.

As soon as Zhao Feng landed, Deputy Patriarch Tiemo came out.

“How was the Tea Party?”

Tiemo asked.

To help Zhao Feng deal with the Three Eyed Saint, Tiemo had given a summary of the Golden Sun family's Sacred Eye bloodline.

“Not bad.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face as he talked about what happened at the Tea Party.

Tiemo was overjoyed after listening, “I didn't think that the title of the continent's strongest eye-bloodline would change because of you.”

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered that the Head of the Golden Sun family and their First Elder had chased him and were killed by Elder Assassination.

Should I tell that to Tiemo?

Just as Zhao Feng was hesitating, a voice sounded next to their ears, “Zhao Feng. Tiemo.”

Patriarch Hong.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. He had almost forgotten who the true ruler of the Iron Blood Religion was.

A while later, Zhao Feng and Tiemo met Patriarch Hong in the underground palace.

Patriarch Hong's face was ruddy and his aura was unfathomable.

His every action and movement seemed to resonate with the

Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and his intent was many times stronger than that of a True Lord Rank.

“Zhao Feng, I didn’t think that you could have defeated the Three Eyed Saint and taken the title of the continent’s strongest eye-bloodline.”

Patriarch Hong praised.

The Patriarch and the Deputy-Patriarch were extremely satisfied with Zhao Feng. It could be said that the youth who stood in front of them was the most talented eye-bloodline genius in the continent.

Even the Ten Major Forces would do their best to raise such a prodigy.

“Patriarch Hong, is there anything else you need?”

Zhao Feng inspected Patriarch Hong and found that his injuries were mostly healed.

Once this Sovereign reappeared, there would be no other voice in the Canopy Great Country.

“70-80% of my strength has recovered and I’ll go to the Sacred Alliance in a couple months. Have you thought about what I said last time?”

Patriarch Hong smiled and asked.

What he said last time?

Zhao Feng soon remembered what it was.

“Zhao Feng, joining the Three Saint Palace will be beneficial to both you and the Iron Blood Religion. You need to understand that the islands nearby, including the Azure Flower Continent, are ruled by the Three Saint Palace.”

Tiemo warned.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng started to hesitate and struggle.

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo looked at each other.

“Zhao Feng, do you have something that you can’t say?”

Patrarich Hong asked.

Zhao Feng then told them about the situation with Liu Quixin.

After hearing Zhao Feng’s explanation, both Patriarch Hong and Tiemo understood. Liu Qinxin was Zhao Feng’s fiancée, so it was reasonable that he would try to find the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance in the future.

“This Zhao Feng places a lot of importance on relationships....”

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo looked at each other and sighed.

In reality, there was another reason why Zhao Feng couldn’t decide on joining the Three Saint Palace, and that was because of Zhao Yufei and the Purple Saint Ruins.

Furthermore, he was interested in the Eight Great God Eyes that the Sage had talked to him about.

All of that meant that Zhao Feng couldn’t be restricted by any force.

“Zhao Feng, we won’t interfere in your decision, but you must be strong enough to leave this place and enter the outside world. You at least need to reach the half-step Origin Core Realm before you leave.”

Patriarch Hong said.

“Thank you for your pointers.”

Zhao Feng gratefully thanked him.

The two didn’t want Zhao Feng to risk his safety outside. It would be better if he stayed in the two-star Three Saint Palace.

However, they respected Zhao Feng’s decision.

A Lord Prodigy who surpassed the geniuses of dozens of generations might be different from everyone else.

Chapter 524 - Long Seclusion

A couple breaths later, the entire main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion had been scanned by Dao Sovereign Baiyun's spiritual sense.

Within the main headquarters, all the members of the Iron Blood Religion felt a powerful mental energy pass over them, and the pressure made them unable to breathe.

This was Dao Sovereign Baiyun doing his best to locate Zhao Feng short of using his full strength, otherwise some of the weaker True Spirit Realm cultivators would be coughing out blood.

“Senior, Zhao Feng really isn't here. He's gone out a while ago and no one knows where he's headed.”

Tiemo shook his head and sighed.

He still remembered the scene of the little thieving cat flipping its coins while sitting on Zhao Feng's shoulder as he left.

However, it was obvious that Dao Sovereign Baiyun didn't really believe him, or else he wouldn't have spread his spiritual sense around the entire headquarters.

“Behind Dao Sovereign Baiyun is the Heavenly Yuan Clan, one of the ten strongest forces on the continent.”

Tiemo sweated for Zhao Feng.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun's status was high even amongst Sovereigns, and he was extremely knowledgeable.

Patriarch Hong might not have been a match even when he was at his peak, let alone now that he still hadn't fully recovered.

On top of that, being one of the ten strongest forces and a one-star clan, the Heavenly Yuan Clan's strength surpassed the Iron Blood Religion by far.

“That brat really isn't here?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun retracted his spiritual sense and was slightly apologetic toward Patriarch Hong.

His actions just now were disrespectful, but he didn't use his full strength since he was wary of Patriarch Hong.

In his search, even though he didn't find his target, he ended up finding Overwhelming Prodigy Yu Tianhao.

“Tianhao, you're also here?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun had a smile and was courteous.

Shua!

Yu Tianhao stepped into the room. His speed and intent surpassed normal half-step Origin Core Realms.

“Hehe, so you're also here to find Zhao Feng?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun was surprised when he received his answer.

“That's right, but I can't stay for too long.”

Yu Tianhao replied.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun couldn't help but think, Yu Tianhao's father, Yu Xingchen, is one of the strongest among the Sovereigns, and their background isn't simple.

It was extremely easy for Yu Tianhao to enter the Three Saint Palace with his talent. He could have joined ten years ago but he didn't.

In the blink of an eye, another several months had passed.

Canopy Great Country, Transverse Water Area.

At the top of a tall misty mountain that was surrounded by green grass and a stream sat a blue-haired youth.

The mist around him sparkled with lightning and swirled with a knife-like sharpness.

The youth didn't move at all as arcs of lightning flashed around him. Looking closely at these arcs of lightning, there was a faint purple aura that took up one-tenth of the original azure color.

These faint purple auras gave off a destructive feeling, and just a wisp of them made anything within several miles feel uneasy and panicky, just like how beasts would instinctively feel something if there was about to be a disaster.

As time passed, the wisps of the purple auras merged into the azure lightning.

Weng~~

A ball of lightning formed on the blue-haired youth's palm. At the core, there was a faint purple color.

In that instant, the azure ball of lightning's aura doubled in power and, although it looked calm, the space around it seemed to twist.

The chaotic and destructive aura radiating from it caused everything within ten miles to be dead-silent.

Miao miao!

A small silver-grey cat appeared on the youth's shoulder, awakened by the aura.

"This purple lightning is extremely strong. Comparing it to the same quantity of azure lightning, it was dozens of times stronger."

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed with excitement.

Zhao Feng's comprehension of the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet was increasing as time passed.

Normally, this purple-colored lightning needed the cultivation of the half-step Origin Core Realm to comprehend, but Zhao Feng's source of mental energy was so strong that he even tried to comprehend it before he reached the True Lord Rank.

Now, the strength of Zhao Feng's soul was comparable to a

Sovereign's and his mental energy was on par with someone at the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Over the past couple months, his comprehension of the purple-colored lightning had progressed a lot.

Weng~~

The core of the lightning ball was faint purple while the outer layer was azure. The two colors slowly started to merge together and, with the purple color at the core, the ball of lightning was far stronger than before.

A smile of satisfaction appeared on Zhao Feng's face. One had to know that Zhao Feng didn't even use the true purple-colored lightning against the Three Eyed Saint; he only used it to avoid the eye-bloodline techniques.

Compared to before, Zhao Feng's purple lightning had doubled in power, and it could be merged with the azure lightning, giving him better control.

Shuu~~~

Zhao Feng waved his hand and the purple aura in the middle of the ball instantly disappeared.

"I've been cultivating for more than two months after Patriarch Hong came out. I wonder what the situation is like in the Canopy Great Country?"

Zhao Feng remembered his duty as Deputy Patriarch.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on his shoulder and threw a couple old bronze coins into the air. Then it shook its head.

"Hmm? You want me to continue cultivating...?"

Zhao Feng paused.

He went out this time because of the little thieving cat. He sort of

believed the little thieving cat's ability to avoid danger and misfortune.

If he was back at the Iron Blood Religion where there were a lot of problems he needed to attend to, his cultivation progress wouldn't be as good as it was now.

Therefore, Zhao Feng listened to the little thieving cat this time.

“En. With Patriarch Hong – a Sovereign – guarding the Iron Blood Religion, there shouldn't be anything for me to worry about.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes once more.

For the next couple days, he started to test out how to incorporate his Wind Lightning Inheritance into some actual combat techniques.

Ten days later, Zhao Feng met a bottleneck in terms of the Wind Lightning Inheritance.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat threw its coins and shook its head once more.

“Fine.”

He changed direction and merged his consciousness into the Ice Imperial Spear.

This time, he focused on his bloodline power and comprehending the Ice Imperial Spear's contents.

A month later, Zhao Feng let out a long breath.

When he opened his eyes this time, there was a powerful belief glowing from them.

This was the first time Zhao Feng had actually entered seclusion for three or four months straight.

“I've never been in seclusion for so long.”

Zhao Feng started to think about the past. He didn't even take half a year to cultivate from the Second Rank of the Consolidated Realm to the Seventh Rank.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat threw its old coins and still recommended Zhao Feng not to return to the Iron Blood Religion.

"I've reached bottlenecks in every aspect. There won't be any effect if I stay in seclusion."

Zhao Feng shook his head.

This was the longest time he had ever spent in seclusion. The Wind Lightning Stone Tablet, the Ice Imperial Spear, and his eye-bloodline had all reached bottlenecks that he wouldn't be able to break through in the short term.

"Let's go."

A layer of lightning covered Zhao Feng as he flashed through the air.

Several days later, the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

An azure-purple figure flashed down from the clouds, landing in front of the great hall with a destructive aura.

However, the second he arrived, Zhao Feng could feel something was wrong, and his heart suddenly felt extremely uneasy.

"Zhao Feng, if you hadn't come back soon, I would have left."

A voice filled with battle-intent sounded from another section.

Zhao Feng looked toward that direction and saw a black-haired youth sitting on top of a hall.

"Yu Tianhao?"

Zhao Feng was surprised. Why was Yu Tianhao here?

Right as he was surprised, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby

started to move, forming a powerful aura.

“Zhao Feng, this old one’s been waiting for several months.”

An old voice with cold intent sounded from the top of a building.
Shua!

A white-robed elder appeared in front of Zhao Feng.

Sovereign!

Zhao Feng’s body stiffened. He felt every action was harder than before.

“May I ask senior...”

Zhao Feng felt that this white-robed elder was familiar.

“I’m the Grand Elder of the Heavenly Yuan Clan and Zhao Yufei’s master.”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun harrumphed coldly.

Yufei’s master? Dao Sovereign Baiyun?

Zhao Feng finally realized why Dao Sovereign Baiyun had come.

However, before Zhao Feng could say anything else, another powerful ice-cold aura on par with Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s appeared.

Sii!

Zhao Feng hiccupped and felt as if his bloodline was frozen.

Another Sovereign? Who is it?

Zhao Feng felt that this aura was familiar as well.

Raising his head, he was stunned by what he saw.

In the clouds, there was a beauty holding a staff of ice. She was wearing a crown and she seemed like the goddess of snow.

“Mystic Ice Queen!”

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath as he recognized the other

Sovereign's identity.

This beauty holding the ice staff was the ruler of the Mystic Ice Palace and she had appeared at the Northern Star Stand.

Confusion flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes. He could guess Dao Sovereign Baiyun's intentions, but the only one connected to both him and the Mystic Ice Queen was her disciple – Goddess Bing Wei.

However, the enmity between Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei belonged to the realm of the younger generation, and it wasn't really that bad anyway, so that wouldn't cause the Mystic Ice Queen to personally come.

Sou! Sou!

The figures of a male and a female appeared on her left and right. It was a golden-haired youth and a beauty.

“Three Eyed Saint, Goddess Bing Wei!”

Zhao Feng's pupils contracted.

He had his guesses after seeing the Three Eyed Saint.

“Zhao Feng, is my father's death related to you in any way...?”

The Three Eyed Saint's voice was cold and forceful.

Chapter 525 - The True Culprit is Here!

At this point in time, there were enemies all around Zhao Feng, and none of them were weak.

Above him was the Mystic Ice Queen, who was flanked by the Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing Wei on her left and right.

In front of him was the Grand Elder of the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

Behind him was Yu Tianhao, who was waiting to battle.

Any one of these people could cause chaos in the Cloud area. Dao Sovereign Baiyun and the Mystic Ice Queen both stood at the peak of the continent.

“Zhao Feng, Zhao Feng... what kind of people did you offend?”

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo were sweating for Zhao Feng and there was worry in their eyes.

The unexpected appearances of all of these people at the same time dazed Zhao Feng momentarily.

“Zhao Feng, is my father’s death related to you in any way...?”

The Three Eyed Saint’s question was extremely sudden, and it contained hatred and killing intent. His third eye seemed to burn as it glowed with a golden light.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be surprised. From the Three Eyed Saint’s tone, it seemed as if he already something that made him suspicious, otherwise he wouldn’t come to question Zhao Feng straight away like this.

“Three Eyed Saint, don’t randomly accuse people without any evidence.”

Jiang Sanfeng shouted.

Tiemo smiled, “Three Eyed Saint, the Canopy Great Country

hasn't even received news of your father's death yet. How would it be related to Zhao Feng?"

Hearing this, many people in the Iron Blood Religion agreed.

Most of them were puzzled. The Golden Sun family was based in the Middle Continent, and the Head of the Golden Sun family was an expert of the older generation whereas Zhao Feng was a junior not even twenty years old.

The two shouldn't have any enmity to speak of.

"Evidence? Many people saw my father and First Elder follow Zhao Feng. After that, my father and First Elder never returned."

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye locked on to Zhao Feng.

"Three Eyed Saint, how do you know your father's dead?"

Patriarch Hong questioned.

Everyone's eyes lit up. This was a critical question.

"In that period of time, my eye-bloodline became uneasy. According to the records of the Golden Sun family, only someone whose bloodline is connected to someone else with a Sacred Eye bloodline who has suffered misfortune would have this feeling."

The Three Eyed Saint's tone became sad and the crowd turned quiet.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun, Patriarch Hong, and company were all extremely knowledgeable and could sense the Three Eyed Saint's bloodline sensations.

Being the former strongest eye-bloodline family, the Golden Sun family's bloodline was extremely famous, and this "feeling" had appeared more than once or twice before.

Zhao Feng didn't doubt the Three Eyed Saint. His God's Spiritual Eye had its own abilities and it was extremely sensitive to danger.

Furthermore, the Head of the Golden Sun family and the Three

Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye bloodlines were directly related.

“Back then, I was injured by Zhao Feng and couldn't delve further into that sensation. But a month after my father's disappearance and searching everywhere, I finally found the last remaining aura of his bloodline in the depths of the forest. Only someone from the Golden Sun family would've been able to sense it.”

The Three Eyed Saint took a deep breath after speaking up to here.

His eyes became bloodshot as he stared at Zhao Feng, as if he was certain that Zhao Feng was the culprit.

Everyone looked at each other in disbelief.

“Firstly, Zhao Feng wasn't present and he left without his companions.”

Goddess Bing Wei's eyes scanned coldly over Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye, and their hearts jumped.

Indeed, Zhao Feng left the city very suspiciously.

“Secondly, there are witnesses that saw the Head of the Golden Sun family follow Zhao Feng.”

Goddess Bing Wei raised her hand.

Shua! Shua!

Three figures jumped out from a corner. There were two males and a female. One of them had reached the True Mystic Rank and the other two were at the True Human Rank.

“That's right, we saw the Head of the family and a grass-hat-wearing elder follow Zhao Feng.”

The three confirmed.

Instantly, Zhao Feng received suspicious gazes.

All these signs and evidence indicated that the death of the

Golden Sun family Head was connected to Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng, if you’re innocent, why did you leave so suspiciously? What did you do alone? What happened after those two followed you?”

Goddess Bing Wei pressed onwards.

Zhao Feng remained expressionless and silent.

“Dao Sovereign Baiyun, you can be our witness. This Zhao Feng is too suspicious. If the Iron Blood Religion doesn’t give a satisfactory answer, we can capture and question him together.”

The Mystic Ice Queen smiled toward Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo cursed in their hearts. The Mystic Ice Queen was too cunning. A single Sovereign might not be able to threaten Zhao Feng, but she asked Dao Sovereign Baiyun for help.

Once they teamed up, even Patriarch Hong wouldn’t be able to save Zhao Feng.

“Patriarch Hong, the Golden Sun family Head’s death and the whereabouts of my disciple are too suspicious. I think you should explain everything to us.”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun didn’t immediately choose sides, glancing at Patriarch Hong instead.

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. Dao Sovereign Baiyun wasn’t nice either. Although he didn’t immediately team up with the Mystic Ice Queen, he was using the momentum to pressure the Iron Blood Religion.

At this point in time, Patriarch Hong and Tiemo indeed felt pressured by the two Sovereigns.

The Iron Blood Religion had just risen and it was facing danger already.

One had to know that the Mystic Ice Palace and Heavenly Yuan Clan were both members of the Ten Great Forces.

“Zhao Feng, I believe you aren’t the culprit and this isn’t related to you. If they’re bent on troubling us, the members of the Iron Blood Religion will not bow their heads to anyone.”

Patriarch Hong’s gaze turned toward Zhao Feng.

It was obvious that, in addition to the two Sovereigns wanting an explanation, Patriarch Hong wanted to know the answer as well.

“That’s right, we believe Deputy Patriarch Zhao isn’t the culprit.”

Everyone in the Iron Blood Religion was supportive. Everyone believed their Deputy Patriarch.

These voices made Zhao Feng feel warm.

However, he smiled instead, “How do you all know that I’m not the culprit?”

Hearing this, everyone went silent.

Patriarch Hong, Tiemo, Jiang Sanfeng, and company all paused.

Zhao Feng didn’t deny it.

“You don’t need to protect me. The Golden Sun family Head’s death... is indeed related to me.”

Zhao Feng laughed.

He admitted it!

Everyone stared with open mouths. The Mystic Ice Queen, the Three Eyed Saint, and Goddess Bing Wei were all dazed.

They had pushed onward so they could disrupt Zhao Feng’s heart and find more flaws in order to find the truth.

But Zhao Feng just admitted it.

“Zhao Feng, you...”

Tiemo panicked. Was Zhao Feng scared of the Iron Blood Religion being troubled?

“What’s going on?”

Patriarch Hong suddenly couldn’t see through Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng, how did my father die!? Who helped you!?”

The Three Eyed Saint’s eyes were blood-red as he roared.

At this moment in time, everyone’s gazes landed on Zhao Feng.

“Helped?”

Zhao Feng snickered, “I am more than enough for those two. Why would I need helpers?”

What!?

Everyone’s hearts shook as they looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief.

“Impossible!”

The Mystic Ice Queen shook her head and laughed coldly.

“Impossible! Even normal half-step Origin Core Realm experts aren’t my father’s match, and First Elder is unparalleled under the Origin Core Realm!”

The Three Eyed Saint shook his head.

All of the experts here knew how strong the Head of the Golden Sun family and the First Elder were.

Even the Three Eyed Saint didn’t believe Zhao Feng could defeat those two. They guessed that Zhao Feng might be related to it, but there would definitely be helpers behind him.

“Zhao Feng, what reason did you have to kill the Head of the Golden Sun family?”

Patriarch Hong sighed.

Zhao Feng, Zhao Feng. Even if you really were the culprit, you didn’t need to admit it. Without evidence, the Mystic Ice Queen can’t do much.

“It’s simple. They wanted to kill me but they were killed by me

instead. You can only blame them for not being strong enough.”

Zhao Feng replied.

“This means that... you killed them out of self-defense.”

Tiemo exclaimed.

Self-defense!

The hearts of everyone in the Iron Blood Religion jumped while the Mystic Ice Queen and company’s expressions changed.

If this was true, then it was acceptable; if he didn’t kill them, he would be killed instead.

The Golden Sun family wouldn’t have a strong claim since they planned to murder Zhao Feng first.

“Zhao Feng, why would my father kill you!?”

The Three Eyed Saint raged.

“Hehe, do you even need to think about it?”

Zhao Feng laughed, and everyone understood.

Zhao Feng had defeated the Three Eyed Saint and taken the title of the continent’s strongest eye-bloodline.

This was reality.

The Head of the Golden Sun family had attacked out of jealousy and hatred.

“That’s right, Zhao Feng is correct. There’s no reason for Zhao Feng to kill the Head of the Golden Sun family, but the Golden Sun family would love for Zhao Feng to die!”

Patriarch Hong roared with laughter and caused the air to tremble.

“Ridiculous! What evidence do you have?”

The Three Eyed Saint almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

If Zhao Feng had killed them out of self-defense, everything

would be acceptable. It would become a problem between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint, which meant that the Mystic Ice Queen and Dao Sovereign Baiyun couldn't help him take vengeance.

At the very least, Dao Sovereign Baiyun wouldn't stand on their side.

“Evidence? Aye, there are three witnesses. Didn't they see the Head of the Golden Sun family chase after me?”

Zhao Feng mocked and pointed toward the three witnesses.

The color of the witnesses' faces instantly turned grey. Just a moment ago, they pointed out how the Head of the Golden Sun family and the First Elder pursued after Zhao Feng.

“Kekeke, Three Eyed Saint... if you want to take revenge, feel free to come at me.”

Chapter 526 - Lord Prodigies Standing Together

“Kekeke, Three Eyed Saint... if you want to take revenge, feel free to come at me.”

Zhao Feng mocked.

“You~~~!”

The Three Eyed Saint was so angry that his body started trembling and his third eye started twitching.

Don't be rash!

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth as she restrained the Three Eyed Saint.

In reality, her hatred for Zhao Feng wasn't any lesser than the Three Eyed Saint's, but she knew that the Three Eyed Saint wasn't Zhao Feng's match. Even if they teamed up, they still might not win.

“Arrogant!”

The Mystic Ice Queen harrumphed in the air and her Origin Core Realm mental energy pressure crushed downward.

In that instant, the entire upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion lost the ability to breathe.

Zhao Feng stood motionless as his hair blew in the wind. He coldly gazed at the Mystic Ice Queen without showing any signs of weakness.

After the four months of seclusion, Zhao Feng's strength had increased by leaps and bounds. Although he wasn't as strong as a Sovereign, he believed he wouldn't be helpless against one.

“When did this brat's soul became so strong?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun was secretly surprised.

The Mystic Ice Queen also obviously realized that Zhao Feng's soul was extremely strong and that he didn't fear the mental energy pressure of a Sovereign.

The soul was the source of all consciousness and it was extremely hard to strengthen. The stronger the soul, the easier it was for one's mental energy strength to increase.

Zhao Feng only had the cultivation of a True Lord Rank but his soul's strength had exceeded everyone's expectations.

"Before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng's soul wasn't this strong."

The Mystic Ice Queen's heart moved. After entering the mysterious inheritance, Zhao Feng's soul and cultivation had both increased dramatically.

Thinking up to here, the Mystic Ice Queen's eyes became fiery.

In reality, the Three Eyed Saint was only one of the reasons she was here.

What truly moved her was the unknown inheritance.

Shua!

A sudden scarlet-red figure that was radiating a bloody aura interposed itself between the Mystic Ice Queen and Zhao Feng.

It was Patriarch Hong.

"Mystic Ice Queen."

Patriarch Hong spoke, "Being a Sovereign of the older generation, are you going to interfere between Zhao Feng and the Three Eyed Saint? Zhao Feng killing the Head of the Golden Sun family was only because of self-defense. When did the Mystic Ice Palace become so unreasonable?"

"Patriarch Hong's indeed recovered some of his strength...."

The Mystic Ice Queen's expression changed slightly. Even if it

weren't for the matter of something called righteousness, Patriarch Hong would still do his best to protect Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was a rare prodigy even looking at the entire continent, and he was part of the Iron Blood Religion. The Heavenly Yuan Clan and the Mystic Ice Queen would do the same thing if they were in this situation.

"I just think it's a bit suspicious. Zhao Feng has the strength to kill the Golden Sun family's Head and First Elder? Furthermore, Sheng'er is my Goddess Bing Wei's fiancé. What's wrong with me trying to help him?"

A smile appeared on the Mystic Ice Queen's face.

Goddess Bing Wei's fiancé?

Many people were surprised. Although it could be used as an excuse, it was somewhat unreasonable.

After all, the Head of the Golden Sun family was the one to attack first.

"Are you doubting my strength? If you don't believe me, you can send two half-step Origin Core Realm experts from the Mystic Ice Palace to try me."

Zhao Feng licked his lips and seemed excited.

Everyone broke out into discussion after hearing that.

Zhao Feng's arrogant tone was extremely disrespectful toward the Sovereign, and many questioned his abilities.

Everyone believed that it was possible for him to defeat a normal half-step Origin Core Realm, but killing two of them was too much.

"Where does this brat's confidence come from? Can he really kill two half-step Origin Core Realms?"

The confidence Zhao Feng displayed made the Mystic Ice Queen's side stunned.

If they didn't believe it, they could try.

Zhao Feng wasn't scared of the challenge, but the Mystic Ice Queen and the Heavenly Yuan Clan wouldn't use the lives of two half-step Origin Core Realm experts to joke around.

"Everyone, Zhao Feng did indeed kill the Head of the Golden Sun family, but this is a personal problem between these two. If anyone dares to enter the fray, I shall not just sit around and watch."

Patriarch Hong's voice sounded.

The Mystic Ice Queen's expression changed, but she soon had a plan and glanced toward Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

"Dao Sovereign Baiyun, both you and I want to question Zhao Feng. Why not team up and capture him?"

The two looked at each other as they interacted with their spiritual sense.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun glanced deeply at the Mystic Ice Queen but didn't immediately respond.

Even though the "truth" had already come out, the Mystic Ice Queen still wanted to question Zhao Feng. From this, one could see her true intent.

Facing the mysterious inheritance, even Sovereigns were interested.

It was obvious that the Mystic Ice Queen's true purpose wasn't the truth.

The Mystic Ice Queen's glance at Dao Sovereign Baiyun didn't escape Patriarch Hong.

"Looks like the Mystic Ice Queen is here with ill intent."

Patriarch Hong's heart shook.

After a couple breaths and a glance at each other, Dao Sovereign Baiyun and the Mystic Ice Queen's figures flashed.

Shua! Shua!

The two came in from opposite directions toward Zhao Feng and Patriarch Hong in the middle.

“Dao Sovereign Baiyun, what is the meaning of this?”

Patriarch Hong’s expression changed.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun smiled and spoke in a calm tone, “I only want to know the specifics of how Yufei is doing, nothing more.”

A cold smile appeared on the Mystic Ice Queen’s face.

How could Dao Sovereign Baiyun reject her offer of working together?

On one side was the Iron Blood Religion that had just risen and on the other was one of the Ten Major Forces. Dao Sovereign Baiyun would obviously rather offend the former than the latter.

Furthermore, he wanted to question Zhao Feng anyway.

This situation instantly put the upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion into a battle-ready mindset.

The hearts of Patriarch Hong and Tiemo were burning, but two Sovereigns exceeded what the Iron Blood Religion could deal with.

However, Zhao Feng himself didn’t panic at all.

Right at this moment, an expressionless voice sounded, “No one can interfere with the battle between Zhao Feng and myself.”

This voice came from a cold black-haired youth.

Yu Tianhao!

Everyone was slightly dazed. They had forgotten about this Lord Prodigy.

Shua!

Yu Tianhao appeared next to Zhao Feng.

“Yu Tianhao, you...”

Zhao Feng didn't understand. This was his own problem. Why was Yu Tianhao coming?

"I won't allow you to be harmed before our battle in any way. Any enemy of Zhao Feng will have to go through me."

Yu Tianhao stood shoulder-to-shoulder with Zhao Feng.

Yu Tianhao wasn't scared at all facing the two Sovereigns. On the contrary, his blood was boiling with excitement and battle-intent.

The invisible battle-intent surpassed the limit of his cultivation.

In that instant, the hearts of the two Sovereigns shook.

Putting cultivation aside, the battle-intent coming from Yu Tianhao alone could shake those at the Origin Core Realm.

"Terrifying!"

"Is this the legendary Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline?"

Wariness appeared in the eyes of the two Sovereigns. The Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline was definitely a forbidden legend, and the two were also wary of Yu Tianhao's father and the Yu family's background.

"Yu Tianhao, I don't mind you joining, but this is my problem. How can I let you stand at the front?"

Zhao Feng took a step forward.

In that instant, his God's Spiritual Eye opened and radiated an aura of mental energy.

"How is this possible...? How can his eye be so strong?"

The Three Eyed Saint's Sacred Eye bloodline started to feel pressured.

Even the two Sovereigns were slightly dazed.

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline strength had reached a level where it could move even those at the Origin Core Realm.

Since when did the Azure Flower Continent have such monstrous geniuses?

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng's mental energy and soul as well as Yu Tianhao's battle-intent formed a momentum that surprised even those at the Origin Core Realm.

Both of their auras could move Sovereigns.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Everyone under the Origin Core Realm felt their hearts shake.

Crazy!

The two Lord Prodigies teamed up, and their opponent wasn't a True Lord Rank or a half-step Origin Core Realm expert, but a Sovereign that stood at the peak of the continent.

"Your suggestion isn't bad. My bloodline seems to be burning."

Excitement appeared on Yu Tianhao's face.

Although he was arrogant, he knew that the chances of him defeating a Sovereign alone was extremely low. But if he teamed up with Zhao Feng, anything was possible.

The situation had instantly changed. Yu Tianhao, who originally wanted to challenge Zhao Feng, had instead teamed up with him and stood back-to-back with Patriarch Hong.

Patriarch Hong faced the Mystic Ice Queen while Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao faced Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

"Maybe they can really do this."

Patriarch Hong felt a powerful belief from them. It was as if they could accomplish anything.

Their confidence and momentum even had signs of being able to suppress a Sovereign.

Looking at these two Lord Prodigies, all three Sovereigns suddenly felt old.

The hot-blooded battle-intent of a youth was something they would never possess anymore.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao were Lord Prodigies. When the Sovereigns were in their youth, there would probably only be people who looked up to them.

Chapter 527 - Sovereign Compromising

In the air, Dao Sovereign Baiyun and the Mystic Ice Queen were slightly dazed.

No one doubted the strength of the two Lord Prodigies or their ability to create miracles.

The merging of their momentum and battle-intent made the hearts of the three Sovereigns move.

Maybe these two together can actually challenge a Sovereign.

Tiemo thought, even though logic told him that the chance of victory was extremely low.

Patriarch Hong's eyes twinkled and he felt hot-blooded, as if he was seeing himself from back then in Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.

However, even when he was young, he wasn't as courageous as Zhao Feng or Yu Tianhao.

Challenging a Sovereign! Patriarch Hong jumped up in fright from their actions. They were too courageous!

But the battle-intent radiating from them was shocking.

Being a Sovereign, Patriarch Hong obviously knew the difference between the True Lord Rank and the Origin Core Realm.

One could see that difference when Elder Assassination killed the Golden Sun family Head and First Elder.

However, being Lord Prodigies that stood at the peak of dozens of generations, they were already a miracle.

Although logic dictated winning wasn't very likely, Patriarch Hong believed in and was expectant of them.

"You two need to think things through."

Patriarch Hong said slowly with deep meaning.

Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao weren't moved, but the Mystic Ice

Queen and Dao Sovereign Baiyun's expressions changed – Patriarch Hong was talking to them.

The expressions of the two Sovereigns started to become solemn. They didn't dare to underestimate the combination of Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.

Like Patriarch Hong, they didn't really believe that two Overwhelming Prodigies combined would be enough to fight a Sovereign, but Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao's battle-intent kept on challenging their thoughts; maybe they really could do it.

These two were Lord Prodigies that surpassed dozens of generations. Even Sovereigns didn't doubt their abilities.

“Zhao Feng, I heard that you and Yufei were childhood friends. Why do you and I have to be like fire and water?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun sighed as his aura disappeared.

Most of the figures from the Iron Blood Religion let out a breath, but they felt puzzled.

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo looked at each other and smiled.

In this instant, a Sovereign had taken a step back.

“This Dao Sovereign Baiyun actually stepped back....”

The Mystic Ice Queen gritted her teeth. However, facing the two Overwhelming Prodigies, even she had thoughts of retreating.

In terms of momentum, the two Lord Prodigies even had signs of suppressing a Sovereign.

No one wanted to be the enemy of both Lord Prodigies.

One had to know that Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao's current accomplishments surpassed even the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie when they were in their youth.

If there were no accidents, these two would become rulers of the continent.

They were Sovereigns of the older generation and there wouldn't be much glory in defeating these two youths. Furthermore, it was highly likely they would be enemies of these two Lord Prodigies from now.

And if they came to a draw... or even lost?

Those were situations that the two Sovereigns didn't want to happen the most, and they felt that there was at least a possibility of one or the other happening.

That meant that only bad things could happen to the Sovereigns if they fought, so it was no wonder why Dao Sovereign Baiyun would step back.

“Senior Baiyun, we can discuss Yufei's situation in private.”

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power was taken back a bit as well.

The reason they hadn't already talked about it was mainly because the Sovereign was acting all high and mighty.

Zhao Feng obviously wouldn't act warm toward him with that attitude.

However, after facing the confidence of the two Lord Prodigies, Dao Sovereign Baiyun finally put away his superiority and wanted to talk.

“Sure, I also want to see the person that Yufei admires.”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun smiled warmly and nodded.

Seeing that Zhao Feng and Dao Sovereign Baiyun came to an understanding, the Mystic Ice Queen's expression changed.

“Dao Sovereign Baiyun, you actually believe him? In front of fortune and treasure, who knows what people are capable of? Zhao Feng came back from the mysterious inheritance and your disciple didn't. How can you be sure that he didn't kill her?”

The Mystic Ice Queen smiled.

“What do you mean?”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s expression froze and he was unhappy.

“I’m just worried that you’ll be tricked by this brat’s one-sided tale. I believe that even Patriarch Hong is interested in the mysterious inheritance. All of us can know its secrets.”

The Mystic Ice Queen’s tone was harsh.

The whole point of her and Dao Sovereign Baiyun teaming up was for the unknown inheritance. Now that she was going to be excluded, she was obviously angry.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun couldn’t help but hesitate. He didn’t want to offend the Mystic Ice Queen and the Mystic Ice Palace either.

Furthermore, he thought that the Mystic Ice Queen’s words weren’t without reason.

“If Senior is suspicious of me, I’ll say just four words to change your mind and prove myself.”

Zhao Feng didn’t step back.

“Which four words?”

The three Sovereigns and everyone else all turned toward Zhao Feng.

“Ten. Thousand. Ancient-“

Zhao Feng said, emphasizing each word.

“Wait, wait, wait! I believe you!”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s expression changed drastically and he immediately stopped Zhao Feng.

Ten Thousand Ancient Races.

Zhao Feng was stopped after the third word.

The other two Sovereigns and experts started to think, but they weren’t exactly sure.

“Let’s discuss in private.”

Dao Sovereign Baiyun glanced deeply at Zhao Feng.

Only Dao Sovereign Baiyun and one other Sovereign in the Clan knew about Zhao Yufei’s bloodline.

Even Zhao Yufei herself didn’t know about it before because it was kept hidden in Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s heart.

He didn’t dare to reveal this secret because the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline was too shocking. Even the Heavenly Yuan Clan might not be able to handle the consequences.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng and Dao Sovereign Baiyun flashed into a hall.

“This Zhao Feng is quite interesting. I await the day I fight with him.”

Yu Tianhao watched them disappear into the hall as he took out a mysterious token that glowed with an unknown sensation before sighing, “Unfortunately, I don’t have much time.”

“Let’s go.”

The Mystic Ice Queen gritted her teeth and was extremely unwillingly.

She knew that Zhao Feng had already gained Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s trust and she wouldn’t have a share in the unknown inheritance’s secrets.

“Goodbye.”

Patriarch Hong said emotionlessly.

Tiemo let out a long breath. The danger finally passed.

Of the two Sovereigns, one made peace with Zhao Feng while the other left in anger.

“Yu Tianhao, thank you.”

Tiemo smiled and said.

He knew that Yu Tianhao's background played a huge part in Dao Sovereign Baiyun's decision to step back.

"I'm not helping the Iron Blood Religion, just Zhao Feng."

Yu Tianhao wasn't respectful at all and Tiemo instantly felt awkward.

"Hahaha!"

Patriarch Hong and company started to laugh. Yu Tianhao didn't give Tiemo any face at all.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng and Dao Sovereign Baiyun were within the hall while everyone else waited outside.

Patriarch Hong, Tiemo, Yu Tianhao, and company were all interested in the mysterious inheritance, but Zhao Feng was only willing to share the secrets with Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

Within the hall.

"...you're saying that because Yufei has the bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, she was chosen by the spirit to become the successor of that inheritance?"

Dao Sovereign Baiyun was half-happy and half-worried.

Zhao Feng didn't reveal any specifics, he just summarized the overall situation.

Zhao Yufei had asked Zhao Feng to tell Dao Sovereign Baiyun that she was well.

Of course, knowing that the inheritance was being eyed by three two-star sects, Dao Sovereign Baiyun's hairs stood straight up.

"I didn't think that Yufei's situation would be so dangerous."

Dao Sovereign Baiyun was unable to calm down.

"I hope that Senior will keep this a secret and not tell any other person, or else disaster may befall the entire Azure Flower

Continent.”

Zhao Feng emphasized.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s heart shook.

This secret was the same as Zhao Yufei’s Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline and couldn’t be revealed.

If Dao Sovereign Baiyun didn’t want to bring trouble to the Heavenly Yuan Clan, he would keep his mouth shut.

Of course, Zhao Feng didn’t talk about another big secret – the Purple Saint Token.

With the Purple Saint Token, Zhao Feng could interact with the Purple Saint Ruins and even return there.

The two walked out a while later.

Zhao Feng’s expression was the same as usual, but Dao Sovereign Baiyun’s emotions were unstable and he seemed to be shocked.

Although Patriarch Hong, Tiemo, and company were curious, they didn’t ask.

Dao Sovereign Baiyun didn’t immediately leave. Instead, he stayed behind and talked to Patriarch Hong about an alliance between the Heavenly Yuan Clan and the Iron Blood Religion.

Patriarch Hong was extremely surprised. Being one of the Ten Major Forces, the Heavenly Yuan Clan asked to become the Iron Blood Religion’s ally?

At the same time, a battle between Overwhelming Prodigies was about to unfold.

On a mountain hundreds of miles away.

“Zhao Feng, I don’t have much time. After this battle, I will leave the Azure Flower Continent. I hope you don’t disappoint me....”

Chapter 528 - The Appearance of Purple Destruction

On a mountain located several hundred miles away from the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion.

“Is it about to begin?”

Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye, and company glanced at the two figures with excitement.

Around the mountains were many members of the Iron Blood Religion upper echelon, including the Deputy Patriarch, the Protectors, the Elders, and the Chapter Leaders.

Everyone was looking forward to the battle about to unfold.

Shua! Shua!

Two powerful auras appeared at the bottom of the mountain that seemed to be the center of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby.

“Patriarch!”

“Senior Baiyun.”

The spectators felt their hearts become heavy from the pressure. The two newcomers were Patriarch Hong and Dao Sovereign Baiyun.

The hearts of Jiang Sanfeng and company shook. They didn't think that a battle between juniors would be enough to cause even Sovereigns to come over specifically to watch.

Right at this moment, the battle began.

The first to attack was Yu Tianhao with his classic move.

“Unparalleled!”

A strong surge of mental energy intent came from Yu Tianhao's palm.

Boom!

A stunning light flashed through the sky, and it seemed to be able to suppress everything in its path.

The laws and the intent contained within this move were similar to that of a Sovereign's.

The hearts of the spectators below shook and their faces went red.

“Of course, that's Yu Tianhao alright.”

“With that level of comprehension, it's not impossible for him to become a Sovereign within ten years.”

The eyes of Patriarch Hong and Dao Sovereign Baiyun lit up.

In front of that palm, Zhao Feng was extremely small and his resistance seemed futile.

Of course, that was just a feeling from looking at the attack. Zhao Feng's soul-strength was actually stronger than Yu Tianhao's.

“Eye of Ice Soul – Ice Soul Shooting Line!”

Zhao Feng's left eye turned ice-blue as it shot out a half-transparent blue light.

The blue light radiated a bone-chilling coldness that landed on Yu Tianhao.

Boom!

Yu Tianhao's body froze as a cold sensation travelled throughout his body and even into his mental energy dimension.

His entire body went cold and his attack stopped.

Break!

Yu Tianhao's battle-intent became a blade that slashed the cold into pieces, and the mental energy coldness from the Ice Soul Shooting Line was crushed by Yu Tianhao.

At the same time:

Claw of Wind and Lightning!

Zhao Feng waved his hand and a giant claw that sparkled with a faint purple lightning clashed with Yu Tianhao's attack.

Bam~~~~~

The lightning and the beam of light clashed, releasing an aura of destruction.

Zhao Feng was pushed back a couple steps from the shockwave.

The move that defeated everyone in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was just taken care of by Zhao Feng.

The spectators watched with bulging eyes.

“No one can compare to Zhao Feng's control of a situation.”

Tiemo said.

Yu Tianhao's offense was extremely strong, and only a small number of half-step Origin Core Realm experts could block his attack without being injured.

However, Zhao Feng didn't allow Yu Tianhao to do as he pleased. Zhao Feng used his Ice Soul Shooting Line to weaken the Yu Tianhao's defense.

At this point in time, Yu Tianhao had only just managed to block the effect from the Ice Soul Shooting Line.

Shua!

Before he could even attack, chains of wind and lightning started to surround Yu Tianhao and restrict his movement.

So fast!

Everyone could only see a blue-haired youth suddenly appear next to Yu Tianhao and limit his movements.

Yu Tianhao's expression changed. The numbing sensation of the

lightning and the pressure of the wind put him at a disadvantage.

Unparalleled secret technique – Chaotic Dancing Spring and Autumn!

A glow of light radiated from Yu Tianhao and he seemed to become a war god as he attacked with rings in every direction.

At this moment in time, each and every punch and palm from Yu Tianhao contained a powerful mental energy intent.

Even Zhao Feng couldn't stop the continuous crashing of Yu Tianhao's intent. If it were a normal peak True Lord Rank, their defenses would be broken in a wave or two since Yu Tianhao's intent was similar to a Sovereign's.

Crack!

The chains of wind and lightning around Yu Tianhao were shattered.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng's expression changed. A ball of lightning started to condense in his palm, which then started to spin around a small purple light.

“Wind Lightning Tornado!”

The ball of wind and lightning suddenly expanded, forming a tornado that exceeded a hundred yards in width.

Hu~~~~~

The enormous tornado released a destructive aura that engulfed Yu Tianhao's Unparalleled Chaotic Dancing Spring and Autumn.

Within a couple breaths, the mountain was devoured by the tornado.

Boooom!

Craters that were dozens of yards wide would be left wherever the tornado went.

“Everyone, watch out!”

Some of the upper echelon members of the Iron Blood Religion panicked. Normal True Spirit Realms would die if they were accidentally hit by part of the battle.

Unparalleled secret technique - Chaotic Dancing Spring and Autumn!

Yu Tianhao was like a god of war as he sealed everything around him, and the tornado that Zhao Feng released was soon taken care of.

“I can’t let him get close.”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. Yu Tianhao destroyed everything in his path and Zhao Feng had no advantage in close combat.

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into a blur of light as he instantly pulled away by one or two-hundred yards.

However, Yu Tianhao wasn’t a normal opponent and he instantly chased after Zhao Feng.

“Unparalleled in the World!”

Yu Tianhao radiated a powerful aura.

Whoosh~~~~~

A mysterious cold light crushed everything in its path.

In that instant, even the sun and moon seemed to lose their color in front of this palm.

The expressions of the two Sovereigns changed slightly.

All of the spectators felt their hairs stand up, and they felt like even a god would die from this blow.

This same attack was used in Golden Sun Sacred City, but the power now was more than double than before.

“What a powerful strike!”

Zhao Feng’s heart trembled faintly, and he couldn’t help but take a deep breath as a small faint purple core appeared on his palm, which merged with the surrounding lightning.

“That’s...!!”

The two Sovereigns below felt an extremely destructive aura and their hearts jumped.

The small purple core was Zhao Feng’s purple-colored lightning and around it was the azure-colored lightning.

When its aura was released, every being within ten miles fell silent.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Destruction!”

The faint purple core in Zhao Feng’s palm merged with the azure lightning and transformed the attack into a beam of azure and purple.

Boom~~~~~

The two attacks started to devour and destroy each other.

The spectators clicked their tongues. They couldn’t even see their figures anymore. All they could see was a cold light and a purple-azure lightning intertwining.

Several breaths later, the destructive aura faded.

Shu!

Yu Tianhao’s figure shook and a few bloody scorch-marks were left on his body.

At the same time, the cold beam of light pressed forward onto Zhao Feng.

Bam!

The dominating power instantly sent Zhao Feng flying as blood spurted from his mouth.

Di! Da!

A mysterious ripple of water appeared on top of Zhao Feng's body that instantly healed his faint wounds.

Below the mountain, the spectators were holding their breath and were unable to calm down.

"Zhao Feng's lightning seems to contain the laws of Destruction."

Patriarch Hong and Dao Sovereign Baiyun looked at each other, extremely surprised.

The power of Destruction in that attack was extremely small in quantity, but it already shocked the two Sovereigns. If there was several times more, then the result would've been unimaginable.

"Yu Tianhao's palm just now was enough to severely injure a half-step Origin Core Realm. Luckily, Zhao Feng has cultivated that power of Destruction...."

Tiemo let out a breath.

Zhao Feng currently had the advantage mainly due to the fact that his bloodline was capable of healing and faint injuries would instantly recover.

Therefore, in the scenario that their power was about the same, Zhao Feng had the advantage.

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

Before Yu Tianhao could attack, Zhao Feng's left eye turned azure and a faint purple flame flashed from his eye.

Whoosh!

A half-transparent fire radiating an aura of Destruction whistled through the air and landed on Yu Tianhao.

Yu Tianhao harrumphed as he fell into a dangerous situation.

After the Wind Lightning Eye Flame was fired using the purple-

colored lightning, it contained the ability to destroy life and it was extremely hard to recover from. In addition, this fire would even erode the soul itself.

Chapter 529 - Unparalleled Heaven Battling Bloodline

With his absolute control of the situation, Zhao Feng quickly forced Yu Tianhao into danger.

Something like this had never happened with recent Sacred True Dragon Gatherings, but the existence of these Lord Prodigies was a miracle in itself.

“The Deputy Patriarch’s got the upper hand....”

Everyone below held their breath as their eyes twinkled in excitement.

“The power of the purple-colored lightning is quite strong indeed.”

Zhao Feng floated in the air as his clothes rippled in the wind.

In his seclusion, his understanding and comprehension of the purple-colored lightning had increased by leaps and bounds.

His Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Destruction and his Wind Lightning Eye Flame contained the purple-colored lightning, and the power surpassed everyone’s knowledge.

Despite Zhao Feng’s early-stage True Lord Rank cultivation, either of those two moves could severely injure or even kill someone at the half-step Origin Core Realm.

On the other side.

Whoosh~~~~

Within just a breath’s time, Yu Tianhao’s injury worsened. The Wind Lightning Eye Flame’s power travelled into his mental energy dimension and started to burn it.

Both Yu Tianhao’s body and soul were injured. If it were someone without his incredible battle-intent, they would have

already been severely injured.

“If this continues, Yu Tianhao might lose very quickly.”

“Zhao Feng’s improvements are shocking.”

The eyes of the two Sovereigns shone.

Zhao Feng’s advantage came from his battle tactics and control.

“Zhao Feng, you indeed haven’t disappointed me.”

The bloodline of the flame-covered black-haired youth seemed to ignite.

Wu~~~

A mysterious, cold, and faint figure seemed to merge with Yu Tianhao’s body, covering him in dazzling lights that shot straight up into the sky.

The faint figure that merged with Yu Tianhao could only be sensed through mental energy.

Destroy!

Yu Tianhao spread his arms and the mysterious faint figure did the same. It was as if a god of war had descended onto him.

His every action contained battle-intent that could charge through gods and demons alike.

With a “whoosh,” the Wind Lightning Eye Flame’s power disappeared.

Unparalleled in the World!

Yu Tianhao thrust out his palm and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi he attracted was more than twice as much as before.

Furthermore, this strike contained a terrifying battle-intent that seemed to materialize into the physical world.

This attack could stun ghosts and gods. It was as if he was a different person from before.

Zhao Feng's heart shook. Before the attack even arrived, the burning battle-intent had started to attack his soul and consciousness, but luckily for him, Zhao Feng's soul was extremely strong.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Destruction!”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as a faint purple core appeared on his palm, which then started to spin among azure lightning.

Beng!

Like a mountain splitting, the two forces clashed.

The instant these two powers hit each other, Yu Tianhao's Unparalleled in the World pressed on toward Zhao Feng.

Weng~

Zhao Feng reacted quickly as a thick layer of water appeared on his body, which blocked the remaining force. But even then, he was pushed back more than a dozen yards.

“He's injured.... How can his battle-power suddenly increase by so much...?”

Zhao Feng's breathing quickened. He opened his God's Spiritual Eye and started to inspect Yu Tianhao. The cold faint figure seemed to have been ignited through a mysterious bloodline and even Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye couldn't copy it.

“Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline!”

Patriarch Hong and Dao Sovereign Baiyun exclaimed.

At this moment in time, Yu Tianhao's bloodline power had been fully ignited, caused his battle-power to increase dramatically.

Yu Tianhao's every action contained mental energy battle-intent that could suppress anyone under the Origin Core Realm.

Furthermore, the mysterious bloodline dramatically increased every move's power.

“Unparalleled secret technique – Chaotic Dancing Spring and Autumn!”

Yu Tianhao’s black hair blew in the wind as he became covered in a glowing light.

At this instant, both his offense and defense were stronger.

Peng!

Yu Tianhao sent out several punches, and each of them were like mountains as they broke through everything standing in their path.

“It’s like a god of war has descended onto him.”

Tiemo, Jiang Saneng, and company were stunned.

The hearts of everyone from the Iron Blood Religion jumped up to their throats. They could only watch as Yu Tianhao turned the tide around and forced Zhao Feng back.

A couple breaths later.

Teng! Teng! Teng!

Zhao Feng retreated and the water around him had faded in color.

Even with his purple-colored lightning, he could barely manage to fight back against Yu Tianhao.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

Zhao Feng’s Source of True Spirit flashed with a faint purple light as a pair of wings was created that were much brighter than the previous version.

Hu~~~

The Wings of Wind and Lightning flapped, summoning the Lightning and Wind Yuan Qi within a ten-mile radius.

In that short instant, Zhao Feng turned into a blurry afterimage as his speed surpassed Yu Tianhao’s.

Qiu!

A figure flashed through the sky.

Zhao Feng's movement wasn't just fast. It also contained illusions that came from his mental energy technique.

Even Yu Tianhao, who had his Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline open, couldn't see Zhao Feng clearly.

Although the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline was strong, its main focus was on strength and defense. There wasn't much of an increase in speed.

Unparalleled!

Yu Tianhao once again used the attack that seemed to devour the skies, and a mysterious cold glow crushed everything in its path.

However, his attack didn't hit Zhao Feng this time.

With the Wings of Wind and Lightning, Zhao Feng's speed and agility were both much higher. On top of that, his God's Spiritual Eye could predict what was going to happen.

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Destruction!

Purple Destruction – Claw of Wind and Lightning.

Zhao Feng quickly moved around and counterattacked fiercely between his evasions.

Long-range attacks, close combat... Zhao Feng's tricks were continuous.

Boom! Bam!

Everyone only saw two figures flashing through the air. Their

eyes were blurry and they didn't even know what was happening.

However, one thing was for certain. The fight had entered a stalemate.

The two Overwhelming Prodigies each had their advantages, so the victor wouldn't be decided for a while.

"In terms of true battle-power, Yu Tianhao has the obvious advantage, but Zhao Feng controls the situation too well. This is the advantage of his eye-bloodline. He also has the advantage in speed."

Dao Sovereign Baiyun sighed.

"That's right. Yu Tianhao's Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline should be incomparable, but Zhao Feng is obviously someone special as well; he can force Yu Tianhao to this step and even somewhat take control."

Patriarch Hong said.

This battle confirmed that there was no one in their generation comparable to them.

No genius from the past dozens of generations could be compared to them either.

In the clouds.

"Divine Light of Destruction!"

A bright light shot out from Zhao Feng's left eye that disintegrated everything in its path.

"That... isn't that the Golden Sun family's eye-bloodline technique?"

The two Sovereigns were dazed.

The Divine Light of Destruction was said to be able to disperse any technique.

This time, Zhao Feng used the complete version in order to

handle Yu Tianhao.

Shuu!

The light hit Yu Tianhao and quickly dispersed his defense.

What disappointed Zhao Feng was that Yu Tianhao's mysterious figure wasn't affected since it belonged to his bloodline. No one knew what type of form it really took, just like Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven.

Unparalleled secret technique – Chaotic Dancing Spring and Autumn!

Yu Tianhao's bloodline ignited even more, and the intent from each of his attacks charged toward Zhao Feng's soul.

If it weren't for the fact that Zhao Feng had the God's Spiritual Eye, which gave him a strong soul, he would be exhausted even if he wasn't injured.

“Yu Tianhao's getting stronger and stronger. Does his bloodline not have a limit?”

Zhao Feng's expression became solemn.

Usually, every bloodline secret technique had a limit and a price would have to be paid in order to use it, yet Yu Tianhao seemed to become stronger the longer he fought. It was as if his bloodline was born for battle.

“Looks like I'll need to use the weapon-shadow in order to defeat Yu Tianhao.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled.

Thinking up to here, his left eye turned ice-blue.

“Ice Imperial Spear, appear!”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as he circulated his bloodline, and a half-transparent shadow of the Ice Imperial Spear condensed.

Hu~~

An indescribable coldness froze everything, including Yuan Qi.
Peng!

Yu Tianhao's attack was instantly frozen as it got close; it was like a flame that was instantly extinguished.

Chapter 530 - Victory and Defeat

The appearance of the Earth-Grade weapon's shadow instantly turned the tide.

Crack!

The brilliant arc of the Ice Imperial Spear froze and shattered everything in its path.

“Earth-Grade weapon shadow?”

“Zhao Feng has a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon?”

The two Sovereigns were stunned.

There were no complete Earth-Grade weapons on the Azure Flower Continent. There was a small number of Sovereigns that had pieces of Earth-Grade weapons, but even that was rare.

Yet at this moment in time, a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon was successfully summoned in a prodigy's hand.

The two Sovereigns couldn't imagine how strong the complete Earth-Grade weapon would be.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline to condense his Ice Imperial Spear.

Yu Tianhao's expression changed drastically as his powerful attack was instantly turned to ice by Zhao Feng.

Peng!

His bloodline seemed to freeze from the Earth-Grade weapon shadow as he was pushed back dozens of yards.

Zhao Feng didn't immediately pursue since the power of the Earth-Grade weapon was too strong; if he didn't control it very well, he could kill a normal half-step Origin Core Realm with ease.

Thinking back to how Zhao Feng had used this Earth-Grade

weapon shadow to beat the skeletal Division Leader to the point of begging for its life, Zhao Feng was even stronger than back then.

“Hmph, a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon?”

Yu Tianhao’s battle-intent kept on rising as he laughed coldly and grabbed toward the air.

Shua!

A three-inch-long hilt of a sword materialized in his hand and gave off a kingly aura.

Sword hilt? Piece of an Earth-Grade weapon?

Zhao Feng paused slightly. The Ice Imperial Spear he had received was more complete than that hilt, but Zhao Feng could only utilize a part of its power.

“That sword hilt was probably the weapon of a Void God Realm expert when it was complete.”

The terrifying aura made the hearts of the two Sovereigns tremble.

Unparalleled in the World!

Yu Tianhao merged with the cold faint figure and a brilliant light counterattacked toward Zhao Feng.

At the same time, Zhao Feng stabbed forward with his blue spear.

Ding~~~~

The two intents from the two Earth-Grade weapons clashed, and a tiny hole appeared on the ice-blue spear’s figure. But in the next instant, a terrifying coldness froze Yu Tianhao’s sword hilt.

Wu~~

The two auras clashed, creating devastating shockwaves.

Blood leaked from both Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao’s mouths.

The difference was that Zhao Feng’s injury was slowly

recovering, but this injury was from the power of an Earth-Grade weapon, which would slow down his recovery speed.

Yu Tianhao's situation was slightly worse.

His recovery speed was half of Zhao Feng's even though he was in the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline state.

"Not good. If this continues, it'll be extremely dangerous."

The expressions of the two Sovereigns changed; the power these two youths possessed had reached a point where they could threaten even Sovereigns.

"Stop~~!"

A thunderous voice boomed through the sky, causing everything within dozens of miles to feel great pressure.

Even Dao Sovereign Baiyun and Patriarch Hong felt a pressure when they heard this voice.

Shua!

A handsome man descended between Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.

"Sovereign Yu Xingchen!"

Patriarch Hong exclaimed as he recognized the newcomer.

"Open!"

Yu Xingchen waved his hand and a magnificent transparent hand forcefully pulled the two powers apart.

Bam! Bam!

The two Lord Prodigies were pushed away by a soft force, but even then, Zhao Feng almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

Looking closely, the figures of the Earth-Grade weapons were slowly being pulled apart by Yu Xingchen.

A couple breaths later.

Whoosh!

The power was finally dissolved by Yu Xingchen and he let out a breath before glaring at Yu Tianhao, “How dare you use the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline like that!? Do you think you can handle the consequences of using it?”

Yu Tianhao remained silent, but his battle-intent quickly faded and his body became thin.

It was obvious that there were side-effects from using the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline.

Once this bloodline was overused, the aftermath would be unthinkable.

“How can a True Lord Rank carelessly use the power of an Earth-Grade weapon? If I didn’t come in time, you two might have lost your lives.”

Yu Xingchen glanced toward Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng didn’t retort, and he was also somewhat scared.

He could barely manage to control one piece, but if two pieces of Earth-Grade weapons clashed together, even Sovereigns would be forced back.

“Yu Xingchen, luckily you came in time.”

Patriarch Hong let out a breath.

Although he and Dao Sovereign Baiyun could stop the power of the two Earth-Grade weapon shadows, they couldn’t do so while making sure that the two Lord Prodigies would be safe. However, Yu Xingchen had the ability to do so.

He had forcefully pulled the two powers apart without injuring Zhao Feng or Yu Tianhao.

Yu Tianhao’s expression calmed down as he greeted the other two Sovereigns, but he didn’t stay for long.

“Tianhao, there isn’t much time left. This fortune only happens once every twenty years.”

Yu Xingchen's expression tightened as he held his son's shoulder.

"Ok."

Yu Tianhao nodded his head and he seemed to be somewhat weak.

Before he left, he glanced deeply toward Zhao Feng and murmured in a low tone, "It's unexpected that I would meet such a strong opponent like you in the Azure Flower Continent before leaving."

Zhao Feng was surprised. It wasn't hard to imagine that Yu Tianhao was confident in himself. The latter never would have thought that he wouldn't win.

"You're my only opponent in the continent from this generation as well."

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Yu Tianhao's strength had also exceeded his expectations.

Before using the shadow of the Earth-Grade weapon, he could only fight Yu Tianhao to a draw. Even when he used the Earth-Grade weapon, it would still be hard for him to win.

"Let's fight again sometime. It might be five years... ten years... or even longer."

Yu Tianhao's aura became very weak.

Five years... ten years... or even longer?

Zhao Feng was startled. It seemed as if Yu Tianhao was going to leave the Azure Flower Continent and go to an extremely faraway place.

"How about we make a deal. Ten years later, we shall fight once more."

Fatigue washed over Yu Tianhao's face and it was hard for him to

even keep his eyes open. Overusing the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline exhausted him.

“Okay, ten years it shall be.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He also knew that breaking through in cultivation after reaching the True Lord Rank was much slower, and a bottleneck could take dozens of years.

Ten years wasn't extremely long.

“Let's go.”

Yu Xingchen ended the conversation as he picked up Yu Tianhao and sped off into the clouds.

A while later, after Yu Xingchen had flown out several hundred miles.

“Father, if you didn't stop us, would I have been the final victor?”

Yu Tianhao's eyebrows trembled slightly.

“In theory, the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline has no limit. If the fight continued, your chances of winning would have been bigger.’

Sovereign Yu Xingchen didn't disagree.

If Zhao Feng was here, he would be stunned. How could there be such a terrifying bloodline that it didn't have any limits?

Yu Tianhao smiled when he heard this, as if happy that he had received his father's confirmation.

“But!”

Yu Xingchen's words turned, “Overusing the Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline means that you will very likely die, whereas Zhao Feng will live on even if he lost.”

“Father...”

Yu Tianhao's expression changed.

“Therefore, the final victor would be... Zhao Feng.”

Yu Xingchen harrumphed.

Hearing this, Yu Tianhao sulked, but what his father said next made him speechless, “If you look at history, only those that lived to the end were true victors. It didn’t matter if they won or lost before.”

Yu Tianhao started to think.

The Unparalleled Heaven Battling bloodline could continuously increase in power as long as the user’s lifeforce wasn’t depleted.

However, the user would need to pay a price for using it. Simply put, how much you took would need to be repaid later – this was the balance.

In particular, with the situation between Yu Tianhao and Zhao Feng: If Yu Tianhao won, the power required might result in him dying, as Zhao Feng’s recovery speed was too great and extremely quick. It would be hard for him to defeat Zhao Feng quickly.

If Yu Tianhao wanted to win, he would need to pay the price of “death.”

“Tianhao, go to sleep. I’ll carry you the rest of the way.”

A warm smile appeared on Yu Xingchen’s face and he slowed down a bit in order to let Yu Tianhao on his back sleep better.

In reality, Yu Xingchen had seen most of the battle.

A “draw” was the most ideal situation from his perspective, as Yu Tianhao’s journey had been too smooth, which meant that he was overconfident and arrogant.

Being a father, Yu Xingchen did his best, but he didn’t know that this experience also benefitted Zhao Feng in the same way.

Chapter 531 - Sovereign Ambush

On top of the mountain, Zhao Feng watched Yu Xingchen and Yu Tianhao depart with a solemn expression.

Ever since coming back from the inheritance, his strength had increased by leaps and bounds. His cultivation, comprehension, soul, and eye-bloodline had all risen in power, and in the last year, he managed to cultivate a portion of the purple Destruction lightning.

He believed he was unbeatable across the entire continent against anyone under the Origin Core Realm, but this battle put a stop to his arrogance and overconfidence.

“No matter how good you think you are, there is always someone better out there. Who knows how many powerful geniuses are out there? I’m only a junior at the peak of the Azure Flower Continent.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes became resolved.

Only by improving and stepping forward would he be able to catch up to the legends.

“Zhao Feng, how are your injuries?”

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo rushed over. They were already grateful that no one was seriously harmed or killed in the battle just now.

“I’m fine.”

Zhao Feng smiled as a ripple of water spread across and healed his body.

Most of his injuries had recovered by now.

Patriarch Hong and Tiemo looked at each other in surprise. If the battle continued, Zhao Feng’s advantage would become bigger. At the least, the possibility of surviving would be higher.

Zhao Feng resumed his position as Deputy Patriarch after this battle, but his job was much easier than Tiemo's.

Furthermore, the Iron Blood Religion already ruled the Canopy Great Country. At least on the surface, no force dared to challenge them.

This meant that Zhao Feng could spend more of his time on cultivating and perfecting his eye-bloodline.

Currently, along with the rise in his cultivation, his eye-bloodline power was increasing. However, due to the restriction of his cultivation, Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline techniques couldn't progress much further.

"I've already learned every secret technique of the three major eye-bloodline families."

Zhao Feng finally found what was stopping him. Being in the Azure Flower Continent, it was hard for him to learn any new eye-bloodline techniques.

Of course, his main focus was still the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

He had already comprehended one tenth of the purple-colored lightning and, although that number seemed small, Zhao Feng's Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning techniques could already kill normal half-step Origin Core Realms very easily.

Apart from that, he didn't relax on comprehending the Ice Imperial Spear either.

The Ice Imperial Spear was more complete compared to other Earth-Grade weapons, so Zhao Feng could comprehend it to a further level than others.

However, he didn't dare to fully summon it.

In theory, because his soul-strength was comparable to a Sovereign's, it wasn't impossible for him to use the Ice Imperial

Spear, but a considerably complete Earth-Grade weapon would be too shocking if it was revealed. Therefore, Zhao Feng didn't dare to use it.

In the blink of an eye, half a year went by.

Due to the restriction of the Azure Flower Continent, Zhao Feng's abilities were consolidated but made no major improvements.

"Master, in the past half a year, the resources we've gathered have almost been used up."

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded through the Dark Heart Seed.

"How's the progress?"

Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was damp, black mud, and five True Lord Rank ghost-corpses stood in a row, their auras ranging from the early-stage to the late-stage True Lord Rank.

These five True Lord Rank ghost-corpses originated from the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground and were different from normal ghost-corpses.

The original two dark-silver ghost-corpses Zhao Feng possessed were on the other side, and their auras were almost at the late-stage True Lord Rank. However, with their poison that could kill those below the Origin Core Realm, they couldn't be measured by normal standards.

This meant that Zhao Feng already controlled seven True Lord Rank ghost-corpses. If others were to know this, who knew how stunned they would be?

One had to know that the entire Canopy Great Country only had five or six True Lord Ranks.

"5% complete."

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed, as if dissatisfied. His own two dark-silver ghost-corpses weren't counted in the Hundred Corpse plan.

"Master, it's not my speed. There just aren't enough resources."

The skeletal Division Leader said bitterly.

Zhao Feng didn't doubt it. Although he had the main resources, the other materials required were still rare in the Azure Flower Continent. Even with the Iron Blood Religion's strength, it wasn't enough.

"We'll get some more later. How's your recovery going?"

Zhao Feng changed the topic.

The skeletal Division Leader's aura wasn't much different from a true Sovereign's.

"I've recovered 60-70% of my peak battle-power and I can spar with normal Sovereigns, but I won't last long against stronger ones like Yu Xingchen."

The skeletal Division Leader replied.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng was satisfied.

Even though the skeletal Division Leader had only recovered 60-70% of its strength, that already exceeded normal half-step Origin Core Realm experts.

If he didn't use the Earth-Grade weapon, Zhao Feng figured that he probably wouldn't win against the skeletal Division Leader.

In the blink of an eye, another three months passed.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng's Hundred Corpse plan had reached 6% completion, adding another one.

"Unfortunately, there aren't enough resources. If we could make ten or more, we could form the Hundred Corpse Curse array, and fifty of them could restrict even a Sovereign's strength. A hundred

could even threaten a Sovereign's life."

The skeletal Division Leader said regretfully. The flames in its eyes jumped around and it was curious what plan Zhao Feng had to get more materials.

At least in the current state, it wasn't possible for Zhao Feng to complete the Hundred Corpse plan in the Azure Flower Continent.

Zhao Feng kept it a secret and didn't dare to let word of it get out.

On this day, Zhao Feng headed toward a large-scale auction in the Purple Rising Great Country as there was news that there were materials that Zhao Feng needed being sold there.

In a desert, with a complex valley up ahead.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng turned into an arc of lightning that sped past the hills.

Normal True Lord Ranks could continue flying for several thousand miles, but as Zhao Feng's soul was comparable to a Sovereign's, his resonance with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was ten times stronger than normal True Lord Ranks. At his level, he could fly for tens of thousands of miles with ease.

At a certain moment, a large thousand-yard-high mountain that pierced the clouds appeared in sight.

"This is the Cloud Gazing Mountain, which is an important landmark of entering the Purple Rising Great Country. One can see for thousands of miles when standing on it."

A map appeared in Zhao Feng's mind. Such a tall mountain was pointed out in the map.

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly twitched as he glanced toward the peak of the Cloud Gazing Mountain.

"Who's there!?"

Zhao Feng felt a cold air that made him feel uneasy.

Just as he was about to use his God's Spiritual Eye to inspect it.

“Three Eyed Divine Light!”

A bright beam of light that seemed to be able to burn everything in its path whistled toward Zhao Feng.

“It's you... Three Eyed Saint!”

Zhao Feng's left eye sent out a cold beam of light that easily broke through the Three Eyed Divine Light.

A golden-haired youth appeared from behind the clouds; it was the Three Eyed Saint.

Zhao Feng obviously didn't put a measly Three Eyed Saint in his eyes, but his expression was still solemn as he looked into the clouds.

A freezing power seemed to pour across the air, and it was as if Zhao Feng had entered Antarctica.

“Mystic Ice Queen!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed.

A beauty wearing a crown and holding an ice staff descended from the sky.

The Mystic Ice Queen seemed to become the center of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and the coldness she brought spread across dozens of miles.

Siiii!

Water within a radius of ten miles started to freeze, and even Zhao Feng's blood had signs of freezing even though it had the ability to absorb coldness.

“Sheng'er, you can just watch from the side and lock on to Zhao Feng with your Sacred Eye bloodline.”

The Mystic Ice Queen's eyes flashed with killing intent as she ordered the Three Eyed Saint.

She had already thought about Zhao Feng's Wings of Wind and Lightning. Maybe he had some other kind of method of escape as well.

"Mystic Ice Queen, you still haven't given up and are going to help the Three Eyed Saint?"

Zhao Feng's expression was cold. This was the first time he was facing a Sovereign head-on.

"Zhao Feng, if you hand over the secrets of and whatever you got from the mysterious inheritance, maybe I'll let you live."

The Mystic Ice Queen waved her hand and summoned a howling gust of icy wind that descended from the sky, enveloping Zhao Feng.

The powerful wind was enough to rip normal True Lord Ranks into pieces, and it restricted Zhao Feng.

"Let me live? Mystic Ice Queen, Three Eyed Saint, if you stop now, there's still hope for you."

Zhao Feng snickered coldly.

Ridiculous!

The Mystic Ice Queen pointed forward, and the surrounding wind started to close in on Zhao Feng.

"Zhao Feng, you brought this upon yourself."

The Three Eyed Saint circulated his Sacred Eye bloodline and locked on to the area Zhao Feng was in.

He didn't aim to kill Zhao Feng; he was only responsible for restricting his movements.

Chapter 532 - Killing a Sovereign

On one side was the Sovereign, and on the other side was the Three Eyed Saint who had fully locked on to Zhao Feng.

Under this situation, even if Zhao Feng used his Wings of Wind and Lightning, he wasn't certain whether he could break through and escape or not, but Zhao Feng didn't seem to have any intentions of evading in the first place.

Hu~~

A dark layer of mist surrounded Zhao Feng.

Wu~~

A skeleton of gold and silver suddenly appeared, with flames burning in its eyes.

“That's...!”

The Mystic Ice Queen's heart shook as she looked into the flaming red eyes.

An eroding mental energy force washed over the area, and even someone as strong as the Mystic Ice Queen felt uneasy.

After all, the skeletal Division Leader specialized in mental energy techniques and, at its peak, even other Sovereigns would lose in terms of mental energy.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader faced the icy wind that was closing in.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... The inheritance technique of the Mystic Ice Palace.”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed as a bone-whip appeared in its palm. Streaks of purple-and-red flames danced across the sky as it appeared.

Bam~~~~

Any ice that came close would be shattered into pieces by the skeletal Division Leader's whip, but the Mystic Ice Queen's attack was continuous because it kept absorbing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby. It wouldn't be destroyed so easily.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Destruction!”

Zhao Feng didn't dare to hold back against a Sovereign as a faint purple core appeared in the middle of his palm and started to spin.

Booom~~~~~

The purple light released a destructive aura that destroyed the nearby ice.

At this moment in time, the combined strength of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader succeeded in blocking the Sovereign's attack.

The skeletal Division Leader had already recovered 60-70% of its strength, which was enough to block half of the attack. The whip in its hand flew out, releasing lines of flames.

Even if some of the Mystic Ice Queen's attack hit the skeletal Division Leader's body, there wouldn't be any problem for it, as its body could take a majority of the damage from a normal Sovereign's attack without any trouble.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng had to circulate his wind and lightning as much as he could just to barely block the eroding force. However, even when his body became cold, his bloodline could absorb some of the coldness and use it to recover.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh. There was still a difference between the skeletal Division Leader and him.

“So, it's just an injured Sovereign.”

The Mystic Ice Queen snickered coldly and pressed her hand down. A large mountain of ice instantly formed and crushed down from the sky.

The ice mountain seemed to make the earth tremble. It was like a force of nature – a power that humans wouldn't be able to fight.

Not good!

The expressions of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader changed dramatically.

Every action of a Sovereign would be the center of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and merge with nature.

Zhao Feng couldn't breathe, and he felt as if the ice mountain was blocking every possible route of escape. Furthermore, the Three Eyed Saint was still annoying him from the side.

Beng!!

The terrifying power and coldness of the ice mountain shook the two figures below.

The skeletal Division Leader barely managed to block the blow while Zhao Feng almost spat out blood.

At the last moment, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye turned ice-cold.

Weng~~

A magnificent figure wearing a crown, holding a black sword, and sitting on an icy throne appeared. At the same time, the coldness near Zhao Feng was slowly being absorbed by it.

But even then, Zhao Feng could only manage to stop the erosion of the cold.

The ice mountain's power was already enough to instantly shatter a half-step Origin Core Realm, and at this critical moment:

“Three Eyed Divine Light – Golden Crow Smothering World!”

The Three Eyed Saint's third eye glowed.

Whoosh!

A flaming crow shot through the sky toward Zhao Feng. The

Three Eyed Saint's hatred of Zhao Feng was immense, so his attack was firmly locked on to Zhao Feng.

“Wind Lightning Eye Flame!”

Zhao Feng had to use this technique to block the Three Eyed Saint's attack, but that meant that Zhao Feng had reached his limit, even though the skeletal Division Leader had taken most of the pressure.

At this moment in time, joy flashed through the skeletal Division Leader's eyes.

“If Zhao Feng dies here, the Dark Heart Seed won't be an issue anymore.”

Of course, the skeletal Division Leader didn't dare to act weak, as the sensing abilities of Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye were extremely sharp.

All it hoped for was for the Mystic Ice Queen to apply more pressure.

The higher the danger, the more likely he was to escape Zhao Feng's control.

“Ice Imperial Spear... appear!”

The half-transparent figure of a spear materialized in Zhao Feng's palm.

Hu~~

An indescribable coldness froze the area and everything nearby.

The ice mountain above started to break into pieces.

With the Earth-Grade weapon and his full battle-power, Zhao Feng was slightly stronger than the skeletal Division Leader.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader attacked together to block the Mystic Ice Queen's attack.

“Skeletal Division Leader, how much of a chance do we have to kill the Mystic Ice Queen?”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded through the Dark Heart Seed.

Kill a Sovereign?

The skeletal Division Leader almost flipped over and its face twitched.

“Master, we might not even be able to save our own lives. As for killing her, the possibility is almost zero. If I was at my peak, we would have a 10-20% chance....”

The skeletal Division Leader’s eyes were full of anger, but he was also puzzled.

How could Zhao Feng not know this already?

Of course, Zhao Feng did know. The skeletal Division Leader and him together would need to pay a heavy price in order to fend off the Mystic Ice Queen, and even if they succeeded, the skeletal Division Leader would become weak once more.

“Hmph, how dare you not pay attention when fighting me?”

The Mystic Ice Queen raised her hand and an even more powerful whirlwind appeared.

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart tightened. The pressure they were facing this time was much higher than before.

“Hehe, you’re indeed worthy of being a Sovereign. It’s better this way.”

A faint laugh came from the blue-haired youth next to the skeletal Division Leader.

Laugh? He can actually still laugh?

The skeletal Division Leader’s face went green. If Zhao Feng died, he would most likely too.

Hmm?

The skeletal Division Leader realized that Zhao Feng wasn't using his Earth-Grade weapon anymore.

Shua!

A jade carving appeared in his hand.

“That's...!!”

The Mystic Ice Queen in the air felt her heart jump and she became somewhat uneasy.

“Jade Dragon Protection – open!”

Zhao Feng's jade carving suddenly gave off a bright light, and a green dragon appeared.

QU~~

A deep roar sounded across the sky, and the dragon radiated an unparalleled power.

“What is this...?”

The skeletal Division Leader and the Mystic Ice Queen felt an indescribable pressure on their souls.

In that moment in time, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within several hundred miles seemed to be restricted by some power, and every being within thousands of miles felt a pressure on their soul.

“Kill her!”

Zhao Feng channeled the Jade Dragon Protection and pointed toward the Mystic Ice Queen.

Whoosh~~~

The large green dragon charged toward the Mystic Ice Queen, causing the Yuan Qi nearby to shake.

Crack!

The whirlwind broke the instant the dragon touched it.

The two weren't even on the same level.

“No, don't~~~!”

The dragon's attack wasn't fast. It was actually quite clear where it was headed, but the Mystic Ice Queen couldn't dodge it.

When one's strength reached a certain level, logic would no longer apply.

“Arghhhh~~~~!”

The Mystic Ice Queen screamed as her powerful defense was ripped apart like paper.

Even someone as strong as a Sovereign was killed by this dragon.

“Palace Master!”

The Three Eyed Saint not far away was so scared that his soul might've dispersed at any moment, and his face went pale-white.

A Sovereign who stood at the peak of this continent had been killed by a jade dragon carving in Zhao Feng's hand.

“The Jade Dragon Protection's power is obviously stronger than Ye Yanyue's Void God Protection.”

Zhao Feng suppressed the shock in his heart.

At the same time, the color from the jade dragon carving faded by half and a crack appeared on it.

The Jade Dragon Protection could be considered a type of Void God Protection, but it was more unique and contained the bloodline of a true dragon.

The skeletal Division Leader watched with an open mouth and started to sweat. It never would have thought that Zhao Feng had kept this card hidden in order to kill a Sovereign.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng put away the jade dragon carving and casually looked at the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader felt a coldness extend from its feet

across its entire body.

Chapter 533 - Returning to the Purple Saint Ruins (1)

Zhao Feng is warning me that, even without the Dark Heart Seed, he still has other methods to kill me.

The skeletal Division Leader felt lucky.

Zhao Feng had this Jade Dragon Protection and never used it before. His intentions in using it at the critical moment could be seen.

Before this, the skeletal Division Leader thought about using the fight to escape. Now that it knew that Zhao Feng had such a terrifying hidden card, the skeletal Division Leader wouldn't dare to betray him even without the Dark Heart Seed.

The Jade Dragon Protection's power was too strong. It could instantly kill Sovereigns, whereas normal Void God Protections could only severely injure Sovereigns.

“En.”

Zhao Feng was satisfied and his gaze moved away from the skeletal Division Leader.

He had the Jade Dragon Protection ready when facing the Mystic Ice Queen, but using it right away wouldn't be using it to its fullest potential.

Zhao Feng used it at the last moment so he could gain experience from fighting with a Sovereign. More importantly, it could stun the skeletal Division Leader; as time passed and it recovered more of its strength, Zhao Feng wanted to leave his shadow in the skeletal Division Leader's heart.

At the same time:

“Run~~~~~!”

The Three Eyed Saint screamed and immediately flew off.

“Master, leave it to me.”

The skeletal Division Leader took the initiative in order to show its loyalty.

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Shua!

Only an afterimage was left behind as the skeletal Division Leader disappeared.

In the next instant, a gold-and-silver figure flashed through the clouds as it closed in on the Three Eyed Saint.

After all, it had recovered 60-70% of its strength and its battle-power surpassed normal half-step Origin Core Realms. Without using the Wings of Wind and Lightning, Zhao Feng might not be able to defeat the skeletal Division Leader.

“Dark Soul Death Claw!”

The skeletal Division Leader slashed out, and a claw the size of a palace screeched through the air.

“Not good, it’s an attack on the soul.”

The Three Eyed Saint felt an aura of death envelop him. Normal attacks only targeted mental energy, but Soul attacks were more profound.

Shuu~~~

The Three Eyed Saint’s Divine Light of Destruction managed to create a hole in the claw, but the remaining power passed through his body.

“Arghhh!”

The Three Eyed Saint howled as his face went white, then purple and green.

The Dark Soul Death Claw had injured his soul and taken a lot of

his lifeforce.

The two weren't even close to being on the same level. The Three Eyed Saint didn't even last a few blows before being killed by the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader obediently helped Zhao Feng collect the spoils of war, but unfortunately, the power of the Jade Dragon Protection was too strong and had shattered the Mystic Ice Queen's items into pieces.

Zhao Feng started to flip through some items inside the Three Eyed Saint's interspatial ring.

Hmm?

His gaze landed on a small tattered book, which had a few ancient words on it.

Zhao Feng was far more knowledgeable than he used to be, and his eyes flashed, "Eye.... Stealing.... Technique...?"

This small tattered book recorded the theory of a forbidden skill.

"Unfortunately, it's just some theory and incomplete."

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful.

The theory was extremely unique, but it hadn't been used practically before. On top of that, it wasn't even complete.

"I've heard of the Eye Stealing technique before. Apparently, it steals the eye-bloodline of someone and transfers it to someone else, which means that one person can instantly have an eye-bloodline."

The skeletal Division Leader explained.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng was surprised. There was such a skill?

"Of course, the Eye Stealing technique has been lost and only some incomplete theories remain. Furthermore, even if there was a complete technique, there are too many factors that affect its rate

of success, so the chances of it working properly is still low.”

The skeletal Division Leader sighed.

“Eye Stealing technique? Could it be that the two from the Golden Sun family wanted to kill me because...?”

Zhao Feng started to think.

The Golden Sun family might not take the risk if they were just jealous of Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline, but everything would be different if they could steal Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline, even if the rate of success was extremely low.

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and copied the Eye Stealing technique, but what made him disappointed was that the technique was limited to theory and didn’t have anything about the specifics.

Of course, even the theory increased Zhao Feng’s knowledge.

“Let’s go.”

Zhao Feng made the skeletal Division Leader return to the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, then continued on his journey to the Purple Rising Great Country.

The Purple Rising Great Country was one of the Northern Continent’s three major countries, and their strength was above even the Canopy Great Country’s.

Half a month later, Zhao Feng had bought some of the materials he needed and returned to the Canopy Great Country, then started to send the forces of the Iron Blood Religion to find more.

As long as there were enough resources, the skeletal Division Leader would craft more ghost-corpses.

Now that the skeletal Division Leader’s cultivation had recovered by more than half, its efficiency was much higher.

Furthermore, he would help Zhao Feng comprehend the Curse of a Hundred Graves so that they could create the Hundred Corpse Curse array later.

Zhao Feng handed over this task to the skeletal Division Leader and used most of his time in comprehension and cultivation.

In the blink of an eye, half a year passed.

Over the past half a year, Zhao Feng put a lot of effort into cultivation, and he occasionally went to wipe out the remaining forces of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

However, Zhao Feng found that his progress in cultivation toward the late-stage True Lord Rank was becoming slower.

This “slow” speed was in comparison to Zhao Feng’s progress from before.

Compared to normal geniuses, he was still ten times faster. After all, his soul and comprehension were greater than his cultivation.

Zhao Feng even went to find Patriarch Hong specifically.

“The Azure Flower Continent is very small and it’s restricted by the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and other aspects. The limit is technically the Origin Core Realm, so when one progresses toward the Origin Core Realm, their progress becomes slower.”

Patriarch Hong replied.

Zhao Feng finally knew the answer, and it wasn’t much different from what he thought.

“Of course, at your current speed, you should be able to break through to the late-stage True Lord Rank within two or three years. That’s already extremely fast.”

Patriarch Hong smiled and said.

“What can I do to increase my cultivation speed?”

Zhao Feng answered.

“For example, the palace of the Three Saint Palace is known for its purity of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and is ten times purer than the Azure Flower Continent.”

Patriarch Hong once again invited Zhao Feng to join the Three Saints Palace, but the latter still declined it.

Zhao Feng’s cultivation speed started to decline, and in the next month, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s forces started to pop up in the continent.

It was very likely that the Azure Flower Continent would break out into chaos once more.

The Iron Blood Religion had a big meeting within the great country to plan how to wipe out the demonic religion’s forces nearby.

“Patriarch Hong, more and more of the demonic religion’s forces have appeared.”

“There seem to be experts not from this continent.”

The atmosphere within the Iron Blood Religion was tense.

Although the Sacred Alliance and the Ten Great Clans’ forces had the advantage, the demonic religion’s continuous counterattacks made everyone feel pressured.

“According to news from the battlefield, the upper echelons of the Sacred Alliance and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion have already fought.”

“What was the result?”

“The Sacred Alliance obviously won, but the demonic religion seems to only be scouting around.”

The upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion discussed.

Zhao Feng sat on the Deputy Patriarch’s position and didn’t involve himself. He was only responsible for wiping out the forces in the great country and the Cloud area. He didn’t really care about

other areas.

There was still a Division Leader in his Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

In the next couple days, Zhao Feng remained in seclusion.

A sudden wave rippled.

“Purple Saint Token!”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped as he took out a purple-colored token from his interspatial ring.

Weng~~

The Purple Saint Token glowed purple, and Zhao Feng put his spiritual sense into it.

“Zhao Feng, there might be some problems in the Purple Saint Ruins and we might need your help. If you can, please return to the Purple Saint Ruins within a year – Yufei.”

Zhao Feng caught sight of a message, and the content made Zhao Feng’s heart shake.

He was already planning that, if he couldn’t break through within half a year or leave this place, he would go back to the Purple Saint Ruins.

This message came at the right time.

“I can’t reveal the situation of the Purple Saint Ruins.”

Zhao Feng prepared to leave.

“Master, eight of the hundred corpses have been refined. There’s not enough resources.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s voice sounded.

“Ok, focus on strengthening and consolidating. There’ll be a large supply of resources soon.”

Zhao Feng replied and started to prepare. He wanted to keep the

Purple Saint Ruins a secret, so he didn't immediately tell Patriarch Hong and company.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn't want to drag the Iron Blood Religion into the mess with the three two-star sects.

Putting aside the Iron Blood Religion, even the Ten Great Clans were nothing in front of the three two-star sects.

Half a month later, Zhao Feng left a letter in the area of his seclusion, then left.

The letter said that he decided to go out and travel around. The time frame wasn't certain.

Half a day later, the Transverse Water area in the Canopy Great Country.

Zhao Feng left a message through his spiritual sense and sent it to the Purple Saint Ruins, "I'm coming back."

Half the time it took incense to burn later.

Weng~

A purple light started to expand, forming a shining door.

When the door appeared, the space nearby seemed to faintly tremble.

Shua!

Zhao Feng stepped into the purple door and disappeared. In the next instant, he was no longer in the Azure Flower Continent anymore.

Chapter 534 - Returning to the Purple Saint Ruins (2)

After passing through the distortion in space, Zhao Feng's body appeared in a smelly swamp.

“That's right, this is the place.”

Zhao Feng had a deep impression of the Purple Saint Ruins. After all, he stayed here for several months.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in just a normal part of the ruins was ten times better than that of the Canopy Great Country.

With Zhao Feng's mental energy level, he could summon thick, dense Yuan Qi toward him with just a thought.

Cultivating here was much better than the Azure Flower Continent.

However, before Zhao Feng could even stabilize his footing, he felt a powerful aura come from below that caused the ground to tremble.

Whoosh!

Black tentacles shot out from the swamp below and released an eroding aura that could instantly kill normal animals.

Shua!

An arc of lightning flashed and the black tentacles missed their target.

The next moment, Zhao Feng was dozens of yards in the air, and he saw an enormous beast below that was half a mile wide.

“Watch out, that's a Black Swamp Water Beast and its power is at the half-step Origin Core Realm.”

A light voice full of urgency sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

Black Swamp Water Beast?

Zhao Feng didn't panic, nor was he surprised by the voice in his head.

Weng~~

A ripple of water appeared around Zhao Feng that protected him.

The aura of the Black Swamp Water Beast actually made Zhao Feng feel slightly pressured, and the green smoke and its eroding aura were extremely toxic.

“Brother Zhao Feng, you should leave its territory as fast as you can. This Water Beast is huge and it can even kill normal True Lord Ranks with its poison alone. Its battle-power and life force are close to the Towering Tree Yao.”

Zhao Yufei's voice sounded.

There were many powerful beasts in the Purple Saint Ruins.

When Zhao Feng came here the first time, he acted very carefully and used his God's Spiritual Eye to scan around.

Even now, there were powerful existences here that could threaten him. The strongest being here was comparable to a Sovereign.

The Black Swamp Water Beast's strength hadn't reached the level of a Sovereign, but it was still a peak existence that came close to the Towering Tree Yao.

Whoosh! Whoosh~~~~~

The Water Beast waved its tentacles around and shot out balls of green-and-black light that could explode in midair.

Peng!

Every ball of green-and-black light could sweep across a radius of twenty or thirty yards, and anything that they touched died.

The Black Swamp Water Beast could shoot out several hundred at

once and it was extremely powerful.

“This bastard’s not very friendly.”

Zhao Feng jumped up in fright as lightning covered him and he ran away, but even then, dozens of green-and-black balls of light coursed through the air after him.

Boi~~

The ripple of water around Zhao Feng blocked the damage.

Zhao Feng finally exited the dangerous area, but he didn’t immediately leave.

“Zhao Feng, I suggest you leave as soon as possible. The Black Swamp Water Beast can leave the ground if it wants to, and there are also a couple beast hordes nearby, and even a sleeping Sovereign beast.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s figure surfaced in Zhao Feng’s mind.

She had already given a map of the Purple Saint Ruins to Zhao Feng, so as long as he was careful, Zhao Feng would be safe.

“Master, this Black Swamp Water Beast is a great material for crafting ghost-corpses, and its poison is extremely useful for them as well.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s voice sounded from the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Hmm?

“Just as I thought.”

Zhao Feng could see that the Black Swamp Water Beast’s entire body was a treasure and could supply a great amount of resources for the Hundred Corpse plan.

Wind Lightning Strike!

Zhao Feng slashed his hand out through the air, creating a large blade of wind and lightning that sparkled with a faint purple.

Whoosh!

The blade of wind and lightning radiated a destructive aura and, before the attack even arrived, the Black Swamp Water Beast already felt uneasy and instinctively started to submerge into the swamp.

To increase the power of the Wind Lightning Strike, Zhao Feng put the Purple Destruction Lightning on the edges of the blade so that it would be much sharper.

Shuuu!

The blade of wind and lightning instantly cut through the Black Swamp Water Beast before it could react.

The Black Swamp Water Beast roared in anger and pain. Zhao Feng's slash just now was extremely terrifying and accurate.

If it were a normal peak True Lord Rank or half-step Origin Core Realm in its place instead, they would've been killed already, but the Black Swamp Water Beast's lifeforce was incredible and it struggled furiously.

"Master, it's best to keep the corpse complete. That way, we can use it to its fullest potential...."

The skeletal Division Leader said expectantly. It didn't doubt that Zhao Feng had the strength to kill the beast.

"En, make sure that the corpse is complete."

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly.

Hearing this, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and Zhao Yufei were slightly surprised.

In just two and a half years, how much of an improvement had Zhao Feng made? It seemed as if he didn't even put the Black Swamp Water Beast in his eyes.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's left eye shot out a brilliant glow of light that passed through the Black Swamp Water Beast's body.

Siii!

The Black Swamp Water Beast's body froze and it didn't struggle as much.

A while later, the entire swamp was frozen, and the Black Swamp Water Beast's soul had fallen into eternal sleep. Its lifeforce was so low that it couldn't even be detected.

This state wasn't much different from being dead.

Back then, Li Hong was finished off by Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven in the same manner.

"En, nice and fresh."

Zhao Feng smiled and summoned the skeletal Division Leader to help take care of the body.

The skeletal Division Leader had a weird expression and its face twitched. Amongst those below the Origin Core Realm, probably only Zhao Feng had the ability to freeze a beast at the half-step Origin Core Realm

Zhao Yufei and the Purple Saint Partial Saint were both surprised.

"This Zhao Feng's potential and growth are shocking."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit sighed. Even with her by Zhao Yufei's side, the latter had only reached the late-stage True Lord Rank, not much stronger than Zhao Feng.

One had to know that Zhao Yufei's bloodline was extremely close to nature and her cultivation speed was one of the best even in the outside world.

Furthermore, the environment she was in was far better than the

Azure Flower Continent.

Almost half a day later, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader finally finished dissecting the Black Swamp Water Beast.

In this period of time, other beasts approached the area, but they were easily taken care of by Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

“Not bad, Zhao Feng also brought a slave at the Origin Core Realm.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said joyfully. At her level and with her special relationship with the Purple Saint Ruins, it wasn't hard for her to see the relationship between Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

“Brother Zhao Feng actually enslaved a Sovereign?”

Zhao Yufei's mouth was wide open and her eyes bulged.

They wanted Zhao Feng to come back mainly for him to help out.

After all, Zhao Yufei had to spend most of her time refining the crystal key that was at the center of the ruins.

An hour later, Zhao Feng entered the mysterious canyon from back then and slew every beast in his path.

He could even pass straight through beast hordes, and the weird wind around the mysterious canyon didn't affect him much anymore.

In the depths of the canyon, Zhao Feng once again saw the Towering Tree Yao.

The Towering Tree Yao's injuries had mostly healed, and new branches had grown out from its wounds.

“Human, you're back!”

The Towering Tree Yao was happy as Zhao Feng landed on its branches.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng wasn't even scared of fighting the Towering Tree Yao head-on.

A while later.

Weng~~

A dreamy mist descended from the sky. It was obviously from the Purple Saint Treasured Palace.

The Purple Saint Treasured Palace was a very unique existence. It usually stayed in the core of the ruins and couldn't stay outside for very long.

Furthermore, every time it descended, it would use the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's power.

Shua!

Zhao Feng entered the Purple Saint Treasured Palace.

Within a room on the third floor, Zhao Feng once again saw Zhao Yufei and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

Zhao Yufei sat motionless, and a crystal key floated in front of her. There was a Flame of True Spirit connecting her and the key as she refined it.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit was floating in midair, and they both smiled as they looked at Zhao Feng.

“Brother Zhao Feng!”

Zhao Yufei's eyes were full of joy, and they seemed to become misty as she leapt into Zhao Feng's arms.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. This was the first time that he had such a close hug with a female other than Liu Qinxin, but Yufei was like a next-door neighbor and he didn't dislike it. In fact, there was even an indescribable feeling.

“Two years and nine months.... I haven't seen Brother Zhao for so long.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's smile made Zhao Yufei's face go red.

Two years and nine months?

Zhao Feng didn't think that time had passed by so fast. He was now already twenty years old.

Chapter 535 - Butler

On the third floor of the Purple Saint Treasured Palace, after the reunion, they finally went to the main topic.

“Senior Purple Saint, what can I do here?”

Zhao Feng was extremely respectful. After all, when the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was alive, she was a being that had surpassed the Void God Realm.

Furthermore, she had given Zhao Feng a lot of help with items such as the Jade Dragon Protection, the Ice Imperial Spear, the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, etc.

“Zhao Feng, the Purple Saint Ruins hasn’t faced true danger yet, but the three two-star sects outside have Void God Realm experts as you know, and they’ve invited an array master that keeps on wasting the ruins’ strength.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

The situation within the Purple Saint Ruins was complex.

Firstly, the Purple Saint Ruins was eight-thousand miles long, which was incredibly huge for a separate dimension. The environment here was ten times better than the Azure Flower Continent and there was a large amount of resources here.

Zhao Feng already knew this.

There were thousands of beasts that had reached the True Spirit Realm, and there was even a small number of sleeping Sovereign beasts.

Amongst these beasts, there were rare or extinct species that would be of considerable value outside.

“Yufei’s fortune of inheriting this place is unthinkable for other True Dragon geniuses.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart. The luckiest person amongst all

the geniuses wasn't someone from the five Overwhelming Prodigies, but Zhao Yufei.

“The Purple Saint Ruins you see right now is ten thousand years after it started to weaken and shrink. Ten thousand years ago, its power was far greater than it is right now....”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit sighed.

Zhao Feng's heart shook. The Purple Saint Ruins was in a weak state right now? How strong was it when it was at its peak?

“May I ask Senior; what threats are there, and what can I do to help?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“Because my power has been decreasing over time, I don't even have 5% of my strength anymore, and I still need to help Yufei refine the inheritance. I don't have much control over this space anymore.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said with a long sigh and continued, “If I was at my peak, I could create tsunamis and storms with just a thought.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit had absolute control of the inheritance when she was at her peak.

“Senior, how much control do you still have over the ruins?”

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed as he asked the key question.

“I can only sense the ruins now, and even then, there might be restrictions in some flawed areas.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled bitterly.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He somewhat knew about this the last time he came. This meant that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit didn't have any real “control” anymore; its only ability was to see the ruins.

“Most of the beasts here won’t listen to me anymore. Back then, I could decide their life or death with just one thought. Even if it was a Void God Realm expert that came in, they wouldn’t be able to fight back.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit seemed helpless, and Zhao Feng was stunned. He finally found the reason why the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was urgently looking for an inheritor.

“Zhao Feng.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit spoke, “The loss of power from the ruins is starting to make things unstable. There are more and more flaws every day. Yufei and I have other things to do, so we need your help.”

Zhao Feng finally knew his task. Simply put, he was a “butler” that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit had tasked to be responsible for the situation within the ruins.

The flaws and holes in the dimension would cause it to become unstable, and they could even become a breaking point for the three sects.

“Of course, as your reward, most of the resources in the ruins can be used by you.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled faintly.

“No problem.”

Zhao Feng agreed. He only needed to be a “butler” and he would receive an enormous amount of precious resources in return.

Furthermore, he and Yufei were childhood friends anyway.

Of course, that was also one of the reasons why the Purple Saint Partial Spirit chose to believe in Zhao Feng.

“My god.... Has a pie fallen from the sky?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s eyes bulged out from within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

No wonder Zhao Feng wasn't very worried about the materials needed to refine the hundred corpses.

An hour later, Zhao Feng understood the situation within the ruins.

In order to minimize the use of energy, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit had merged the Purple Saint Treasured Palace once more into the central depths.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure appeared next to the Towering Tree Yao, and the palace disappeared.

"A pie falling from the sky? How can there be anything that requires nothing in return?"

Zhao Feng was unable to calm down.

Although it seemed as if the Purple Saint Partial Spirit choosing him was similar to a pie falling out of the sky, the danger involved wasn't exactly small.

Once the experts of the three two-star sects attacked, Zhao Feng would be at the front lines.

"According to the Purple Saint Partial Spirit, there's almost a hundred flaws and holes in the ruins, but only two or three of them are important."

A map of the flaws and weaker points surfaced in Zhao Feng's mind.

Most of these places would probably be a problem in the future.

"There's almost a hundred."

Zhao Feng felt his head swell. Many of these flaws and holes concerned the laws of space and intricate arrays.

Luckily, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit had the methods to fix them, so Zhao Feng didn't need to worry about that aspect so

much.

His main task was to handle the three bigger holes, which were likely to become the attacking point of the three sects, and one of them was in the mysterious canyon. Coincidentally, the Towering Tree Yao was at the center of the mysterious canyon.

“Human, are we going to work together again so soon?”

The Towering Tree Yao laughed.

Zhao Feng smiled and started to fix the flaws. A flaw meant that the Yuan Qi didn't flow smoothly, and it could even stop flowing altogether.

If they weren't fixed soon, these flaws and holes would get bigger and bigger, and perhaps affect the entire dimension.

Simply put, it was like a human body where hidden injuries still needed to be treated.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's method was to use Primal Crystal Stones in order to supply Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

This meant creating Yuan Qi Gathering arrays or something similar in order to increase the smoothness and flow of Yuan Qi.

In some places, Zhao Feng even needed to personally summon the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in order for it to flow.

Zhao Feng was dead-tired after the first day.

While fixing or creating arrays, he also needed to mine Primal Crystal Stones or some other specific materials.

Furthermore, this was just the simplest step.

“All of you, come out.”

Zhao Feng waved his hand and summoned the skeletal Division Leader, the two dark-silver ghost-corpses, and the seven cursed ghost-corpses.

“Master, you...”

The skeletal Division Leader was puzzled.

“From today onwards, you will help me fix the flaws in the dimension and mine resources needed to construct the arrays.”

Zhao Feng ordered. He decided to use these powerful ghost-corpses as laborers, but they could only complete simple tasks.

“Zhao Feng, you want a Scarlet Moon Division Leader to be a laborer? Don’t you need me to help finish your Hundred Corpse plan?”

The skeletal Division Leader moaned.

“Your main focus is still to craft the cursed ghost-corpses, but there’s a few things here that you need to look after.”

Zhao Feng said.

The skeletal Division Leader was extremely knowledgeable and knew about arrays. With its Origin Core Realm strength, its management ability wouldn’t be any weaker than Zhao Feng’s.

“You’re not going to be lazy this time.”

Zhao Feng grabbed a sleeping silver-grey cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws to symbolize its disagreement. It was extremely unwilling to become a laborer.

“Wrong, you’re just the supervisor.”

Zhao Feng grabbed the little thieving cat and flew around the Purple Saint Ruins.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat returned with dust flying all around them.

The skeletal Division Leader looked over and jumped up in fright.

There was an army of beasts behind Zhao Feng; dozens of them, all at the True Spirit Realm.

These beasts consisted of apes and elephants. The smallest of them was the size of a human, while the bigger ones were the size of a small mountain.

All of these beasts were controlled by Zhao Feng.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

More than a dozen ape-type beasts started to mine, and the elephants were in charge of creating the paths.

The strongest beast was a forty or fifty-yard long Golden Giant Elephant, and its cultivation had reached the peak True Lord Rank. Even normal half-step Origin Core Realm cultivators wouldn't be able to break through its defense.

Boom~~~

The Golden Giant Elephant crashed into a wall under Zhao Feng's command.

“You... you're a beast tamer?”

The skeletal Division Leader was dazed. Only beast tamers could have such a method to control so many beasts at once.

“This Zhao Feng is pretty smart. He actually controlled all those beasts to become laborers.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit couldn't help but be surprised.

Chapter 536 - Breakthrough, Corpse Array

Two days later, Zhao Feng completed his task.

The skeletal Division Leader was the manager and constructed the arrays, while the little thieving cat was the supervisor, responsible for making sure the laboring beasts were doing things correctly.

From top to bottom, everything was done in an orderly fashion.

Ten days later, the number of beasts working had increased to more than a hundred, and most of them were relatively smart.

With the skeletal Division Leader in charge, these beasts started to construct everything in an obedient manner.

All he needed to do was order them around and its task became relatively simple once everything was in place.

After all, it was once the leader of a Scarlet Moon Division; the amount of territory and troops it was in control of was many times more than this.

On the third floor of the Treasured Palace, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit saw all of this and was satisfied. The slave that Zhao Feng brought in was very useful, and Zhao Feng didn't forget to utilize the skeletal Division Leader for everything it was worth.

In its spare time, the skeletal Division Leader still needed to craft the cursed ghost-corpses, but luckily, it didn't need to worry about resources anymore and could just order the beasts to get them. If it had any questions, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit would answer them.

Ultimately, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit just went straight to the skeletal Division Leader for how to fix the holes.

As for Zhao Feng, his only task now was to supply the laboring beasts.

Half a month later, the number of beasts had increased to several hundred, and all of them were at the True Spirit Realm, and that was only under the basis that Zhao Feng didn't use his full strength, because the Purple Saint Ruins was extremely dangerous and the control of these beasts would wear off after a while.

Every once in a while, Zhao Feng needed to replenish these laboring beasts.

Finally, Zhao Feng had increased the number of laborers to five hundred and entered seclusion.

The environment within the Purple Saint Ruins was extremely good, and cultivating here was several times faster than the Azure Flower Continent.

In just a short span of two months, Zhao Feng's cultivation had reached the late-stage True Lord Rank.

"Cultivating within the Purple Saint Ruins is indeed different. If I was still in the Azure Flower Continent, this would probably have taken me another year."

Zhao Feng revealed a look of joy.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit obviously saw Zhao Feng break through.

"This Zhao Feng's soul strength and mental energy strength both exceed his cultivation, which is why his cultivation is increasing by leaps and bounds after coming back to the Purple Saint Ruins."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit sighed faintly. Zhao Feng had once again caught up to Yufei.

"Yufei's situation is the complete opposite of his. Her cultivation is restricted by her mental energy."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit couldn't help but shake her head. Zhao Yufei's compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was extremely high. If she had Zhao Feng's mental energy level, she

would be at the half-step Origin Core Realm by now at the least.

Unfortunately, there was no perfect bloodline in the world.

Zhao Feng was the same. Although his mental energy level surpassed others, his compatibility with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi wasn't any greater than the average.

"If he and Yufei were to become husband and wife and dual-cultivate..."

A thought appeared in the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's mind, but when she thought about the relationship between those two, she let out a long sigh.

After reaching the late-stage True Lord Rank, Zhao Feng immediately came out of seclusion. He didn't have any consolidating to do.

In this period of time, less than one half of the original five hundred beasts were left, so Zhao Feng had to replenish them again.

"Late-stage True Lord Rank? He used less than two years to breakthrough to the late-stage True Lord Rank from the early-stage True Lord Rank?"

The skeletal Division Leader's heart fell.

If it was a normal late-stage True Lord Rank, the skeletal Division Leader would look down at them as if it was looking at an ant, but it knew how strong Zhao Feng was.

With every step that Zhao Feng took, the skeletal Division Leader's chances of escaping his control lowered.

Now that Zhao Feng had reached the late-stage True Lord Rank, his Source of True Spirit was more cleansed and condensed than before.

A few days later, after the laboring beasts had been replenished, Zhao Feng once again took up the job of a butler and checked the

work, making sure that the skeletal Division Leader didn't pull any tricks.

“Master, I've completed 12% of the task now.”

The skeletal Division Leader reported.

12% meant twelve cursed ghost-corpses.

“Good.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and felt satisfied. After entering the Purple Saint Ruins, everything was going faster.

“Furthermore, Senior Purple Saint has told us how to create the Curse of a Hundred Corpses.”

The skeletal Division Leader said.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit soon gave some information to Zhao Feng, and he copied it with his God's Spiritual Eye.

“Ghost-Corpse Curse Array? By using the cursed ghost-corpses, an array with the power of the curse can be formed....”

Zhao Feng started to comprehend it.

The main material of the Ghost-Corpse Curse Array was the cursed ghost-corpses; therefore, it wasn't very hard to create it.

“The more cursed ghost-corpses I have, the stronger the array will be. If all one hundred True Lord Ranks were put into the array, even Sovereigns might be killed.”

Excitement glowed in Zhao Feng's eyes.

He had an Origin Core Realm expert next to him. After the skeletal Division Leader came into the Purple Saint Ruins, its strength also quickly recovered.

If he was able to complete the Hundred Corpse plan, the ghost-corpse array would be able to threaten Sovereigns.

In the blink of an eye, another two months passed.

In this period of time, Zhao Feng used the current number of cursed ghost-corpses to form an array.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

A total of fifteen cursed ghost-corpses were spread out in a unique fashion, and everything within a hundred yards was covered in dark gray clouds.

Wind Lightning Strike!

Zhao Feng threw a blade of wind and lightning into the dark gray clouds and its power was quickly absorbed.

Shuuu~

Zhao Feng's attack created a crack in the clouds, but it soon repaired itself and devoured his attack.

"Although I didn't use my Purple Colored Lightning just now, that attack could have easily killed early-stage True Lord Ranks and injured late-stage True Lord Ranks."

Zhao Feng revealed a look of joy, and then added some Purple Destruction Lightning into it.

Shua!

This time, the dark gray clouds showed signs of instability, but they quickly recovered.

"Congratulations, Master. The Ghost-Corpse Curse array has successfully been formed. The attack just now can even threaten half-step Origin Core Realms."

A complex emotion passed through the skeletal Division Leader's eyes, who was watching from far away.

Thinking back to when it was the Division Leader, it didn't dare to think about having so many True Lord Rank ghost-corpses.

If this continued, just twenty True Lord Rank cursed ghost-corpses would be able to kill anything under the Origin Core

Realm.

Shua!

Zhao Feng waved a black flag and put the fifteen cursed ghost-corpses into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

He then summoned his two dark-silver ghost-corpses and strengthened them.

Their battle-power was comparable to normal late-stage True Lord Ranks, and if they hid in the ghost-corpse cursed array, the damage they could do with their poison would be immeasurable.

Furthermore, their strength would increase in the array.

On this day, Zhao Feng started to inspect the flaws and holes. Since there were so many, even the Purple Saint Partial Spirit herself might miss some details.

After all, she was in a weak state and had no more control over the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng found that the repair array within the mysterious canyon was unusual.

The mysterious canyon had a huge flaw; therefore, the skeletal Division Leader had already set up a repair array using the Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s method of fixing it.

However, fixing such a big hole was a long process. It was like a severe illness; it wasn’t very easy to heal.

From the surface, it seemed as if the hole was starting to get fixed.

“Wait, although this hole has a Yuan Qi Gathering array, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here is far too responsive, and the aura of life here is incredible.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye inspected the place.

Normally, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi shouldn't be so responsive in a place where it was damaged, and the aura of life couldn't be so strong.

“Zhao Feng, watch out! There's an outside force eroding that place!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice sounded in his mind, and Zhao Feng's heart jumped after hearing that.

In the next instant, he found that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in this place suddenly doubled in terms of responsiveness, and the aura of life surged.

“What's going on? How come we didn't sense anything earlier?”

Zhao Feng's expression drooped.

Hearing this, the skeletal Division Leader also rushed over.

“It's indeed weird. The hole hasn't been fully fixed, so the Yuan Qi here can't be so responsive or have such a strong aura of life.”

The two flames in the skeletal Division Leader's eyes jumped around.

Neither of them could explain this phenomenon.

“It's because this force isn't destroying or breaking the hole. On the contrary, it's healing the hole, then starting to transform the Yuan Qi.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice was starting to become solemn.

So that's what happened.

Zhao Feng understood.

This must be a method that the three sects were undertaking to try to take over the Purple Saint Ruins, but their method was too cunning.

They didn't immediately attack the hole – that would be detected

too easily.

Instead, they used an extremely pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and aura of life to repair the hole. This method made Zhao Feng and company think that the flaw was starting to recover.

After healing it for a while, the three sects used an outside force to assimilate it.

These steps made the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and skeletal Division Leader slowly adapt to it and think that it was normal.

Chapter 537 - Disaster Level Demonic Vine

Pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and an aura of life flowed toward the hole within the mysterious canyon. They were quite pure and the Purple Saint Ruins hadn't rejected them, like the earth absorbing water.

“One quarter of the hole has already been assimilated. What do the three sects gain from doing this?”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

These forces helped stabilize the hole and repair it.

Even the skeletal Division Leader didn't understand.

“If I'm not wrong, the three sects want to assimilate this area first, then destroy it suddenly and use it as an entrance to attack the ruins.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice was solemn.

Three sects? Attack?

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't help but question, “What kind of existences are these three sects?”

He heard Zhao Feng and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit talk about the three sects for a long time now, but it still didn't know what they were.

“The three sects are the three two-star sects of the Tianlu Islands: the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, Moon Demon Palace, and the Black Cliff Palace. Among them, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is the strongest and has reached two-and-a-half stars.”

Zhao Feng explained.

What!? Two-star sects?

The skeletal Division Leader's body almost fell over as it looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief.

This revelation was like lightning striking its body.

Two-star sects. A two-star sect was an enormous force, and the skeletal Division Leader knew how terrifying they were.

“Tianlu Islands? Isn’t that the area next to our island? And the Moon Demon Palace...”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression changed dramatically and it panicked when Zhao Feng mentioned the Moon Demon Sect.

Zhao Feng’s eyes turned toward it, “The Moon Demon Palace should be the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s supporters, right?”

“You... you actually know that?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart clenched.

“Hehe, I already had that guess back at the Cloud area.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly. He wasn’t surprised at the confirmation.

If he was right, then the era of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s peak was when the Moon Demon Palace and Three Saints Palace fought.

Simply put, the Azure Flower Continent of several hundred years ago was just a small proxy battlefield of those two forces.

“Zhao Feng, do you know how ignorant you are? To fight with those three sects!?”

The skeletal Division Leader exclaimed. Even though the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was strong, they were just pawns of the Moon Demon Palace.

From this, one could see how terrifying a two-star sect was.

Furthermore, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect had even reached two-and-a-half stars.

“Ignorant? Hahaha...! I already killed more than one or two of their geniuses years ago.”

Zhao Feng's laughter contained proudness and insanity.

Without risk and fighting, how could one acquire any fortune?

Thinking back to how Zhao Feng had entered this inheritance as an "outsider," the challenges he faced were extremely perilous.

But ultimately... Zhao Feng became the biggest winner and received great fortune.

Although Zhao Yufei became the inheritor of the dimension, Zhao Feng's potential was higher than hers.

Now that he was back, Zhao Feng might clash with them once more.

"Senior Purple Saint, what should we do?"

Zhao Feng calmed down.

"It's pretty troublesome. Firstly, we can't forcefully attack this area or else the hole will get bigger."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said in a deep tone.

Hearing this, the hearts of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both shook.

Indeed. Being a weak area, this place couldn't be forcefully attacked.

"Furthermore, the energy flowing in contains the laws of space. There are Void God Realm experts, and even a spatial array master. It would be hard to stop it with your strength."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled bitterly.

Hard to stop it?

Zhao Feng's expression changed.

Neither he nor the skeletal Division Leader could do anything about the laws of space.

"We can't attack it and we can't stop it. This is indeed

troublesome.”

The skeletal Division Leader had thoughts of retreating.

“However...”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit spoke after thinking, “Once this weak-point is fully repaired, the three sects won’t be able to do anything no matter how profound their methods are.”

“I understand. That means that the three sects will make their move before the hole is fully repaired.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up.

If the hole was repaired, the three sects could do nothing.

“That’s right, we just need to watch out before the hole fully repairs.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader increased the speed of repairing the weak-point.

Hu~~

The mysterious canyon was instantly filled with Heaven Yuan Qi as they started to repair the hole.

Three days later.

“Half of it has been fixed.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice sounded.

The more repaired the hole was, the more difficult it would be for the three sects to attack the Purple Saint Ruins.

During this period of time, Zhao Feng also went to the other two major holes and inspected them with his God’s Spiritual Eye.

The results weren’t good.

“The other two major holes also have signs of being ‘healed’ by an outside force, but the progress isn’t as far as this one.”

Everything was shown in front of Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

And this was just the most important holes. The small ones hadn't even been inspected yet since they were of less concern.

"Zhao Feng, look. There seems to be a weird plant growing here."

News came from the skeletal Division Leader, who was in the mysterious canyon.

Qiuu!

Zhao Feng quickly flew toward the mysterious canyon. Looking closely, a dark green "vine" had appeared in the bushes.

"These vines weren't here an hour ago, and they're only restricted to this area."

The skeletal Division Leader reported, and Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye found that something was wrong as he looked at it.

These dark green vines had a chaotic and destructive aura. They extremely different from normal plants.

Furthermore, their growth was way too fast.

Weng~~

An aura of life came from the outside world and caused them to grow by several times.

The Yuan Qi Gathering array also increased their growth.

Hu~~

In an instant, the dark green vines within four or five miles started to rapidly expand. At the center of the vines, there was a human-sized monster with a bloodthirsty expression.

"Dammit! These vines are sucking away my lifeforce and blood essence."

The Towering Tree Yao roared.

Under the influence of the aura of life and Yuan Qi, these dark green vines started to rapidly expand.

“This...”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were momentarily dazed.

It was way too fast. In just a couple breaths, these dark green vines already formed roots that spread out in every direction.

Within the forest, all living plants were sucked dry of their life force and turned into a pile of white dust.

Wind Lightning Tornado!

Zhao Feng shouted as he created a tornado that enveloped everything within a two-mile radius.

Qiu~~

The momentum of the furiously growing green vines was stopped, but Zhao Feng could still feel that the element of wood countered the power of lightning.

Every power had a counter; although lightning was extremely destructive, it was countered by the element of wood.

Furthermore, these dark green vines grew on limitlessly with the support of the aura of life and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

In just a breath or two, the destroyed vines had already grown back.

Everything within four or five miles was filled with these dark green vines, and the longer ones were seven or eight yards long and showed no signs of stopping.

“My god, what kind of plants are these?”

The skeletal Division Leader also entered the battle, destroying patches and patches of dark green vines.

Purple-colored lightning appeared in Zhao Feng's palm and his

attacks became stronger.

“Dammit, this is a forbidden disaster level plant – Demonic Hell Vines!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit exclaimed.

Disaster level Demonic Hell Vines?

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both hiccupped just from hearing the name.

These Demonic Hell Vines devoured lifeforce and kept on growing. They were indeed worthy of being “disaster” level.

If this plant was in the Azure Flower Continent, it would indeed create chaos.

“The three sects actually got hold of a Demonic Hell Vine seed? Aren’t they scared of overdoing it? This demonic vine is almost fully invulnerable to water and fire, and it can continue to grow as long as there is Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and an aura of life....”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice trembled.

Boom!

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader could only restrict the Demonic Hell Vine’s growth, but they couldn’t stop it.

“Quickly destroy the Yuan Qi Gathering arrays. They will only increase the vine’s growth.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

Wind Lightning Strike!

Several blades of wind and lightning shot toward the Yuan Qi Gathering arrays nearby. As they were destroyed, the growth of the Demonic Hell Vines slowed down.

However, at this point in time, the Demonic Hell Vines were already a disaster, and the bigger ones were already taller than a dozen yards.

Looking over the area, it was a sea of dark green vines that twisted and turned.

Chapter 538 - The Power of the Corpse Array

In the limitless ocean, there was an enormous mountain that looked over several hundred miles.

Several figures stood above the mountain, and a hundred-yard-wide phantom image appeared.

The current scenery being shown by the image made the hairs of everyone watching stand up.

Countless dark green demonic vines had formed an ocean of vines that grew in an unstoppable manner.

The spectators held their breath.

“How terrifying. As long as there’s an aura of life and some Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, the Demonic Hell Vine can grow indefinitely.”

“It’s indeed worthy of being a disaster level forbidden vine. If it’s not controlled well, it can even destroy an entire civilization.”

Some of the powerful figures couldn’t help but say.

These figures were from the three two-star sects, and the weakest of them was at the True Lord Rank, and there were many Origin Core Realm experts.

Of course, all of them gazed respectfully toward the three magnificent figures in the air.

Everyone within several thousand miles could sense the power from these three, and they looked like three beams of divine light.

A golden skeleton radiating an aura of death, a pure and holy female, and a demonic lord surrounded in black mist.

Three Void God Realm Kings.

They were like three divine beings that hadn’t changed since the beginning of time.

Three years was nothing to them with their lifespan. To them, it was the equivalent of just closing their eyes for a second.

“Saint Moon Aunt Goddess, you actually used a demonic vine just to stop that brat?”

The golden skeleton was surprised.

The three Void God Realm Kings stared at the mysterious canyon. They saw the scenery of the vines and the image of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader rushing to deal with the vines.

The three Void God Realm experts weren't surprised by Zhao Feng's appearance.

“Ever since this brat came back to the Purple Saint Ruins, he's ruined our plan. Furthermore, there's still the matter of him killing many of our Core disciples. Just by being the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's enemy, he needs to pay a heavy price.”

Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' voice had a coldness to it.

The moment Zhao Feng returned to the ruins, the three sects sensed it.

Saint Moon Aunt Goddess had a giant scorpion next to her that was the size of a bull, and its cold red eyes made others' blood run cold.

This scorpion had reached the True Spirit Realm, and its two eyes stared at Zhao Feng in the imagery.

If Zhao Feng was here, he would be extremely surprised. The youngling scorpion had already reached the True Mystic Rank.

Of course, that was due to the fact that a Void God Realm expert helped it grow.

Being Zhao Feng's spiritual pet, the stronger the scorpion was, the stronger the mysterious bond between the two and the easier it was to sense.

“Hahaha, with that forbidden demonic vine, the brat won’t be able to last very long. This hole will become the entrance for our three sects.”

The demonic lord surrounded in black mist laughed.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were panicking as they tried to deal with the vines that were growing so crazily.

Of course, the phantom image didn’t have any sound.

“Zhao Feng, if you don’t use some kind of killing move soon, these demonic vines will spread all over the place. By that time, the entire Purple Saint Ruins will have lost any hope of being saved.”

The skeletal Division Leader urged. His power of death was far more useful than the power of lightning or wind since the power of death countered the element of wood.

“I can only destroy all these vines by using the Jade Dragon Protection or the Ice Imperial Spear.”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved, and this was exactly what the skeletal Division Leader had thought about.

The Jade Dragon Protection should be able to wipe out a large area of vines, and using his Ice Imperial Spear as well, he should be able to freeze the area and nullify the danger.

“No.”

Zhao Feng and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit communicated with each other and shook their heads instantly.

This was a weaker part of the ruins; once the Jade Dragon Protection was used, the hole would instantly widen.

In short, this area couldn’t be heavily damaged.

“Skeletal Division Leader, team up with me.”

An idea popped into Zhao Feng’s mind as he realized how

destructive the skeletal Division Leader's power of death was toward the vines.

“Ghost Corpse Cursed Array!”

A black flag appeared in Zhao Feng's hand.

Hu~~~

A total of fifteen True Lord Rank cursed ghost-corpses appeared in the ocean of vines.

These cursed ghost-corpses stood in a formation, and everything within a hundred yards was filled with the air of death.

Shu~~

The vines that entered the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array started to erode, leaving behind a puddle of smelly liquid.

“Not bad.”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's effect on the demonic vines was greater than expected. It could even steal their lifeforce.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh~~~~

An entire area of Demonic Hell Vines soon turned into a puddle of disgusting liquid.

“So that's how it is. The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array contains the power of curses, which counters all existences with life.”

The skeletal Division Leader paused slightly and understood the theory behind it.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array wasn't just a combination of True Lord Rank ghost-corpses, it also contained a powerful curse.

Thinking back to the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, only the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and a couple others could retreat fully unharmed.

The Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground was set up by the force behind the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

With the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, the Demonic Hell Vine's frantic growing speed finally slowed down, but it didn't stop.

“Zhao Feng, the vines have already extended to five or six miles. We need to expand the size of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

Open!

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader increased the radius of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Within a couple breaths, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array spread to a range of one mile and kept on extending to two miles, which meant that its strength decreased. However, most of the Demonic Hell Vines hadn't fully matured so they were easily suppressed by the array.

“Unfortunately, there's only fifteen ghost-corpses.”

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful. If half of the Hundred Corpse plan was complete, he was confident he could kill all of the Demonic Hell Vines before they grew completely out of control.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were just stabilizing the situation. Although the vines were still growing, the speed was restricted.

Both Zhao Feng and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit let out a long breath.

“Zhao Feng, thank you so much. If we were a bit late, the Purple Saint Ruins would be in absolute danger.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said gratefully.

Zhao Feng's expression was solemn. The danger had only been restrained; it hadn't disappeared yet.

“Skeletal Division Leader, you take control of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array for a while.”

Zhao Feng suddenly said and handed over the array flag to the skeletal Division Leader.

“I can only last an hour.”

The skeletal Division Leader nodded its head. Its current strength was not much different from a true Sovereign, so controlling the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array itself might be a bit easier.

At the same time, on top of the mountain, the figures from the three sects were shocked as they stared at the image.

“I didn’t think that Zhao Feng would have a Sovereign helper next to him.”

“What kind of array is that? It’s extremely useful against the Demonic Hell Vines.”

The group discussed, and the three Void God Realms looked at each other.

“Why are you all looking at me?”

The golden skeleton asked uneasily. The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess and the demonic lord were both looking at it questioningly.

“That array contains ghost-corpses and the power of corpses. It seems to be similar to your Black Cliff Palace’s.”

Saint Moon Aunt Goddess said.

“Hmph, it’s not just the Black Cliff Palace that knows arrays. The Moon Demon Palace and even other one-star clans that specialize in ghost-corpses would know it.”

The golden skeleton said disdainfully.

Hearing this, the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess and the demonic lord didn’t delve any further.

“No need to worry. They’re restricted in manpower; they won’t be able to last long with just two people.”

The golden skeleton said in a solemn tone.

Even though it only saw an image, it could analyze a lot from just this one image.

However, just as it finished speaking, the image changed.

There was a faint tremble and a wave of dust.

Sou! Sou! Sou~~~~

Hundreds of powerful beast auras charged out from the canyon.

These beasts were all at the True Spirit Realm. The strongest had reached the peak True Lord Rank and its battle-power was comparable to a half-step Origin Core Realm.

“Charge!”

Zhao Feng waved his hand. At this instant, his God’s Spiritual Eye flashed and radiated a terrifying energy of eye-bloodline power as he controlled the several hundred True Spirit Realm beasts by himself.

At this point in time, the several hundred True Spirit Realm beasts charged into the ocean of vines and created a storm.

The waves of Demonic Hell Vines were crushed into pieces by the stampede, and although the Demonic Hell Vines could absorb the life of normal beasts, this was simply a massive quantity of beasts all at the True Spirit Realm.

Chapter 539 - Grandmaster Yin Kong

The Demonic Hell Vines were finally suppressed for the first time.

Boom~~~~~

The horde of True Spirit Realm beasts crushed and ran over the vines.

The waves of Demonic Hell Vines quickly showed signs of stopping.

“They’ve finally stabilized.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit let out a breath. At this critical moment, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye managed to turn the situation around.

Controlling several hundred True Spirit Realm beasts was something that normal beast tamers couldn’t even think of.

In the air above the mountain:

“Even if he already dominated them earlier, a measly True Lord Rank can’t control four or five hundred True Spirit Realm beasts easily.”

The scenery within the phantom image caused the expressions of the three experts to freeze.

They obviously would never have imagined that the Demonic Hell Vines would be trampled by an overwhelming amount of beasts.

“The seed of the Demonic Hell Vine wasn’t there for very long, so its power hadn’t fully awakened. On top of that, it was killed before it fully grew.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess murmured as they watched everything within the image.

“Hehe, numbers can be useful in some situations.”

The blue-haired youth looked down from the sky as he controlled the beast horde.

What was even more incredible was that these beasts were actually split into groups and supported one another.

Some beasts specialized in tunneling and killed the roots of the vines. Flying beasts were responsible for rescuing beasts that were trapped by vines.

These scenes caused the three sects' experts to watch with gaping mouths.

“Such control. This brat's eye-bloodline isn't simple.”

The golden skeleton sighed.

A few years ago, Zhao Feng displayed special eye-bloodline techniques and mental energy skills when he fought the disciples of the three sects.

This time, Zhao Feng once again showed the world his God's Spiritual Eye's power.

The three Void God Realm experts had to admit that it was hard to find such an eye-bloodline even among the three sects.

Within the mysterious canyon, in the process of fighting the demonic vines, the army of beasts suffered some losses, but Zhao Feng didn't feel any pain since there was a large number of beasts within the Purple Saint Ruins. Even if he didn't sacrifice any, these beasts would fight with each another.

“Zhao Feng, not bad.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice sounded.

“Human, I thank you once more.”

The Towering Tree Yao said. Because it was at the center of the mysterious canyon, the Towering Tree Yao was the first to be

attacked by the Demonic Hell Vines.

The insane growth of the vines made the Towering Tree Yao face disaster.

Zhao Feng was expressionless as he floated in midair.

Would the three sects give up so easily? Zhao Feng didn't think so. The Purple Saint Ruins contained items that would make the eyes of any two-star sect members go red.

Above the mountain:

“The Demonic Hell Vines are the first step of our plan. If they fail, then the plan will be affected.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess said faintly. She had become the leader of the attacking force, and the other two Void God Realm Kings looked to her for decisions.

“The ‘Spatial Splitting Array’ has been prepared, but it can only send in small items as of right now. The risk will be high if we send in people at the True Spirit Realm....”

A voice sounded from the other side of the mountain.

A mysterious cold silver array appeared in the air that was held by dozens of array masters. The three at the very front were all array grandmasters, and a youth with silver eyes in the middle was the one that spoke.

The array masters, and even the other two array grandmasters, looked toward the silver-eyed youth with respect.

“Array Grandmaster Yin Kong, hopefully you can stabilize the Spatial Splitting Array as soon as possible, but right now, can you please send a couple drops of Origin Lifeforce over?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess spoke.

Even the three Void God Realm Kings were respectful toward this silver-eyed man.

He was Grandmaster Yin Kong, one of the four grandmasters of the Tianlu Islands, and a specialist in spatial arrays.

On top of that, this Grandmaster Yin Kong was said to have a powerful eye-bloodline that was apparently related to space.

“Origin Lifeforce?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong was slightly surprised.

The Origin Lifeforce was similar to the Elixir of Life, but the difference was that the former contained limitless lifeforce.

Legends said that one drop of it could turn dry, dead earth within a hundred miles to a lively, rich field that could supply lifeforce for a thousand years.

From this, one could see how terrifying a drop of Origin Lifeforce could be.

And currently, the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess wanted to send these drops of Origin Lifeforce to the Purple Saint Ruins to support the Demonic Hell Vines.

Thinking up to here, Grandmaster Yin Kong’s heart shook. Once the Demonic Hell Vine absorbed the Origin Lifeforce, the result would be unimaginable.

“Saint Moon Aunt Goddess, you’re really daring to spend so much. A single drop of Origin Lifeforce is rare even in the Sacred lands.”

The demonic lord surrounded in black mist couldn’t help but say.

“Send it one drop at a time or else it’ll be too wasteful.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess said.

In the mysterious canyon, the Demonic Hell Vines were losing momentum and had retracted to only a one-mile radius. If this continued, the vines would soon be killed entirely.

The skeletal Division Leader let out a breath. It had become

easier to control the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Right at this moment:

Hmm?

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye seemed to sense something as a terrifying source of lifeforce appeared in the middle of the vines.

In that instant, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye caught traces of spatial movement.

“Zhao Feng, watch out! That's a drop of Origin Lifeforce, and it contains an enormous source of lifeforce that will help the vines grow.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit panicked.

As soon as her sentence finished, the Demonic Hell Vines that were on the verge of defeat suddenly expanded like the tide.

In just the blink of an eye, the radius of the vines quickly expanded to two or three miles and kept on going.

This scene made Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader jump up in fright.

“Stop them!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader went to work. The former controlled the army of beasts while the latter controlled the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Wu~~

A chaotic and bloodthirsty aura suddenly appeared in the middle of the vine-ocean, as if a powerful existence had awoken.

“Demonic Hell Vine King!”

A monster made of several hundred dark green vines formed the shape of a squid that had several hundred tentacles, the longest of them reaching thirty or forty yards.

The size of the Demonic Hell Vine King that just formed was

already almost as big as the Towering Tree Yao.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both heard the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's warning.

Under the Origin Lifeforce, the demonic vines would not only quickly expand, a vine king would also form within the core.

"Kill the vines before that thing fully grows. Once it reaches the strength of a Sovereign, it'll be troublesome."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit quickly said.

At this moment in time, the Demonic Hell Vine King was comparable to a half-step Origin Core Realm, but its lifeforce was almost at the Towering Tree Yao's level.

Boom~~~

The beasts that Zhao Feng controlled were instantly sucked dry of their blood by the thick vines as they got close. Instead of being injured, its strength became stronger.

"This won't work. Beasts that haven't reached the half-step Origin Core Realm will just act as fertilizer."

The skeletal Division Leader panicked.

The range of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was too big, so it couldn't threaten the Demonic Hell Vine King.

Above the mountains, the image finally made the three Kings happy.

"It's indeed worthy of being Origin Lifeforce. Just a drop can turn the tide. If we send in a couple more, wouldn't the vine king reach the level of a Sovereign?"

The golden skeleton laughed.

"Zhe zhe, that brat's beast army is helping the vines grow now."

The demonic lord gloated.

In the image, Zhao Feng's army of beasts could only deal with the

outer demonic vines, unable to come close to the vine king.

“As long as the vine king reaches the Sovereign level, the outcome will be decided. Even other Sovereigns would have to retreat from it.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess smiled. Her eyes turned toward Grandmaster Yin Kong and told him to get ready to send in another drop.

“Hmm?”

“What’s that brat doing!?”

Exclamations came from the spectators.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

At least a hundred beasts suddenly charged into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Zhao Feng... you...”

The skeletal Division Leader jumped up in fright from Zhao Feng’s actions, but he remained unmoved and sent in another hundred.

After sending them in, the beasts didn’t move. They allowed the air of death to erode their bodies before finally turning into puddles of blood.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array’s power suddenly doubled.

Shua!

A wave of vines was turned into rotting, dirty liquid.

“Instead of feeding them to the vine king, it’s better to give them to the array. Skeletal Division Leader, kill the beasts and increase the range of the array!”

Chapter 540 - Vanish!

“Skeletal Division Leader, quickly kill these beasts and expand the array!”

Zhao Feng’s voice was filled with decisive killing intent.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was filled with blood as the beasts died within it.

The energy these True Spirit Realm beasts provided was of an extremely high quality. In just a short while, the hundred beasts all died and the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array increased.

“What a cruel move.”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag excitedly in order to direct the power of the array.

The fifteen cursed ghost-corpses became stronger and stronger as they absorbed the energy from the dead beasts.

At this moment in time, the portion of vines enveloped by the array soon rotted.

However, with the Origin Lifeforce, the sea of vines kept growing even though a portion was destroyed.

Although the array managed to suppress the normal vines, it couldn’t threaten the vine king in the middle, but that was already enough for the Purple Saint Partial Spirit to reveal a look of joy, “Using those beasts to feed the array and increase its power.... This Zhao Feng is really cunning.”

Back at the mountain outside:

“This brat is so infuriating.”

“Hmph, don’t worry. Over half of his beast army has died; he won’t be able to last much longer.”

The three experts discussed.

The three sects hated Zhao Feng. A measly True Lord Rank could turn the tide even against three Void God Realm Kings. They had to admit the opponent was terrifying.

Grandmaster Yin Kong was also paying attention to the blue-haired youth in the image. This clash between the blue-haired youth and the three Void God Realms made Yin Kong admire the youth.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, get ready to send the second drop.”

Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ voice sounded.

“Okay.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong agreed and started to send over the second drop of Origin Lifeforce.

Within the center of the mysterious canyon, the air of death and the power of the curse from the array had enveloped everything within three miles and began fighting the vine king in the middle.

“Unfortunately, only fifteen ghost-corpses were crafted. The range of the array is too big to threaten the vine king.”

Zhao Feng controlled the remaining beasts while paying attention to the situation.

There were only one or two hundred beasts left. A portion was responsible for clearing out the vines while the rest were spare food for the array.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng sensed a disturbance in space.

Weng~~

An enormous source of lifeforce appeared in the center of the vines.

In that instant, Zhao Feng caught sight of a liquid similar to the Elixir of Life, but its size was much bigger.

“Not good, a second drop of Origin Lifeforce.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit warned.

The first drop already made the Demonic Hell Vines grow furiously and created the vine king, and now there was another drop? Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both felt their scalps tingle.

As expected, the suppressed sea of vines started to expand crazily, unable to be stopped.

The vine king in the middle was already dozens of yards long, and its aura surpassed normal half-step Origin Core Realms.

Qiu~~~~~

The Demonic Hell Vine king's vines were like dragons. Every swish could kill normal True Spirit Realms, and hundreds of vines were thrashing around at once.

Boom!

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was instantly smacked by the vines and its power started to decrease.

“Master, the array won't be able to last very long if this continues.”

The skeletal Division Leader yelled as the pressure increased.

“Human, save me!”

The Towering Tree Yao was also being attacked by the Demonic Hell Vine king.

They were at the same level in terms of lifeforce for now, but the Demonic Hell Vines could devour and absorb life and continue growing.

Unfortunately, the Towering Tree Yao was becoming food for the vines.

Not only could the Towering Tree Yao not fight back, it was also countered by the opponent.

“Go!”

Zhao Feng’s expression dimmed. Insanity appeared in his eyes as he ordered the remaining beasts to charge into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Weng~~

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array’s strength increased dramatically, but even then, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array couldn’t stop the growth of the vines.

Above the mountain:

“Hahaha, the brat’s array can’t do anything anymore, and without the beasts, resistance is futile.”

“Looks like another drop or two of Origin Lifeforce will allow the Demonic Hell Vine to reach the Origin Core Realm level.”

The eyes of the three experts twinkled with excitement.

From the beginning of the inheritance opening, Zhao Feng seemed to always have the upper hand. Unknowingly, the experts of these three sects were all wary and hateful toward him.

Even the three Void God Realm Kings didn’t dare to ignore Zhao Feng anymore.

“Zhao Feng, I admit I lost to you last time, but now there’s several Void God Realm Kings and an array grandmaster. You can’t escape this time.”

A young female in the crowd murmured to herself. She was extremely pretty, like a falling leaf in the wind. However, her eyes were full of killing intent as she watched the blue-haired youth in the image.

It was Ye Yanyue.

In the past couple years, she focused on cultivation due to what happened in the Purple Saint Ruins.

Half a month ago, when she knew that the youth in her nightmares had appeared once more, she hurried over.

Others that came over included the Core disciples of the three sects that entered the Ruins back then, such as Lu Tianyi, Chi Gui, and company.

Amongst them, Lu Tianyi was the strongest; he broke through to the Origin Core Realm not long ago. His status among the Core disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was within the top three.

“Saint Moon Aunt Goddess, one or two more drops of the Origin Lifeforce will allow the vine king to reach the Origin Core Realm.”

The golden skeleton was filled with expectation. Once the vine king reached the Origin Core Realm, it would have several new powers and abilities.

“Zhao Feng, if the Demonic Hell Vine king reaches the Origin Core Realm, even normal Sovereigns would need to retreat from it. Within the entire Purple Saint Ruins, no one would be able to threaten it anymore.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice sounded, and the heart of the skeletal Division Leader clenched.

At this moment in time, it was difficult for the skeletal Division Leader to even hurt the vine king by itself. Once the vine king broke through, the result would be unimaginable.

Of course, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader didn’t fear the current vine king, they were more wary of the entire sea of vines instead.

The sea of vines blocked both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader at the same time.

“If another drop or two of Origin Lifeforce appears, then all our efforts will have been for nothing....”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but take a deep breath. This time, his

opponents were the members of the three sects' upper echelons, and maybe even Void God Realm experts would appear since one of the requirements of being a two-star sect was having a Void God Realm expert.

His fear came true.

Zhao Feng suddenly sensed a disturbance in space once again.

“I can't let it happen...!”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was pushed to its limit. In this instant, his left eye seemed to become a grand ocean as it unleashed unimaginable potential.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the lake expanded to eighteen yards, and the whirlpool in the middle spun at a high speed as it radiated light.

“Lock on!”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye used a technique similar to the Golden Sun Family's Sacred Eye bloodline to lock on to area around the drop of Origin Lifeforce.

Once this power was used, the area that was locked on to would become restricted.

Weng~~

An invisible force passed through the air that locked on to the space around the disturbance, and a mysterious drop of liquid appeared that was the size of a thumb and radiated limitless lifeforce.

“It's appeared!”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng's heart and the God's Spiritual Eye were both thumping heavily, and he restricted the space where the drop of

liquid appeared.

The skeletal Division Leader and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit could see this change clearly.

This was the moment of destiny.

Once the Demonic Hell Vine gained a foothold in the ruins, it would become a pathway for the three sects, and the result of that would be unimaginable.

Hu~~

The vine king sensed the existence of something similar to the Origin Lifeforce and grabbed toward it with its vine appendages.

Zhao Feng had locked down the lifeforce of the Origin Lifeforce with his eye-bloodline power, but its aura was still released.

“Move~~!!!”

Insanity appeared on Zhao Feng’s face as he instinctively tried to move the drop away.

As long as the item wasn’t too big, Zhao Feng could move it without much difficulty. The problem was that the vine king was already extremely close to the drop and could “block off” the area with just a thought.

Qiu~~~~~

Countless vines sealed off the space around the drop of Origin Lifeforce.

As long as a single vine touched it, the Origin Lifeforce would be absorbed, and all their effort would become useless.

It’s over.

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart fell while the Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s heart reached her throat.

No matter where the drop of Origin Lifeforce moved, it wouldn’t be able to escape its fate.

“Vanish...!”

Zhao Feng gritted his teeth as his face was filled with insanity and he almost lost his mind.

His left eye spun like a small whirlpool and, in this critical moment, a whirlpool suddenly appeared around the Origin Lifeforce.

Shua!

The drop of Origin Lifeforce suddenly disappeared just as the wave of vines charged over.

Chapter 541 - Taken Away

Vanish!

Qiu~~~~~

The wave of vines grabbed empty air.

The experts of the three sects watched with open mouths.

Dead silence.

Even Sovereigns had their eyeballs bulging out. Everyone broke out into discussion a moment later.

“What’s going on?”

“Why did that drop of Origin Lifeforce disappear?”

“Is there a problem with the Spatial Splitting Array?”

There was chaos as everyone questioned why the drop of Origin Lifeforce disappeared, but the three Void God Realms and Grandmaster Yin Kong were certain that it was sent over successfully.

“In that moment...”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eyes flashed. Thinking carefully, the drop of Origin Lifeforce disappeared without any trace.

If it was moved, they would at least be able to see where it went, but it just disappeared.

“No way. Can that brat’s eye-bloodline affect space?”

The three Void God Realms looked at each other.

At this moment, the experts’ hearts were unable to calm down. What they witnessed was too stunning.

Ye Yanyue and the other Core disciples that fought Zhao Feng previously felt incredible.

Zhao Feng used stunning eye-bloodline techniques last time, but

they had similar skills in their own sects.

But making an item disappear out of thin air?

Within the mysterious canyon:

“Disa... disappeared!”

The skeletal Division Leader’s eyes almost popped out. Well, they would have if it had eyeballs.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit almost froze.

Zhao Feng floated in midair as a small whirlpool was spinning in his left eye.

Within the dimension of his left eye, a drop of Origin Lifeforce was floating in the air.

“Just now...”

Zhao Feng was shocked.

If it wasn’t for the drop of Origin Lifeforce in the dimension of his left eye, he would even suspect that it was an accident.

However, reality was right in front of him. The drop of Origin Lifeforce was taken by the God’s Spiritual Eye.

This “taking” was similar to “passing through space,” just like how the little thieving cat could go into someone’s interspatial ring, but Zhao Feng’s new eye-bloodline power was even more incredible; he could take anything in sight and move it to the dimension of his left eye.

“My Lord, that might’ve just been an accident. Let’s try another one.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong suggested.

He had his own guesses in his heart and wanted to confirm them.

“Okay.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess nodded her head. At least the sea

of vines still had the advantage right now, and Zhao Feng didn't have any beasts under his control at the moment.

Send!

Grandmaster Yin Kong and the other array masters opened the Spatial Splitting Array, and a faint silver hole formed.

Grandmaster Yin Kong put the next drop in.

“Hmph, I'll send the Origin Lifeforce straight into the vine king.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong snickered. The last few times, he sent the drop of Origin Lifeforce into the middle of the sea of vines.

This time, he was going to send it straight into the vine king's body, but the difficulty of that was more than ten times greater.

The instant he sent it across, Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyes glowed a mysterious silver.

Shua!

Success!

A smile appeared on Grandmaster Yin Kong's mouth. Perhaps only he, who specialized in spatial arrays, could send an item to such a specific location.

Within the mysterious canyon:

“It's coming again!”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

His God's Spiritual Eye was fully locked on to the area where the vine king was. The second there was a disturbance in space, he sensed it.

This time, the drop of Origin Lifeforce was going to appear directly within the vine king's body, meaning that, the moment it appeared, it would be absorbed by the Demonic Hell Vine king.

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't sense it, but the Purple Saint Partial Spirit saw it very clearly, “Fuck.”

“Disappear!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye was pushed once more to its limit as a small whirlpool appeared where the spatial disturbance was.

In that moment, space seemed to twist.

Shua!

The drop of Origin Lifeforce was absorbed, and it disappeared.

The Demonic Hell Vine king was still furiously waving its vines, but it didn’t sense anything.

It was as if the drop of Origin Lifeforce had never appeared in the first place.

At the same time:

Shua!

A second drop of Origin Lifeforce surfaced within the dimension of Zhao Feng’s left eye.

“Hehe. Good job, Zhao Feng!”

The only one that saw the entire process was the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

Even the three Void God Realms didn’t sense it. It wasn’t that their senses weren’t strong, it was just that they could only rely on the image to see the situation; they couldn’t see within the vine king’s body.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, what happened?”

The Saint Aunt Moon Goddess looked toward Grandmaster Yin Kong with furrowed eyebrows.

Why was there no reaction from the Origin Lifeforce? Everyone felt puzzled. They saw Grandmaster Yin Kong send the drop of Origin Lifeforce into the array.

“My Lord, I successfully sent the drop of Origin Lifeforce into the body of the vine king, but Zhao Feng used some sort of spatial

power to take it away.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s face was filled with bitterness.

Taken away?

All the experts exclaimed.

At this moment, even the three Void God Realm Kings were awaiting Grandmaster Yin Kong’s explanation.

“I think that Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline contains some sort of spatial ability that can transfer items from one dimension to another. The theory behind it is similar to my Spatial Splitting Array, but his ability is even weirder....”

Grandmaster Yin Kong took a deep breath.

His continued explanation concerned the laws of space, so only the three Void God Realms and a handful of Sovereigns could understand.

“So that’s how it is. If Zhao Feng has that type of bloodline, then he’s far more terrifying than we imagined.”

The Saint Aunt Moon Goddess murmured.

“Could he be a descendent of one of the God Eyes?”

Someone in the crowd asked.

Even though the three sects still had the advantage, they felt defeated, and most people would find an excuse when they were defeated.

“Descendent of a God Eye? Impossible. None of the Eight Great God Eyes has such an ability.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong immediately shook his head, and the three Void God Realms didn’t doubt him.

It was obvious that Grandmaster Yin Kong knew quite a bit about the Eight Great God Eyes and their abilities.

“Ok, stop guessing. After all, Grandmaster Yin Kong is related to

one of the Eight Great God Eyes – the Spatial God’s Eye.”

The Saint Aunt Moon Goddess stopped the crowd’s guessing.

The three Void God Realms then discussed with Grandmaster Yin Kong.

“There is another way. We can send the Origin Lifeforce across over an extended period of time.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong suggested.

“There’s only two drops left.”

The Saint Aunt Moon Goddess nodded her head.

In the mysterious canyon, after the two dangerous moments passed, Zhao Feng was covered in cold sweat and full of excitement.

Weng~~

Lifeforce suddenly surged into the area around the Demonic Hell Vine king, which was promptly absorbed by the vine king.

This time, the lifeforce was sent over in a continuous process instead of a single instant.

“Well, they’re not retards.”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped.

The God’s Spiritual Eye could only lock on to one item at a time, and every time that ability was used, a lot of Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline energy would be used up.

The previous two times alone had already expended 30% of Zhao Feng’s energy. It was even more exhausting than the Eye of Heaven.

Zhao Feng felt quite helpless against this continuous process.

“Zhao Feng, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array can’t block it anymore!”

The skeletal Division Leader yelled as the pressure increased.

On the other side, with the power of the Origin Lifeforce, the vine king's strength was gradually rising. It had already expanded to five or six miles while also suppressing the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Once the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array fully broke apart, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader wouldn't be able to stop the sea of vines even if they teamed up.

"Hahaha.... That brat can't do anything now."

"His beasts are all dead."

The experts of the three sects all revealed a smile.

Zhao Feng seemed to really have fallen into despair.

His Wind Lightning Technique was countered by the vines to a certain degree, and he had no more beasts to control.

The vine king's strength was slowly rising, and it was approaching the Origin Core Realm. With every passing second, the more danger the ruins faced.

"There's only one way left."

Zhao Feng murmured.

Shua!

With a flash, Zhao Feng disappeared.

"Zhao Feng, why are you running away!?"

The Skeletal Division Leader yelled.

Shu!

In just a second, Zhao Feng landed on the Towering Tree Yao.

"Human, why aren't you fighting the vines? Even if you come to me, it's useless."

The Towering Tree Yao moaned.

“Brother Tree, let us fight together. Victory or defeat will be decided in the next instant.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly. As soon as his words finished, a surge of eye-bloodline power came from his God’s Spiritual Eye and locked on to the Demonic Hell Vine king.

“Zhao Feng... could it be you want to...?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart jumped, and it had its guesses. Zhao Feng was way too crazy.

“Skeletal Division Leader, last a bit longer.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

He was going to try that method, but just him by himself wasn’t enough. However, if the Towering Tree Yao helped, he had an 80% chance of success.

Chapter 542 - Demonic Hell Vine Seed

Zhao Feng's actions caused the spectating experts to mock him.

“Has that brat run out of tricks?”

“Hehe, that Ghost Corpse Cursed Array won't be able to last much longer, and once the vine king reaches the Origin Core Realm, the sea of vines will spread more than ten miles.”

In their eyes, Zhao Feng seemed to have admitted defeat and given up on the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

However, when Zhao Feng landed on the Towering Tree Yao, the expressions of Lu Tianyi, Ye Yanyue, Zhuang Wan'er, Chi Gui, and company changed.

The image of Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao teaming up back then was still fresh in their minds.

Zhao Feng's figure was extremely small in comparison to the Towering Tree Yao.

“Human, what do you want me to do?”

The Towering Tree Yao didn't dare to underestimate this youth.

“There's not much time. I need to use your Wood Spirit Essence Soul again to defeat the vine king.”

Zhao Feng's voice was urgent. The skeletal Division Leader couldn't hold the vines back for much longer. Once the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was broken, the vine king would break through to the Origin Core Realm, then nothing would be able to stop the sea of vines.

“Zhao Feng, I can only last ten more breaths.”

The skeletal Division Leader's panicked voice sounded.

Ten breaths.

Zhao Feng's heart shook, and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit felt

pressured as well. Zhao Feng only had ten breaths of time left to do what he needed to.

“Merge!”

Powerful energy surged out from Zhao Feng’s left eye and filled the air.

Weng~~

A course of pure energy passed from the branches below into Zhao Feng’s soul.

Zhao Feng’s heart fluttered as a comfortable sensation appeared once more.

The strength of his soul was comparable to the Origin Core Realm, and with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, his strength had completely reached the level of a Sovereign.

Furthermore, under this state, Zhao Feng’s senses heightened to their peak. Previously incomprehensible intents were now easily understood.

Hu~~

In that instant, Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao seemed to become the center of the world as Heaven Earth Yuan Qi poured toward them. The power was countless times stronger than a True Lord Rank.

“Origin Core Realm intent!”

The skeletal Division Leader and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit were both shocked.

In this state, Zhao Feng’s soul-strength was completely comparable to a Sovereign, and the level of his intent was also comparable to the Origin Core Realm.

All of this was due to the Towering Tree Yao. It allowed Zhao Feng’s strength to rise by half a level very quickly.

“Freeze~~~~~!”

Zhao Feng’s blue hair blew in the wind as an earth-shaking source of mental energy power landed on the vine king.

The vine king roared as its enormous body stiffened.

“Does he want to...?”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s heart moved.

In the outside world, the experts of the three sects saw his aim.

“Looks like his target really is the vine king.”

“The vine king’s body is enormous, and its battle-power is extremely close to a Sovereign. Even a true Sovereign might not be able to kill it.”

The crowd discussed.

Within the image, the vine king’s body stiffened, but soon started to struggle.

“Wait, Zhao Feng probably doesn’t want to kill the vine king.”

“Does he want to...?”

The hearts of those who understood shook.

So that’s how it is.

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eyes flashed.

It was certain that Zhao Feng didn’t want to kill the vine king. That wasn’t realistic.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng couldn’t even use the Jade Dragon Protection in that place since the hole was too weak.

“Hehe, Zhao Feng wants to control the vine king?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ laugh made everyone come out of their daze.

The three Void God Realm Kings all saw Zhao Feng’s intent.

“Zhe zhe, this brat’s ambition isn’t small. There aren’t any beasts left to control, so now he’s targeting the vine king?”

The golden skeleton said playfully.

“The vine king’s strength is incredibly close to a Sovereign. One would need to have the soul-strength of at least a Sovereign to control it. Adding on the fact that the vine king is so enormous, even Sovereign beast tamers would find it extremely hard to tame it.”

The three Void God Realm Kings laughed. They weren’t worried at all.

They didn’t believe that Zhao Feng met the requirement of having Sovereign level soul-strength.

Time seemed incredibly slow at this moment because the vine king’s actions became stiffer and stiffer, and it wasn’t struggling as much now.

One breath, two breaths, three breaths... five breaths.

The expressions of the three Void God Realms changed, and the hearts of the experts shook.

“How... how is this possible?”

Some Sovereigns revealed incredulous looks.

In the image, the vine king had been furiously growing yet, five breaths later, the vine king seemed to become “calm.”

Hmm?

The skeletal Division Leader suddenly felt the pressure decrease a little bit. The vine king stopped attacking the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, but there were still vines extending outward.

Between the branches, Zhao Feng’s expression was solemn.

“This vine king’s mind is filled with chaos and destruction. It’s the reincarnation of a demon.”

Zhao Feng's mental energy faced terrifying resistance when it went into the vine king's mind.

At every moment, Zhao Feng needed to defend against the bloodthirsty and chaotic aura.

The vine king wasn't a normal existence. Its every action was based purely on instinct. Therefore, there was a lot of resistance.

"In my current state, I would only have a 40-50% chance of controlling an Origin Core Realm beast, and the vine king is just as difficult."

Zhao Feng kept sending out his eye-bloodline power. No matter what, he had the advantage at the moment.

For the moment, Zhao Feng had somewhat pacified the vine king and decreased the pressure on the skeletal Division Leader, but he couldn't truly control the vine king.

Eye of Heaven!

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline was circulated to the maximum and left his physical body.

Shua!

In that instant, Zhao Feng's consciousness jumped into the clouds.

A transparent blue Eye of Heaven emotionlessly gazed down at the earth.

In this state, Zhao Feng's control and power had reached their peak.

"Kneel!"

A dominant and cold voice thundered in the dimension of the vine king's soul.

Huang!

The enormous body of the vine king shook, and it seemed to

kneel in front of the God's Spiritual Eye.

Immediately following that, the vines within two miles seemed to receive a message.

“The vine king's stopped attacking, and it seems to have affected the nearby vines as well.”

The pressure on the skeletal Division Leader dropped by half, and it couldn't help but look up at the Eye of Heaven with fear, wariness, and even some admiration.

“He succeeded!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit and Zhao Yufei were overjoyed.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven suddenly disappeared after a few breaths.

“Hehe, skeletal Division Leader, you don't need to worry about the vine king anymore. Focus on destroying the vines near the edge.”

Zhao Feng laughed and said, causing the skeletal Division Leader to return to reality.

At this point in time, the vine king and all the vines within a two-mile radius had stopped attacking. The vines further away were still growing instinctively, but not as fast as before.

In this situation, the skeletal Division Leader's Ghost Corpse Cursed Array managed to stabilize and began to clear out the vines further away.

After merging with the Towering Tree Yao's Wood Spirit Essence Soul, Zhao Feng controlled the vine king and some nearby vines to fight with the rest of the vines.

Although the vine king had the support of continuous lifeforce, it was being controlled by Zhao Feng.

Around half the time it took for incense to burn later, the vines

within two miles of the vine king were all shattered into tiny pieces, and the skeletal Division Leader was using the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to clear out the remaining vines.

The vines at the edge didn't have the vine king's continuous support of lifeforce, so their growth was much slower.

In the air above the mountain, the expressions of all three Kings were ugly.

The plan of using the Demonic Hell Vine king had failed.

In the image, Zhao Feng actually controlled the vine king and turned the tide.

Soon, only the vine king and a little bit of remaining vines were left in the area.

"Decrease the size of the array."

Zhao Feng met up with the skeletal Division Leader.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array started to focus on the vine king, causing it to start rotting.

"Zhao Feng, you're not going to control the vine king?"

The skeletal Division Leader was slightly surprised. It thought Zhao Feng would turn the vine king into his own spiritual plant.

"The vine king isn't very intelligent, and it's extremely destructive. It isn't easy to fully control it either. Furthermore, that plant was made to devour and destroy. The tiniest bit of carelessness will result in disaster."

Zhao Feng explained.

It was already incredibly hard for him to control the vine king even with his current boost.

Time passed slowly as the vine king's body continued to rot. The fifteen ghost-corpses in the array were extremely close to the peak True Lord Rank, so the power of their curse was quite terrifying.

Before this, they already absorbed the life force of several hundred True Spirit Realm beasts, and now they had killed countless vines.

“Although there’s only fifteen cursed ghost-corpses, the power of the curse within is comparable to dozens of cursed ghost-corpses combined.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

An hour later, the vines were mainly destroyed.

The vine king’s size kept on shrinking, and it soon faded in color.

A hard, dull black seed was left on the ground where the vine king once stood.

It was a Demonic Hell Vine seed.

Chapter 543 - Spatial Hole

Zhao Feng picked up the Demonic Hell Vine seed that could bring so much havoc and destruction.

Both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were full of wariness toward this seed.

“If I threw this seed into the Azure Flower Continent and fed it for a couple days, it might be able to destroy the entire continent.”

Zhao Feng put the seed into his interspatial ring.

This scene was obviously portrayed through the image and seen by the three Void God Realms.

Even to them, the value of that seed was immeasurable. In a battle between sects, that seed could break the balance and turn the tide.

“Zhe zhe zhe, that Demonic Hell Vine seed was acquired by Saint Moon Aunt Goddess with a lot of effort, and now it’s in the hands of an ant.”

“There’s quite a show to watch now.”

The golden skeleton and the demonic lord looked at each other gloatingly.

In the Tianlu Islands, the three sects competed with one another. Although they teamed up to face outsiders, there were still clashes between each other.

In the past several thousand years, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect always had the advantage. Only by teaming up could the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace barely resist them.

After everything that’s happened, the golden skeleton and the demonic lord were obviously happy to see the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess suffer.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, stabilize this space. No matter how big

of a price, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is going to capture Zhao Feng alive.”

Coldness appeared on the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ face.

A coldness and a powerful pressure filled the air within a thousand miles. All of the experts from the three sects felt as if their thoughts were starting to freeze.

“You two, don’t just sit there. Help me stabilize the space and stop the hole from repairing.”

Her eyes gazed at the other two Void God Realms.

At the same time, within the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were cleaning up the mess.

“After that battle just now, all the repair arrays have been broken.”

The skeletal Division Leader said.

The most important task right now was to construct the repair arrays. If they could fix all of the holes, the possibility of the three sects attacking the ruins would lower dramatically.

Right at that moment, Zhao Feng sensed three powerful auras flow into the mysterious canyon from a very faraway place.

These three auras made Zhao Feng’s soul feel heavy.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader’s minds started to tremble. They felt infinitely small in front of these auras.

“Zhao Feng, those three Void God Realms are trying to stop this hole from being repaired. They’re actually trying to expand it.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice sounded.

Three Void God Realms.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader felt that if any one of those auras descended here “in person,” they would be killed instantly.

“So, that’s an aura of a Void God Realm. It’s far too terrifying.”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook.

“Even the Patriarch back then wasn’t this strong.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s body and soul trembled.

Both of their hearts dropped. The joy of victory disappeared.

Zhao Feng couldn’t even comprehend what type of existence they were up against.

“Relax, the Purple Saint Ruins is extremely far away from the Tianlu Islands. Those three are only using a spatial array’s power to send their auras here, and the array can’t withstand the full power of a Void God Realm.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled and said.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng let out a breath.

If they were to actually face a Void God Realm, even the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Mystic Ice Palace, and company would be nothing in front of one.

“Zhao Feng.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said in a solemn tone, “Do your best. Even if Void God Realm experts could come in, I can destroy the ruins with just a thought and send you and Yufei away before I do so. Even if those three Void God Realms had ten thousand guts each, they wouldn’t dare to come personally.”

“I understand.”

Zhao Feng felt a bit safer and admired the Purple Saint Partial Spirit. Even if they failed, he had a path of retreat.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit wouldn’t allow her inheritor to be harmed, and she wouldn’t leave the ruins to a bunch of bandits.

A while later, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader started to reconstruct the repair arrays. They continued to refine the

cursed ghost-corpses as well.

The repair array was to stop the three Void God Realms from destroying the hole even more.

Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao teamed up to control horde after horde of beasts and force them to help.

The Eye of Heaven's strength was extremely great, so it wasn't hard for it to control several hundred True Spirit Realms simultaneously.

Compared to everyone else, Zhao Feng's task was simple; he only needed to occasionally use the Eye of Heaven to control some beasts and find unusual things happening in the ruins.

With whatever time remained, he would sit on the Towering Tree Yao and comprehend his techniques.

Through the previous battle, Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline and strength had increased, his soul-strength was now completely comparable to a Sovereign, and with the help of the Towering Tree Yao, his understanding of heaven and earth was stronger than ever before.

Hu~~

Heaven Earth Yuan Qi spun around Zhao Feng as if he was the center of the world.

At this moment, Zhao Feng started to touch the level of intent of a Sovereign, and his cultivation speed was a hundred times faster than on the Azure Flower Continent.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit could feel Zhao Feng's increase in cultivation.

“One with Nature.”

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered a familiar intent that he had stolen from Xin Wuheng.

Xin Wuheng's mysterious intent from back then was similar to a

Sovereign's. Basically, it was a simplified version of a Sovereign's intent.

Sii!

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath. Did this mean that Xin Wuheng had already learned how to reach the Origin Core Realm a long time ago?

If that was the case, then Xin Wuheng would be able to break through to the Origin Core Realm infinitely more easily than others.

What kind of secret did Xin Wuheng have?

Zhao Feng instinctively felt that it was unusual for Xin Wuheng to not have returned from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

Back then, Xin Wuheng's targeted the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance from the beginning, and he seemed to know more about it than everyone else.

While Zhao Feng had free time to cultivate, the skeletal Division Leader and even the little thieving cat were busy.

The skeletal Division Leader needed to control the repair array and refine the cursed ghost-corpses, while the little thieving cat supervised the process; only it had the ability to interact with all the beasts and instruct them to do certain tasks.

"Currently, the Hundred Corpse plan is extremely important. It can greatly increase our battle-power."

Zhao Feng told the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and the latter soon decided that Zhao Yufei would temporarily stop refining the ruins so she could take over the skeletal Division Leader's job of managing the array.

Although she didn't know anything about arrays, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit helped her.

That meant that the skeletal Division Leader could spend all its

time refining the cursed ghost-corpses.

Time passed slowly, and the number of ghost-corpses steadily increased.

Fifteen... sixteen... seventeen... twenty.

The main materials were the ghost-corpses from the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, which were the source of the curse.

On the other side, the three Void God Realms were using their power to attack the hole, but the repair array kept fixing it.

Zhao Feng sat on the Towering Tree Yao and entered a state of comprehension.

He didn't really need to do anything around the ruins. All he needed to do was occasionally use the Eye of Heaven to control some beasts to help out with hard labor.

“My soul-strength is completely comparable to a Sovereign, and it's reached the threshold of Origin Core Realm level intent. When I reach the peak True Lord Rank, I'll be able to reach the half-step Origin Core Realm in a single step.”

Zhao Feng spent most of his efforts on comprehension, and soon, one month passed.

At this point in time, the skeletal Division Leader had already refined ten more cursed ghost-corpses, summing up to a total of twenty-five – one quarter of the plan.

“With these ten extra corpses, the array's strength will greatly increase. Even normal half-step Origin Core Realms wouldn't be able to survive.”

The skeletal Division Leader was confident.

In the air above the mountain, the aura of the Spatial Splitting Array was more complete and powerful.

A faint silver hole appeared in the center of the array like an entrance to a cave.

“My Lords, the spatial hole has been stabilized. We can send a group of people to the Purple Saint Ruins, but we can only send in one Small Origin Core Realm, and the total number of people is limited.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s slightly tired voice sounded, and the eyes of the three Void God Realms flashed as they started to discuss with each other.

“Send in a strong Sovereign – one that can easily crush several normal Sovereigns.”

The golden skeleton suggested.

“Hehe, that’s right. Although that other skeleton is also at the Origin Core Realm, it’s extremely weak.”

The demonic lord licked his lips.

The Black Cliff Palace and the Moon Demon Palace both recommended their own Origin Core Realm experts, since this trip might mean they could take the most benefits.

“My Lords, let me go.”

“Grand Elder, I am enough to take care of that blue-haired brat and skeleton.”

Several Sovereigns below spoke. This was a great chance to show off.

Indeed, the strength of a Sovereign from a two-star sect was far greater than one from the Azure Flower Continent, and all the Sovereigns here believed that they could kill several Sovereigns if they were as weak as the skeletal Division Leader.

Chapter 544 - Elder Shui Yun

The three sects all recommended their own Sovereigns. Both the golden skeleton and the demonic lord had their choices in mind already.

“We didn’t have the result we wanted earlier. The first team we send must be able to stand their ground once they’re in the ruins.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ eyes scanned across the crowd.

Stand their ground?

The other two Void God Realm experts started to think.

“Stand their ground” didn’t necessarily require their battle-power to be the strongest.

There were many factors affecting a group’s overall strength. Intelligence, power, management, etc.

“Martial Aunt, leave the mission to me!”

A slightly fat youth whose cultivation had reached the Origin Core Realm suddenly shouted. His aura was stronger than most others.

It was Lu Tianyi.

Many people revealed wary expressions as they noticed Lu Tianyi. Although he only just reached the Origin Core Realm, the technique he was cultivating was stronger than others and, apparently, he was already able to fight against Sovereigns when he was only at the half-step Origin Core Realm. After he became a Sovereign himself, he defeated many Sovereigns of the older generation.

No one doubted his battle-power. He was taught by a Void God Realm, and he would have powerful hidden cards.

“Tianyi?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' gaze landed on Lu Tianyi and she faintly smiled as she shook her head, "I don't doubt your strength, but you're not the most suitable person for standing your ground."

Without any hesitation, she declined Lu Tianyi. Although he was unwilling, he couldn't change her decision.

"Looks like the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess has already made a choice."

The golden skeleton and the demonic lord looked at each other, and as they thought, the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' gaze landed on a calm female in blue.

"Elder Shui Yun."

The female in blue was calm and pretty. Her skin was as smooth as a baby's and snow-white. It was as if she wasn't from the world of humans.

Instantly, everyone's eyes turned toward her, and many males couldn't hide the light that passed through their eyes.

She was indeed a beauty.

"Her?"

The other two Void God Realm Kings furrowed their eyebrows, but they understood after thinking about it carefully.

"Elder Shui Yun is an extremely famous healer in the Tianlu Islands."

"Apparently Elder Shui Yun's team has completed several level-six dangerous missions with zero casualties, breaking a ten-thousand-year record."

The crowd discussed, and quite a few of them were puzzled since Elder Shui Yun was only a healer and the first group should have someone with great battle-power.

"She's not a bad choice."

The other two Void God Realms didn't reject her. According to the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' plan, the first group needed to hold their ground, so it would focus on "stability."

"Elder Shui Yun specializes in healing and managing her people. With her leading the group, there won't be many casualties."

The experts of the three sects finally agreed on Elder Shui Yun.

Apart from her, four other half-step Origin Core Realms and more than a dozen peak True Lord Ranks were chosen.

These choices were obviously only agreed upon through heated discussion and competition.

At last, a group of twenty stood in front of the spatial hole and waited for the "go" signal.

Within the mysterious canyon, Zhao Feng sat on the Towering Tree Yao and occasionally used the Eye of Heaven to inspect the place as well as control some beast hordes.

Over the past few days, he was comprehending the new eye-bloodline skill; taking items from thin air. In other words, transferring a certain item in the air into the dimension of his left eye.

At the beginning, the energy expenditure was quite heavy. Even after learning to control it better, it still required a lot of energy.

Luckily, Zhao Feng's soul-strength was at the level of a Sovereign now, so he could use it many times.

He soon started to perfect the move.

Shua!

With a thought, a drop of Origin Lifeforce appeared in Zhao Feng's palm.

Items taken to the dimension of his left eye could also be taken out.

Shua!

Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye, and the drop of Origin Lifeforce disappeared once more. In the next instant, the drop was floating in midair half a mile away.

This type of teleportation couldn't be detected.

"The dimension of my left eye is like a transfer station. I can put items in here, then teleport them to another place."

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Due to the fact that this ability expended a lot of his energy, he only practiced it four or five times a day at the max in order to maintain his peak form because he didn't know when the three sects might attack again.

In the afternoon of a certain day, Zhao Feng was just about to practice the ability of "teleporting items" again.

Hmm?

His God's Spiritual Eye suddenly sensed a strong disturbance in space coming from the middle of the mysterious canyon.

"Zhao Feng, watch out. The three sects are sending in experts through a spatial array."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice instantly sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

At the same time, the skeletal Division Leader, the little thieving cat, and Zhao Yufei all received the news, but they simply took defensive positions without panicking.

Weng~~

A hole appeared in the center of the canyon, and a powerful space-disturbing aura destroyed the nearby forest.

Anything in area that was below the Origin Core Realm was instantly killed.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Figures one after another flew out from the hole. Twenty or so auras appeared, with the weakest being at the peak True Lord Rank. Each one of them was stronger than Tiemo.

“One Sovereign, four half-step Origin Core Realms, and thirteen peak True Lord Ranks.”

Zhao Feng saw them clearly from far away. The group was led by a beauty who seemed helpless and weak.

“Zhe zhe, the three sects are pretty generous.... Sending in a beauty.”

The skeletal Division Leader came out from the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Weng~

The spatial array soon disappeared after the group came in.

“There’s only one Sovereign.”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader let out a breath. Luckily, the spatial hole could only send in one Sovereign at a time.

“Elder Shui Yun, Zhao Feng’s over there.”

Another pretty female in the group turned toward Zhao Feng. She seemed to be extremely familiar with the place.

“Ye Yanyu.”

Zhao Feng paused as he looked at the familiar figure.

At this moment in time, her face was filled with coldness and did nothing to hide her killing intent.

If it weren’t for the fact that Zhao Feng had a Sovereign next to him, she would’ve probably already charged over.

Three years had passed since then, and her cultivation had reached the half-step Origin Core Realm. She was now stronger

than Lu Tianyi was back then.

“Yanyu, we aren’t attacking right now.”

Elder Shui Yun smiled and gave off an aura which made Ye Yanyu calm down.

After that, she ordered the group to attack and destroy the nearby repair and Yuan Qi gathering arrays.

Boom!

The nearby arrays were utterly broken. The group was extremely efficient.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were surprised. Unexpectedly, the enemies didn’t immediately attack them.

One had to know that Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were only a mile away from Elder Shui Yun.

Afterwards, Elder Shui Yun ordered some of the experts to construct an array.

“They’re completely ignoring us?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression fell.

The enemy only had one Sovereign, so he wasn’t scared.

“Zhao Feng, they probably want to hold their ground here and construct an array that will connect with the outside world. At that time, there won’t be any restriction on the number and strength of the experts they can send in!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s urgent voice sounded.

“Go.”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader charged toward the group without hesitation.

“Elder Shui Yun, they’re coming!”

Ye Yanyu’s voice was urgent.

“Get ready to fight.”

Elder Shui Yun smiled. Her calm aura made the hearts of others speed up.

“Zhao Feng, leave that chick to me. This time, you take control of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s flaming eyes jumped with excitement.

Zhao Feng nodded his head as a black flag appeared in his hand.

Hu~~

The area within a hundred yards was instantly filled with the air of death as twenty-five cursed ghost-corpses appeared.

Zhao Feng didn’t rashly charge forward. He slowly pushed the array toward the group.

Sou!

At this moment, the skeletal Division Leader thrust a gold-and-silver claw toward Elder Shui Yun.

Sovereign versus Sovereign.

His target was directly toward Elder Shui Yun. After this long period of resting, the skeletal Division Leader’s strength had recovered and was about the same as its peak strength.

This blow alone was enough to kill a half-step Origin Core Realm from the Azure Flower Continent.

“Don’t even think about it.”

Ye Yanyu and the other three half-step Origin Core Realms snickered coldly and were about to block it.

“Let me.”

Elder Shui Yun smiled as her white hand lifted.

Bo~~

A bubble of water formed in her hand.

Crack!

Although the bubble seemed light and fragile, it contained the dense power of water and instantly smashed through the gold-and-silver claw.

The power and intent from the bubble made Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both jump up in fright.

Go!

Elder Shui Yun waved her hand once more, and the faded bubble turned into a stream of water that sent the skeletal Division Leader flying into the distance.

Chapter 545 - Perfection

The difference between the two Sovereigns was instantly revealed.

Elder Shui Yun used a bubble to send the skeletal Division Leader flying.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be surprised as he continued to control the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Bitch...!”

The skeletal Division Leader roared as it got up from the ground. It was a cultivator that had strengthened its bones, so it could ignore normal attacks even from half-step Origin Core Realms.

“Elder Shui Yun must be strong if she was the one chosen to lead this group, and she must have something that others don't.”

Zhao Feng's expression was solemn. He wasn't surprised that the skeletal Division Leader was defeated, but the magnitude of difference in strength was quite surprising.

Although the skeletal Division Leader hadn't fully recovered, it wasn't far from its peak. Even though it had the strength of a Sovereign, it was still sent flying with one move.

“Hahaha.... That skeleton is useless indeed.”

The three sects' experts watching started to laugh.

The morale of Elder Shui Yun's group rose.

“Elder Shui Yun, we should use this to our advantage and advance. Those two can be finished off easily.”

Ye Yanyu and company suggested to attack.

“No need.”

Elder Shui Yun stood motionless while a ripple of water appeared around her, and her eyes turned toward the dark clouds pushing

toward them.

This was the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh, "This Elder Shui Yun's pretty calm. She actually didn't continue to attack the skeletal Division Leader."

If Lu Tianyi or someone else that loved to battle were here, they most likely would've kept on attacking the skeletal Division Leader.

After all, the glory and fame of slaying a Sovereign was rather large, but that would have given Zhao Feng a chance to kill the remaining members of the group.

Sou!

The skeletal Division Leader flew over once more and waved its gold-and-silver whip, creating a huge phantom bone dragon that leapt at Elder Shui Yun.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within ten miles instantly roared as the strength of a Sovereign was shown.

"Go!"

Zhao Feng waved his black flag and a large amount of curse-power and hatred started to erode the area near Elder Shui Yun and company.

"Meaningless tricks."

Ye Yanyu and the other half-step Origin Core Realms used their techniques.

Shuuuuu!

When the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array came over, it was instantly shattered by several different kinds of lights.

Even the peak True Lord Ranks had battle-power comparable to an Azure Flower Continent half-step Origin Core Realm's, while Ye

Yanyu and the other three half-step Sovereigns could fight two or three half-step Origin Core Realms each.

When the four of them teamed up, they could even fight against a Sovereign.

“These people are probably all elites as well.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. He knew how strong the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was.

Normal True Lord Ranks would die if they entered the array, and even half-step Origin Core Realms would be killed.

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded through the air as a wave of death swept across several dozen miles.

“Fucking bitch!”

The skeletal Division Leader’s body flew out once more.

Wu~~

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array’s black mist within a couple miles faded in color, and Zhao Feng had to focus on stabilizing the array.

The skeletal Division Leader was absolutely crushed.

“Hahaha!”

Elder Shui Yun’s group laughed with disdain, and the four half-step Origin Core Realms almost charged into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to try to capture Zhao Feng.

“Stop!”

Elder Shui Yun shouted and once again stopped Ye Yanyu and company.

“Elder Shui Yun, we have the absolute advantage right now. Why don’t you just let us kill those two?”

One half-step Origin Core Realm was puzzled.

“Absolute advantage? Maybe, maybe not.”

Elder Shui Yun remained calm and analyzed the situation, “The Purple Saint Ruins is the enemy’s territory, and the main threat isn’t that skeleton but that Zhao Feng.”

At this moment in time, the skeletal Division Leader slowly got back up. It was probably injured. This time, it came back to the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and didn’t dare to attack rashly anymore. It was full of wariness toward Elder Shui Yun.

If it weren’t for the fact that Elder Shui Yun was wary of Zhao Feng and a couple other reasons, she would have killed the skeletal Division Leader already.

“Zhao Feng... a clash between Sovereigns will increase the damage to the hole.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit warned.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng’s heart dropped, and he couldn’t help but think of Elder Shui Yun more highly. She had an extremely clear mind and controlled the situation well. She focused on the overall situation and not the small matters.

In the outside world, above the mountains, the image showed the two forces facing each other. Elder Shui and her group clashed with the dark clouds. Ye Yanyu, the other three half-step Origin Core Realms, and the more-than-a-dozen peak True Lord Ranks stopped the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array’s erosion.

“Elder Shui Yun’s calm indeed. She’s perfect.”

“Every time she’s led a group, the fatalities have almost always been zero.”

The experts of the three sects exclaimed.

Pure Water Sacred Essence!

Elder Shui Yun suddenly sent a glow of light toward Ye Yanyu

and company. Anyone that had accidentally touched the power of the curse was instantly healed as good as new.

The entire group was unharmed.

What!?

The hearts of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader jumped.

“Looks like she saw through it....”

Although Zhao Feng’s Ghost Corpse Cursed Array didn’t seem to threaten Ye Yanyu and company, the invisible power of the curse had started to affect them.

Although a small amount wasn’t much of a threat, their lifeforce would be eroded over time and their battle-power would start to drop.

“Such a powerful healing technique. As long as her subordinates aren’t instantly slain, she can heal them.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart was moved.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader started to realize that Elder Shui Yun wasn’t a normal Sovereign.

“If I’m correct, she’s a healer who can hold ground.”

Zhao Feng suddenly understood and cursed.

Not far away, Elder Shui Yun smiled.

Time passed slowly, and soon, three days passed.

In that period of time, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both used the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, but they couldn’t handle her.

They both tried secret techniques, but Elder Shui Yun was perfect and none of her members were harmed.

As long as Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader stopped attacking, she would start to build the array to connect with the outside world.

Outside world, above the mountains:

“Elder Shui Yun has held her ground very well. We will be able to send in our next group after ten more days.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong smiled.

Everyone admired Elder Shui Yun. If she went all out, she had a 70-80% of killing both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader, but in the unknown Purple Saint Ruins, there was a risk to doing that, and Elder Shui Yun wanted to use the smallest price to defeat the enemy.

“After ten days, you will lead a group to support Elder Shui Yun.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ eyes turned to Lu Tianyi.

“Thank you, Martial Aunt.”

Lu Tianyi was overjoyed. He knew that she was giving him the chance to slay the enemy.

Elder Shui Yun was a healer and focused on stability. Lu Tianyi would be the perfect choice to send in next.

Within the mysterious canyon, the pressure that Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader faced became stronger.

“This Elder Shui Yun’s completely flawless.”

The skeletal Division Leader had a depressed expression while Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he sighed, “Looks like I need to use every possible method now.”

“Zhao Feng, use whatever method you have or else another group from the three sects will arrive.”

The skeletal Division Leader had a weird expression.

Shua!

With a flash of lightning, Zhao Feng disappeared from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Skeletal Division Leader, from now on, all you need to do is stall

them with the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

When this sentence had finished, Zhao Feng had landed on the Towering Tree Yao.

“Why did you run away again?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s scalp tingled.

The pressure it faced from blocking Elder Shui Yun and her group was extremely huge, but luckily, all Elder Shui Yun did was glance at Zhao Feng.

Hu~

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and started to attack the invaders.

However, with Elder Shui Yun and the four half-step Origin Core Realm experts there, the skeletal Division Leader’s offense obviously didn’t amount to much.

What’s that Zhao Feng thinking?

The skeletal Division Leader cursed in its heart.

Right at this moment, it felt a powerful and heavy mental energy pressure in the air above.

Hmm?

Elder Shui Yun and company couldn’t help but raise their heads and jump in fright at what they saw.

Shua!

A transparent blue Eye of Heaven had appeared in the sky, which looked down coldly at the group. They felt an extremely strong pressure descend upon them.

“What a strong mental energy aura. Has Zhao Feng’s soul-strength reached a Sovereign level?”

Elder Shui Yun was shocked and felt uneasy.

In the air, the Eye of Heaven revealed a cold and gruesome intent.

The mental energy pressure kept on rising, and it froze the heavens and earth.

Zhao Feng's soul-strength was completely comparable to a Sovereign's and, after merging with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, it was even slightly stronger than a normal Small Origin Core Realm Sovereign's.

In theory, under this state, Zhao Feng's secret eye-bloodline technique could inspect normal Sovereigns.

Chapter 546 - Beast King

“Eye of Illusion – Maze!”

The transparent Eye of Heaven seemed to become extremely attractive and alluring.

Fueled with the soul-strength of a Sovereign, the invisible power of illusions filled the air.

Shua!

The members of the invading group felt their hearts shake and, in the next instant, the mysterious canyon disappeared and the dark mist faded from sight.

The group was teleported to an ancient city that was covered in white mist and had a complex layout just like a maze. Apart from Elder Shui Yun who occasionally struggled with the illusion, the others all started to try to find the exit in this maze.

Hmm?

The eyes of the skeletal Division Leader lit up, “What a powerful mental energy technique!”

Using this chance, the skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and sent the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array toward the group.

Hu~~

The powerful mist full of hatred and curse-power succeeded in eroding the group’s members, but Ye Yanyu and company all harrumphed. Although they were in the maze, they instinctively circulated their Qi of True Spirit after feeling the power of the curse and the air of death.

At this moment in time, only Elder Shui Yun succeeded in resisting against the Illusion Maze.

In the outside world, above the mountains:

Not good!

The image that the three sects' experts saw made their expressions change drastically.

“What a powerful mental energy illusion!”

“His illusion technique, after merging with the Towering Tree Yao, can threaten Sovereigns.”

Even some Sovereigns were shocked because Elder Shui Yun was quite strong among the ranks of the Small Origin Core Realms, and she specialized in defense.

If even Elder Shui Yun could only barely resist Zhao Feng's mental energy illusion, then many other Sovereigns present were very likely to fall for it.

The stalemate was instantly broken.

The strength of Zhao Feng's soul was already comparable to a Sovereign, and after merging with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, it was even stronger than normal a Small Origin Core Realm's. Therefore, when he used the Eye of Heaven, he was able to instantly make the enemy fall for his illusion.

Hu~~~

With the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's erosion, many peak True Lord Ranks of the group were starting to get injured.

“Hahaha! Zhao Feng, why didn't you use this powerful move earlier?”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag, creating dragons made from the dark mist that attacked the group, and it purposely aimed at Elder Shui Yun.

Of course, the skeletal Division Leader didn't think about how many more terrifying methods the three Void God Realms had up their sleeves. The more strength they had, the better.

“Earth-Grade weapon – Green Water Fallen Pearl!”

Elder Shui Yun opened her mouth and spat out a slightly tattered pearl the size of a swan egg.

The pearl was surrounded in a beautiful haze of water and, the instant it appeared, all Spiritual-Grade weapons started to tremble in fear.

“That woman also has an incomplete Earth-Grade weapon!”

The skeletal Division Leader exclaimed as the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was absorbed by an immeasurable force.

Bo~~

A ripple of water spread across an area of a hundred yards and enveloped everyone in the group. The group’s experts then started to show signs of struggling out of the illusion.

“Hmm? This tattered Earth-Grade weapon can even calm others’ minds.”

Zhao Feng soon discovered another ability of the pearl.

“Green Sky Water Border!”

Elder Shui Yun reached out, and the barrier of water stabilized as it pushed out the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

After completing all that, Elder Shui Yun let out a breath.

So that’s how it is.

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart dropped.

Zhao Feng’s mental energy technique was incredibly strong and forced the three sects’ group into desperation, but Elder Shui Yun used an incomplete Earth-Grade weapon that had a strong protective ability.

“With the Green Sky Water Border there, even Sovereigns would find it hard to break through. Although my Illusion can threaten them, I can’t kill any of them, so it’s just a waste of my energy.”

Zhao Feng’s expression became grim.

Elder Shui Yun didn't try to break through Zhao Feng's mental energy illusion. After all, the latter specialized in eye-bloodline techniques and had a powerful soul-strength.

She used this defensive state to "ignore" Zhao Feng's attack.

Under the Eye of Heaven state, Zhao Feng's expenditure of energy would obviously be quite large, so he definitely wouldn't be able to last very long.

"Hehe, indeed worthy of being elites of two-star sects."

A light laugh sounded in their souls.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven in the sky suddenly disappeared and Elder Shui Yun let out a breath, but before she could calm down, another, even bigger Eye of Heaven appeared in the sky.

The higher up it was, the further it could see.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng's sight spread across the entire Purple Saint Ruins.

What's Zhao Feng doing?

The skeletal Division Leader murmured in his heart.

Elder Shui Yun and the spectators didn't understand.

"Start!"

A cold and emotionless voice sounded in the air.

In the next instant, an extremely strong source of mental energy was unleashed by the Eye of Heaven, which spread across the entire ruins.

Roar! Wu~~~ Si!!!

Tons of beasts within two thousand miles started to howl and roar.

A surge of beast hordes near the mysterious canyon started to

charge toward the group.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The earth shook as countless figures of both big and small beasts charged over.

“So... many....”

Ye Yanyu and company only just awoke, and they couldn't help but shout as they saw the waves of beasts coming from all directions.

In their vision, hundreds and thousands of beasts charged toward them without fear of death.

“Battle!”

The hearts of Ye Yanyu and company shook as they used their secret techniques to slay the gargantuan beast horde.

Peng!!! Bam~~~~

A large number of beasts were instantly killed and pushed outside the Green Sky Water Border, unable to threaten them.

“Hmm?”

Elder Shui Yun found that part of the beast horde charged into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

It was obvious that, using these beasts, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's strength would rise dramatically.

Huuu~~~~

The mist from the array became denser, and blood-colored flames appeared as its power continued to rise.

The invisible power of curses and hatred finally managed to slightly push into the Green Sky Water Border.

At the same time, flashing golden lights blinked in the sky alongside thunderous booms and the screeches of birds.

“That’s...!”

Elder Shui Yun’s pupils contracted as she revealed a look of shock.

In the air, thousands of Golden Lightning Birds were flying over. The weakest of these Golden Lightning Birds were merely at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm, but there were dozens of True Lord Ranks.

And amongst the Golden Lightning Birds, there was one terrifying aura that caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to howl.

This beast king had a wingspan of forty or fifty yards; it was like a small mountain that left an enormous shadow wherever it went.

“A Sovereign beast!”

Ye Yanyu and company felt their hearts tremble. They felt lightning flash throughout the sky and piercing screeches that made their blood churn.

“What’s going on!!? Zhao Feng managed to control such an enormous beast horde.”

“How can he control so many beasts at once?”

The experts of the three sects had open mouths.

In the image, the Golden Lightning Birds could be counted by the thousands, and apart from the Golden Lightning Bird King, there were also dozens of True Lord Rank birds and several hundred True Spirit Realms.

Qiu! Qiu! Qiu! Qiu!

The Golden Lightning Birds were like bolts of lightning as they descended.

Boi~ Bo~ Bo~

The Green Sky Water Border that protected the group started to shake and become dimmer.

Boom!

The Golden Lightning Bird King sent out an earth-shaking arc of lightning.

An attack from a Sovereign beast!

The skeletal Division Leader's heart shook. The Golden Lightning Bird King's strength was even stronger than the skeletal Division Leader's own when it was at its peak.

Booom~~~~~ Bam!!

The Green Sky Water Border shook as currents of lightning passed through it, making the experts of the three sects feel numb.

“How did Zhao Feng control such a massive beast horde?”

The skeletal Division Leader's soul shook. Of course, it didn't forget to use the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to absorb the blood essence from the beasts. The array finally started to suppress the Green Sky Water Border with the help of the Golden Lightning Birds.

At this moment in time, the tide had turned. The Eye of Heaven controlled countless flying beasts that covered half the sky.

“Hmph! By controlling just one beast ‘king’, he can order its entire species around.”

The Eye of Heaven was filled with coldness as it looked down.

Zhao Feng had only focused on the king among beasts, and the Golden Lightning Bird King had one of the highest number of beasts among its species.

This king was the ruler of its species, and Zhao Feng was easily able to control it after merging with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Another reason he chose this beast horde was that they were agile and quick.

Such an enormous number of beasts could destroy any force

below a one-star sect or wipe out a great country and several strong countries with ease.

Peng~~~~

The Golden Lightning Bird King attacked several times more and, with the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array pressuring as well, the Green Sky Water Border dimmed and several cracks appeared.

“Get ready to retreat!”

Elder Shui Yun’s face went white as she sent down this order through gritted teeth. At this point in time, she couldn’t support the Green Sky Water Border anymore.

Chapter 547 - Victorious

“Get ready to retreat!”

Facing the uncountable number of Golden Lightning Birds, even Elder Shui Yun couldn't maintain her calm.

The Green Sky Water Border could break at any moment, and, although Elder Shui Yun was strong and had an incomplete Earth-Grade weapon, her power was limited in comparison to the several thousand Golden Lightning Birds.

Furthermore, the skeletal Division Leader was managing the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and slowly crushing the Green Sky Water Border. The invisible power of the curse had already entered their bodies.

“Hehe, want to run? Do you think it'll be that easy?”

The Eye of Heaven looked down with a faint glint.

Zhao Feng was in control of a king of the Golden Lightning Bird species.

Qiu Qiu Qiu~~~~

Several thousand lightning birds used ranged attacks to assault the Green Sky Water Border.

The Golden Lightning Bird King was even more dominating; its every attack caused the barrier to shake despite Elder Shui Yun's powerful cultivation technique and incomplete Earth-Grade item.

“Yanyu! Lead the others and charge out! I'll cover you!”

Elder Shui Yun's hand radiated with a blue light.

Weng~

The Green Water Fallen Pearl in front of her released a surge of water that swept across several miles. Everything within the area was filled with water, as if it had turned into an ocean.

Bo~~

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's mist dimmed by more than half, and its power decreased.

Bo~~~~

Throngs of lightning birds in the sky were shattered and crushed.

This enormous attack also caused the hole, and even space itself, to tremble.

“An incomplete Earth-Grade weapon is so strong in the hands of a Sovereign?”

The Eye of Heaven in the sky seemed to be wary.

The blow just now by Elder Shui Yun was enough to wipe out the entire Broken Moon Clan and kill everyone within. Using one move to destroy an entire clan, was that still the power of a human?

The Towering Tree Yao not far away yelled as it was injured.

Even though Zhao Feng had told the lightning birds to maintain a certain amount of distance, a thousand of them were still injured or killed.

After using that attack, Elder Shui Yun's face went pale-white, then red again. However, she didn't stop at all in this critical moment.

“Die, you bastard!”

Elder Shui Yun was surrounded by a ripple of water as she killed the nearby beasts then charged toward the Golden Lightning Bird King.

Straight toward the Beast King!

“If you want to fight, then let's fight!”

Zhao Feng focused entirely on controlling the Golden Lightning Bird King. He used its agility to his advantage as the two fought in

the sky.

“Kill!”

The other members of the three sects charged out.

Luckily for them, Zhao Feng was focused on controlling the Golden Lightning Bird King and fighting with Elder Shui Yun.

In the air, Elder Shui Yun and the Golden Lightning Bird King clashed, and the remaining waves of their battle swept across ten miles.

Due to the fact that the hole was a major weak point of the ruins, Zhao Feng directed the battle toward the outer edges of the mysterious canyon, and Elder Shui Yun had to follow. If she didn't take care of the Golden Lightning Bird King, the others wouldn't be able to escape.

“This woman is really strong.”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and made the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array absorb the blood essence of the beasts nearby before attacking Elder Shui Yun from below.

That meant that Elder Shui Yun had to fight two Sovereigns at once while also fighting one or two thousand beasts.

Above the mountain, the spectating experts held their breath.

The battle in front of their eyes was too shocking. Even someone as strong as Elder Shui Yun was in danger.

“Skeletal Division Leader, kill the others.”

Zhao Feng's voice sounded.

“Okay.”

The skeletal Division Leader directed the array toward Ye Yanyu and the others while Zhao Feng also controlled a few lightning birds to stop them from running away.

“Shameless bastard!”

Elder Shui Yun's face went cold as she glanced at the Eye of Heaven.

To protect the members of her group, she used an Earth-Grade weapon and a large-radius skill, causing her to expend a lot of energy, and currently, she was using large amounts of Yuan Qi as she fought the beast horde. Yet, while Zhao Feng controlled the Golden Lightning Bird King, he didn't clash with her head-on and ordered the skeletal Division Leader to kill the others.

“Arghhh!”

A scream came from the other side.

The first casualty finally appeared as a peak True Lord Rank fell.

Although the fallen True Lord Rank was even stronger than Tiemo, he died a horrible death.

“Hehehe....”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and its gold-and-silver whip as it charged toward the group.

The curse had already started to affect them, causing their blood essence to slowly weaken.

At this moment in time, the skeletal Division Leader and the beasts had the upper hand.

“Water Spirit Divine Change!”

Elder Shui Yun's face went pale-white, and cold intent appeared on her face.

Di! Da!

Elder Shui Yun was covered in a blue light that seemed to twist and turn in the air. Incredibly, her body seemed to merge as one with the blue light, becoming liquid-like.

Qiu!

Lightning struck Elder Shui Yun's body, but her liquefied form

seemed to take no damage.

“What kind of secret technique is that!?”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. In that state, Elder Shui Yun’s body seemed to actually turn into water.

Weng~~

Furthermore, her body grew by a couple yards. In this state, she seemed to become a god of water and her battle-power doubled.

Boom!

A flood of water rolled across more than a dozen miles, and hundreds of birds were dying every moment.

The Golden Lightning Bird King yelled in pain as it was hit, but Zhao Feng was still doing his best to use its agility to his advantage.

“Bastard, die!”

Elder Shui Yun was like a goddess as she summoned the power of nature.

Within a couple breaths, the Golden Lightning Bird King screamed as it was slain by Elder Shui Yun.

At this point in time, more than half of the lightning birds had been killed, and after the beast king died, the remaining beasts all started to run away.

Hu~

Elder Shui Yun let out a breath as her body started to condense.

After returning to her normal state, her face became as white as paper and she felt fatigued.

It was obvious that, although the Water Spirit Divine Change had unparalleled defense, a heavy price was required to use it. Furthermore, she had already used a lot of energy before using it.

“Wind Lightning Eye Flame!”

The Eye of Heaven flashed with a purple fire.

Whoosh!

A half-transparent purple-and-azure fire that radiated an aura of Destruction hit the weakened Elder Shui Yun.

“Not good!”

The experts watching in the outside world exclaimed.

The terrifying Wind Lightning Eye Flame instantly engulfed Elder Shui Yun.

Bam!

Elder Shui Yun’s body fell from the sky and crashed into a mountain, creating a hundred-yard-deep hole.

This Wind Lightning Eye Flame was the strongest eye-bloodline flame he had ever used in his life.

“That eye-bloodline flame is probably enough to kill normal Sovereigns.”

The heart of the skeletal Division Leader twitched.

At this moment in time, Ye Yanyu, the other group members, and the spectators outside were dead-silent.

“Elder Shui Yun....”

Ye Yanyu and company glanced unwillingly at the hole.

Bo~

A ripple of water appeared from within the hole, and a scorched figure flew out.

“That person...”

The figure was smoking and scorched. Was this still the virtuous Elder Shui Yun?

“Re...treat!”

Elder Shui Yun managed to spit out as the scorch marks started

to fade and slowly recover.

A while later, Elder Shui Yun caught up to Ye Yanyu and company, but her figure was still gruesome.

“Find a place to recover first.”

Elder Shui Yun’s body swayed, but she forced herself to heal the others.

At this point in time, more than half of the group had been injured or killed.

Zhao Feng used the Eye of Heaven to control some nearby beasts and teamed up with the skeletal Division Leader to pursue them.

“Zhe zhe zhe... bitch, I’ll make sure you understand what humiliation is once I catch you.”

The skeletal Division Leader kept on attacking them with a smug expression.

If this continued, it was very likely that Elder Shui Yun and company might all be killed as the former was extremely injured and her battle-power had dropped to the bottom.

Right at this moment in time, a voice sounded in the skeletal Division Leader’s head, “Stop.”

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven disappeared.

“Zhao Feng, victory is waiting for us. I can catch that bitch alive....”

The skeletal Division Leader said unwillingly as it thought about how it had been utterly defeated by Elder Shui Yun earlier and now had the perfect opportunity to return the favor.

However, no matter how it groaned or moaned, it didn’t go against Zhao Feng’s order.

It knew that Zhao Feng’s Eye of Heaven’s control of the situation

was better than its own.

Chapter 548 - Lu Tianyi's group

The skeletal Division Leader returned to the location of the Towering Tree Yao a while later.

On the branch of the tree, Zhao Feng had a pale expression, and sweat could be seen on his forehead. Even the Towering Tree Yao seemed weak.

The skeletal Division Leader understood when it saw this. At the same time, it started to think. Zhao Feng was the weakest it had ever seen him.

Zhao Feng had expended a lot of energy, and if he continued for a bit longer, he would have nothing left.

“Master, if we had held on just a bit longer, we could’ve killed them all.”

The skeletal Division Leader said somewhat regretfully.

Zhao Feng didn’t use all his strength, so the skeletal Division Leader had no chance to turn the tide.

“Skeletal Division Leader, I didn’t continue because I was wary of you. Even if I have no energy left, you won’t have a chance.”

Zhao Feng glanced at the skeletal Division Leader and its heart jumped. It seemed that none of its thoughts could be hidden from Zhao Feng.

“Then, Master means...?”

The skeletal Division Leader said carefully.

Being in the Purple Saint Ruins and teaming up with the Towering Tree Yao, Zhao Feng’s power was almost heaven-defying; he could control any beast with his Eye of Heaven.

“If we killed that group, the price we’d pay would be huge.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes looked up toward the sky.

The expressions of the three sects' spectators froze. Zhao Feng seemed to be looking right at them.

“Luckily, Elder Shui Yun specializes in healing. If it was a normal Sovereign, they might’ve died already.”

“No matter what, she was able to survive.”

The members of the three sects discussed.

Although Elder Shui Yui lost, her calm attitude made others feel admiration. After all, the enemy they were facing was a monster.

When the spatial hole stabilized once more, they could send in a more powerful group that was geared more toward fighting.

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' expression was calm, but everything that happened made all the three sects' members become more solemn.

During the next couple days, Zhao Feng didn't allow the skeletal Division Leader to pursue Elder Shui and company. Instead, they focused on fixing the repair array and constructing Yuan Qi arrays.

The skeletal Division Leader's main task was still to craft the cursed ghost-corpses, and Zhao Yufei also helped build some arrays.

Within three days' time, Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power had recovered a lot and he could control some beasts to help out again.

In that period of time, Elder Shui Yun and company were still recovering. The former's injury was too severe, so even though she specialized in healing, it would take her a long time to return to her peak.

Furthermore, the other members had all been eroded by the power of the curse. Elder Shui Yun needed to help them purify it, and she had to spend a lot of her energy in the process.

If it were a normal Sovereign instead of Elder Shui Yun, they would be unable to get rid of the curse-power at all.

She couldn't just not do anything, otherwise at least half of the group would die.

On top of that, Elder Shui Yun felt uneasy. It was as if there was an eye watching them from somewhere.

Finally, on the fourth day, the group faced danger. Four or five beast hordes surrounded the valley they were healing in.

Boom~~~~

Hundreds upon thousands of beasts soon turned the canyon into flat ground.

The beast hordes were led by half-step Origin Core Realm beasts that kept on annoying them, so Elder Shui Yun's group was forced to fight.

For the next couple days, this situation would happen all the time, so they were unable to rest.

These beasts didn't act normally. They had high intelligence.

Some of them even had special talents. For example, some beasts could jump out from the ground while others could turn invisible. Some specialized in mental energy and released deadly poisons.

After all, the Purple Saint Ruins was extremely ancient, so there were many weird beasts.

On the fifth day, the group had its first casualties.

Elder Shui Yun helped the surviving members and healed them. She was exhausted.

Zhao Feng's ambushes and tactics were extremely cunning. He aimed at the weaker members of the group instead of Elder Shui Yun.

Elder Shui Yun's attitude and strength were impenetrable. Zhao Feng admired her, however, he targeted the weak points of the group, which meant that Elder Shui Yun couldn't focus on healing herself. As time passed, more and more casualties appeared.

At the end, even the Eye of Heaven would ambush them from time to time.

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

Azure Lightning Slash!

Illusion Maze!

Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven either forced the group into desperation or took a life away.

Members died every day. At the end, only Elder Shui Yun, Ye Yanyu, and another half-step Origin Core Realm were left.

The original twenty members had become three.

"This Zhao Feng.... All he's doing is thinking about how to torture us?"

Ye Yanyu and company hadn't had a good night's rest yet. They had to be on guard at every moment.

Of the remaining three, Elder Shui Yun only had fifty percent of her Yuan Qi left, and the other two weren't much better off.

In the outside world, above the mountains, the expressions of the three Void God Realm Kings started to become solemn.

"If he tried his best, Zhao Feng could've killed them already, but he hasn't done so."

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess said in a heavy tone.

It wasn't hard to see that Zhao Feng spent most of his efforts on repairing the three major holes. Although it seemed like Elder Shui Yun and company were facing heavy disturbances and torture, that was only Zhao Feng annoying them in his spare time.

On average, it happened twice or thrice a day, and it didn't even use much of Zhao Feng's energy.

"My Lords, the smaller the holes are, the harder it is to open a spatial hole."

Grandmaster Yin Kong sent over some bad news, and the expressions of all three Void God Realms changed slightly.

“About how many more times can we send people over?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess asked.

“A minimum of one more and a maximum of twice, but if this continues, the chances of the third group making it over will be pretty low.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong sighed as he watched the scenery within the image.

This Zhao Feng has such a strong grasp of the situation.

He didn't think too much about a momentary victory by finishing off Elder Shui Yun and company. His main focus was on the major holes while only annoying Elder Shui Yun and company in his spare time.

Weng~~

The image finally started to become unstable and blurry.

“What's going on!?”

“The image is slightly blurry!”

The spectators of the three sects exclaimed.

At this moment, the three holes were finally starting to make some headway on the repairs.

“Brother Zhao Feng, about 60-70% of the hole in the mysterious canyon has been fixed while the other two are about 80-90% of the way done. Some other obvious flaws are also being fixed.”

Zhao Yufei's voice sounded.

The reason the mysterious canyon was only 60-70% fixed was due to the fact that Sovereigns had fought here, and the three Void God Realms had used some of their power here. Therefore, the repairing speed of this place was the slowest.

“Looks like the next group will also appear from here.”

Zhao Feng slowly closed his eyes. Over the past couple days, even though he was recovering, he still spent some time on comprehension.

After touching the intent of Sovereigns, he started to understand more about the purple-colored lightning.

Apart from that, the Water Spirit Divine Change had also been inspected by Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

“The Water Spirit Divine Change uses a unique Water bloodline to turn the user's solid state into a liquid state. This technique seems incredible, but humans originally consist of 80% water....”

Zhao Feng started to comprehend.

He copied the theory behind Elder Shui Yun's Water Spirit Divine Change, and now all he needed to do was copy the actual technique.

Because Zhao Feng had a Water bloodline himself, his progress in the Water Spirit Divine Change was extremely fast.

To keep it a secret, he hid within the branches of the Towering Tree Yao.

Time flew by quickly. It had been half a month since Elder Shui Yun and company came into the ruins.

Over the last half a month, Zhao Feng understood one-fifth of the purple-colored lightning, and his mental energy started to touch the Origin Core Realm level.

After all, he had merged with the Towering Tree Yao for a long time, and he fought with a Sovereign.

“Apart from my cultivation, which is advancing toward the peak True Lord Rank, my other aspects already aren't much different from a normal Sovereign, and they may even have the advantage in some areas.”

Zhao Feng felt like he had improved a lot.

In this course of time, thirty-eight cursed ghost-corpses had been crafted and, with the addition of these corpses, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's strength would increase dramatically.

On this day, there was a disturbance in space within the mysterious canyon.

Weng~~

A silver hole appeared in the center of the canyon.

“Zhao Feng, watch out. The second group is arriving through that hole.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit warned.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

More than a dozen powerful auras jumped out from the hole.

The leader was a slightly fat, lazy youth, whose aura had reached the Origin Core Realm and was much stronger than normal Sovereigns.

It was Lu Tianyi.

Chapter 549 - Zhao Feng's Welcome Gift

Lu Tianyi's group had one Sovereign, three half step Origin Core Realms and ten peak True Lord Ranks.

The number this time was smaller than last time.

From this one could see that Zhao Feng's repairing already had an effect but these people all had powerful auras and were stronger than others of the same cultivation.

“Zhao Feng, come out and die!”

Lu Tianyi's eyes were filled with cold killing intent and he locked onto Zhao Feng straight away.

Battle intent surged amongst the members behind him.

It was obvious that this group was led by Lu Tianyi, a battle maniac.

Amongst the group was a beautiful young girl who had the symbol of a moon on her forehead and her purple hair blew in the wind.

Her every smile seemed to be filled with magic.

Mysterious, unique, special.

She was “Zhuang Wan'er” from the Moon Demon Palace and had entered the second floor of the Treasured Palace with Zhao Feng before and received a powerful inheritance.

“Lu Tianyi, we can meet up with Elder Shui Yun first and plan from the start.”

Zhuang Wan'er took out a jade pendant and put her Qi of True Spirit into it.

However, Lu Tianyi didn't bother with her and glared at Zhao Feng with cold eyes.

Now that he had seen his foe, he was filled with hatred.

Thinking back how he had suppressed Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao, he had still lost.

He remembered the pain of the scorpion being stuck in his throat.

“Relax.”

Lu Tianyi spoke in a deep tone: “I have a killing card on him and even without it I can kill him easily.”

After saying that his body started to radiate Yuan Qi and seemed to become the centre of the world.

Many people behind him licked their lips and the battle seemed to start.

Under this situation even Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao felt a massive pressure.

“What a strong aura....”

The Skeleton Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl felt his heart shake.

He guessed that the second group of the three sects had probably arrived.

“Hehe, how can I not give you all a present?”

Zhao Feng sat still and wasn't scared.

As soon as he finished saying this his God's Spiritual Eye sent a whisp of mysterious mental energy into the ground.

Huang!

The earth below Lu Tianyi started to shake and a loud roar came from below.

Crack!

The ground in the middle of the mysterious canyon exploded and an ancient aura seeped out.

“Not good!”

The group became unstable and felt unable to breathe from the pressure.

Even someone as strong as Lu Tianyi felt their boy's become heavy.

“Everybody watch out, there's probably a Sovereign level beast hiding here.....”

Zhuang Wan'er exclaimed and instinctively flew up.

Wu~~~

A roar sounded from the crack.

Boom~

A terrifying suction force came from the crack.

“Noooooooo!”

“Arghh---”

The group started to panic.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

In the blink of an eye, half of the group had been pulled underground.

Wah! Wah!

Only a couple people were able to withstand the suction but all spat out blood.

Apart from Lu Tianyi, all the others were severely injured.

Amongst them Zhuang Wan'er wasn't as injured but still spat out a mouthful of blood.

“That's... that's!!!”

The hearts of everyone trembled as they looked at the crack.

Wu~~

A ten yard tall stone giant crawled out from the hole and its body was created by a yellow brown stone.

This stone giant seemed to be of an ancient race and its cultivation had reached the Sovereign level. The pressure from it alone already caused the group to lose half their members.

“Hehe, are you satisfied with this welcome gift?”

Zhao Feng had a faint smile on his face.

How would he have not made any preparations after knowing that they would arrive here?

The outside world might be able to see the normal actions but this stone giant had been hidden in the ground and unable to be detected.

Without any preparations Lu Tianyi’s group suffered heavy casualties the moment they appeared.

Above the mountains in the outside world.

The expressions of all three Void God Realm King’s changed dramatically.

This second group was a turning point but the fight hadn’t even started and Lu Tianyi’s group had lost half their members.

Apart from Lu Tianyi and Zhuang Wan’er, all the others were severely injured and unable to fight at their peak.

“Kill!”

Zhao Feng lightly said as he merged with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul to control the stone giant and charge towards Lu Tianyi and company.

Roar!

The stone giant radiated a heavy pulling force as its fists smashed towards Lu Tianyi and company.

Bam! Boom!

Before the attack even arrived, one or two people were crushed by the power and killed.

“Fuck off!”

Lu Tianyi roared and sent an sea of gold lights that lit up everything within ten miles.

Ding Ding Ding -----

The stone giant was engulfed by countless lights but its body sparkles appeared on where it was hit.

Even Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao far away were attacked.

The countless golden lights were extremely sharp and seemed to be able to devour everything in its path.

Bo~~

A ripple of water appeared around Zhao Feng and stopped the golden lights whereas the Towering Tree Yao became filled with marks and holes.

This was just the remaining attack from Lu Tianyi.

“The stone giant’s defense is extremely strong and seems to have a bloodline similar to Shi Chengtian’s but more pure.”

Zhao Feng sighed.

Lu Tianyi was indeed worthy of being one of the three sects’ top geniuses. Just the damage alone just then was stronger than Elder Shui Yun’s.

Jiang---- Boom!

Lu Tianyi and the stone giant clashed together and sent waves of destruction across more than a dozen miles.

“Arghhhh!”

More cries came from the group.

Zhao Feng purposely directed the stone giant towards the others and in just a breath or two, only Lu Tianyi and Zhuang Wan'er were still alive.

The others had all died.

This situation was extremely horrible for the three sects.

“Zhuang Wan'er, you meet up with Elder Shui Yun first. I'm going to pay back for what he did to me back then.”

Lu Tianyi pushed Zhuang Wan'er out a mile or two.

Seeing that the others had all died, Lu Tianyi's eyes went blood red and used his bloodline power, causing his strength to surge and push back the stone giant.

“Lu Tianyi is terrifying. Normal Sovereign's in the Azure Flower Continent probably aren't able to take a couple hits by him.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but cluck his tongue.

Back then he didn't spar with Lu Tianyi but used the little thieving cat to throw the scorpion into Lu Tianyi's body.

At this moment in time, Lu Tianyi's battle power rose and even the stone giant who had an ancient bloodline couldn't keep up.

“Unfortunately, this stone giant has been sleeping for too long and although its defense is strong, only 70% of its battle power can be utilised.”

Zhao Feng directed Lu Tianyi further away from the hole. Luckily most of the hole had been fixed and was able to withstand a clash between Sovereigns.

“Master, let me out. I should be able to take down this brat.”

The Skeleton Division Leader said.

Over the past period, the number of cursed ghost corpses had reached thirty eight and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Arrays' strength would've risen to another level.

“There’s no need to rush.”

Zhao Feng shook his head with a smile.

After merging with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, not too much of his energy was expended in controlling this giant.

This stone giant was the strongest existence in the mysterious canyon and was stronger than the Towering Tree Yao and the ancient scorpion.

Zhao Feng had detected its present last time he had came but didn’t dare to touch it.

To stop the second round of danger from the three sects, Zhao Feng had used a while to control the stone giant.

It could be said that apart from the Purple Saint Partial Spirit, no third person knew this secret.

Peng--- Booom! Bang!

Lu Tianyi and the stone giant fought and the victor wouldn’t be decided within a short amount of time.

In terms of battle power Lu Tianyi had the advantage but the stone giant’s defense was too strong and could take the blows of normal Sovereigns head on.

“Lu Tianyi’s too rushed.”

“We can’t blame him. Who knew that Zhao Feng would’ve prepared a stone giant?”

The experts watching sighed.

If Lu Tianyi decided to first meet up with Elder Shui Yun, the situation wouldn’t be this bad but being a genius, Lu Tianyi wouldn’t admit defeat so easily, Furthermore, the person he hated was right in front of him.

Within the mysterious canyon, the fight had entered a fiery stage and although the stone giant was disadvantaged, it kept on stalling

Lu Tianyi with its suction force.

Sweat started to appear on Lu Tianyi's forehead.

His battle power was ignited through the use of bloodline power and couldn't last too long.

“Earth grade weapon, Sky Tooth Wolf Moon Blade!”

A cold light flashed through Lu Tianyi's eyes as a dark silver blade with the head of a growling wolf as the handle appeared on his hand.

It was a complete Earth grade weapon.

The second it appeared Zhao Feng felt the Ice Imperial Spear within his bloodline give off an excited feeling and some of its restricted power seemed to awaken.

“Complete Earth grade weapon? Is this your killing card?”

Zhao Feng felt the Ice Imperial Spear give off a chilling coldness and excitement appeared in his eyes. He didn't think that Lu Tianyi would have a complete Earth grade weapon which could awaken some mysterious power in the Ice Imperial Spear.

Even his bloodline seemed to be ignited.

Chapter 550 - Earth-Grade Weapon

This was the first time Zhao Feng had seen a complete Earth-Grade weapon.

In the Azure Flower Continent, an Earth-Grade weapon ended a dynasty. They were legendary items even in the outside world.

“Die!”

A scarlet-purple wolf jumped out of Lu Tianyi’s Sky Tooth Wolf Moon Blade and caused the air to tremble. This strike seemed to become the only thing in the world as the scarlet-purple wolf released an imperial aura.

The color of the sky changed from this blow. Countless beings in the Purple Saint Ruins trembled in fear.

“So, this is the true power of an Earth-Grade weapon?”

Zhao Feng sat unmoving and felt that it was becoming hard to breathe.

It was like a mortal facing an earthquake. An individual’s power was infinitesimal in comparison.

“A complete Earth-Grade weapon increases one’s strength way too much. Over half of the Sovereigns in the Azure Flower Continent would be killed by this strike.”

The skeletal Division Leader within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl shook.

An Earth-Grade weapon’s true power could only be utilized in the hands of a Sovereign.

Sovereigns in the Azure Flower Continent only had incomplete Earth-Grade weapons, which were nowhere near as strong as Lu Tianyi’s complete one. Furthermore, Lu Tianyi came from a two-and-a-half-star sect; his cultivation techniques and skills surpassed Sovereigns from the Azure Flower Continent.

Beng~

The wolf engulfed the stone giant.

“Lie down!”

Zhao Feng ordered the stone giant to turn into a stone ball in order to minimize the damage, but even then, an extremely deep gash was left on its body and rocks started to fall off the wound.

If it were another Sovereign facing such a blow head-on, they would be severely injured, if not dead. However, since the stone giant’s defense was far stronger than others, it was able to survive.

“Sky Wolf Dragon Slaying Blow!”

Lu Tianyi’s bloodline was ignited once more, and a three-headed Sky Wolf split into three beams of light that pierced toward the stone giant.

“Get under the ground!”

Zhao Feng’s expression changed dramatically. This strike was even stronger than before.

Boom~~~~~

The stone giant glowed with a deep yellow-brown as it merged into the ground, but it was still injured.

Everything within ten miles faced the wave of destruction.

Wu~~~~

The stone giant roared as another two or three gashes appeared that were even deeper than the first one.

Its eyes were red as it locked on to Lu Tianyi with hatred.

Hu~~

Dust filled the air and the wind blew.

“Hehe, he’s strong indeed.”

Zhao Feng revealed a smile.

At this moment in time, he slowly gave up on controlling the stone giant. Facing these attacks, the stone giant would attack Lu Tianyi in order to save itself. Only Lu Tianyi was left in its eyes as the flames of hatred engulfed it. It wanted to rip this enemy into shreds.

Roar!

Brown-yellow light shot out from the stone giant as its body strengthened even more and seemed to ignite some sort of bloodline as it charged toward Lu Tianyi.

“Die!”

Lu Tianyi snickered coldly as he waved the Earth-Grade weapon and unleashed a barrage of attacks on the stone giant. Of course, he didn’t realize that Zhao Feng had already stopped controlling the stone giant.

Lu Tianyi only had one goal left, and that was to slay the stone giant and take Zhao Feng’s head.

His goal was getting closer. He could kill the stone giant within three to five blows.

“Entertaining.”

Zhao Feng was surrounded by a ripple of water that stopped the aftershocks.

Seeing the stone giant fall into a life or death situation, he remained calm. It seemed that he wasn’t worried at all about the danger that was about to befall him.

“Something’s wrong.”

“Zhao Feng can’t be that relaxed if he’s controlling an ancient lifeform.”

Spectators from the outside world saw that something was up.

“Dammit, Zhao Feng’s already stopped controlling the stone giant.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' face froze, and the expressions of those that heard that changed.

Everyone realized that Zhao Feng was suddenly a huge threat again.

In the hearts of the three Void God Realms, the threat that Zhao Feng posed was even higher than the skeletal Division Leader's. If Zhao Feng wasn't controlling the stone giant anymore, he would have plenty of time and energy to pose a threat of his own.

“Sky Wolf Crushing Star!”

Lu Tianyi waved his Sky Tooth Wolf Moon Blade and the head of the wolf released thousands of purple-and-gold beams of light.

Lu Tianyi was pushing the stone giant to the verge of death.

He licked his lips. He felt excited; the sense of satisfaction from killing a Sovereign of an ancient species rather than a normal Sovereign was much greater.

However, at this moment:

Shua!

A transparent blue eye appeared in the clouds above Lu Tianyi.

Hmm?

Lu Tianyi's heart jumped as he felt a mental energy pressure. At this moment, he was just about to use a secret technique to kill the stone giant.

“Purple Destruction – Azure Eye Piercing Slash!”

The Eye of Heaven turned azure as a glint of faint purple passed through it.

Shu~~~

A large half-transparent blade surrounded by purple struck Lu Tianyi.

The instant the attack came near Lu Tianyi, he felt a destructive

aura that could wipe out life.

At that moment, his soul, bloodline, and even the Earth-Grade weapon were trembling.

“Not good!”

Under this situation, he couldn't kill the stone giant. He had to circulate his Power of Origin Core to protect himself.

However, his reaction was still too slow. He was too focused on killing the stone giant and didn't realize that Zhao Feng had already stopped controlling it.

Shu~~

Blood spurted out as the strike slashed Lu Tianyi's body.

“Argh!”

Lu Tianyi roared and tried his best to dodge, but one of his arms was still chopped off by the destructive blade of wind.

This scene stunned the watching experts in the outside world.

Many people had seen Zhao Feng attack, but they never thought that he was this dangerous.

The Eye of Heaven took one of Lu Tianyi's arms.

The Azure Eye Piercing Slash was an advanced version of the Heavenly Piercing Eye. It was Zhao Feng's fastest attack, and this time, Zhao Feng merged the essence of the purple-colored lightning into it along with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Under such a state, Zhao Feng's Azure Eye Piercing Slash could instantly slay normal Sovereigns.

If it weren't for the fact that Lu Tianyi's bloodline was extremely strong and allowed him to dodge, the strike might've taken his life.

Hu~

Lu Tianyi's back was drenched in cold sweat, and he felt as if he had just walked past the doors of death.

He finally understood what the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess said before he entered; “Tianyi, although you have a powerful killing move, the biggest threat isn’t the Sovereign level skeleton, but the True Lord Rank Zhao Feng.”

After losing one arm, Lu Tianyi’s battle-power decreased, and the destructive aura of the lightning was eroding his body and destroying his lifeforce. It wasn’t as simple as just losing an arm.

Wuuuu~~~~

At the same time, the stone giant counterattacked and used its suction force on Lu Tianyi.

Lu Tianyi’s body swayed as he was being pincer attacked. The Eye of Heaven was above him and the stone giant was below him.

What truly made Lu Tianyi’s heart toss and turn was the Eye of Heaven.

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

A half-transparent blue streak of light descended from the sky and engulfed Lu Tianyi.

Lu Tianyi was ready for it; he put the Earth-Grade weapon in front of his body to block the blow. However, his body and mind started to slow down.

Shua!

After not achieving what it wanted, the Eye of Heaven disappeared from the sky.

“Now that I’ve understood more of the purple lightning, this is the perfect chance to face a Sovereign head-on.”

Zhao Feng murmured to himself. After saying that, his figure vanished.

In the next instant:

Weng~

A pair of purple-azure wings made of wind and lightning grew out from his back as he whistled through the air.

In the blink of an eye, he arrived on top of Lu Tianyi.

What!??

Lu Tianyi was fighting with the stone giant when he felt a pressuring and destructive aura of wind and lightning appear above him.

He never would have imagined that someone could be so fast and have such a terrifying aura and still be someone below the Origin Core Realm.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Whip!”

A purple-and-azure whip made of wind and lightning condensed in Zhao Feng’s hand. It was dozens of yards long and whistled around Lu Tianyi.

Pi! Pa! Bam!

The whip contained a destructive aura that created explosions.

Shua! Shua!

The wings behind Zhao Feng sped up. They could even increase his use of wind and lightning.

Under this state, Zhao Feng’s every action and movement could threaten Sovereigns.

Lu Tianyi had to face attacks from two opponents. He roared in anger and pain.

“When did Zhao Feng become so strong? That wisp of Destruction aura is enough to threaten Sovereigns.”

Waves roiled in the heart of the skeletal Division Leader.

It had recovered the strength of a Sovereign and thought that its chances of escaping were better, but Zhao Feng had apparently already reached such a powerful state.

“Earth-Grade weapon – Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed as the figure of an ice-blue spear started to appear in his hand.

Weng~~

The figure of the ice-blue spear started to condense, showing its true appearance.

Chapter 551 - Killing Move

“Earth-Grade inheritance weapon – Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline and the figure of the Earth-Grade spear appeared in front of him.

This time was different from previous times; the figure of the Earth-Grade weapon kept on condensing until it started to form the true Ice Imperial Spear, not just its shadow.

Bo~~

The countless pieces of the Ice Imperial Spear within Zhao Feng’s bloodline quickly assembled into one piece and extended on Zhao Feng’s palm.

Usually, when the Ice Imperial Spear was split up, its aura was hard to sense, but it was the opposite when it was in this state.

Weng~~

The phantom figure of the Earth-Grade weapon turned into a dark-blue crystalline spear.

Ice Imperial Spear. A complete Earth-Grade weapon.

Zhao Feng felt his bloodline rise to a new level, and the power sleeping in the Ice Imperial Spear started to awaken. This was all due to Lu Tianyi’s Earth-Grade weapon; it ignited Zhao Feng’s sleeping Ice Imperial Spear.

“Earth-Grade weapon... you also have one....”

Lu Tianyi’s expression changed dramatically as his body turned cold.

The moment the Ice Imperial Spear appeared, a cold, ancient imperial aura froze the air, and even his Sky Tooth Wolf Moon Blade started to tremble uneasily.

“Ice Imperial Spear, it’s that Earth-Grade inheritance weapon!?”

The three Void God Realms stared at Zhao Feng's Ice Imperial Spear and couldn't help but exclaim. They knew the history and background of the Ice Imperial Spear.

Within the mysterious canyon, the auras of the two Earth-Grade weapons clashed with one another in the air.

“Intent of the Ice Emperor, go!”

Zhao Feng felt his bloodline power and Source of True Spirit deplete extremely quickly. His Ice Imperial Spear was like a bottomless pit.

Shu~~~~

Zhao Feng thrusted, and the Ice Imperial Spear radiated with a cold light as it shot forward. Everything around it was instantly frozen, and a forbidden cold spread across ten miles.

In that instant, Lu Tianyi and even the Towering Tree Yao stiffened as they were covered in a layer of frost.

Shua!

Lu Tianyi managed to wave his Sky Tooth Wolf Moon Blade, causing the scarlet-purple wolf head to clash with the cold. However, everything that met the Ice Imperial Spear froze.

Pa!

The Wings of Wind and Lightning flapped and Zhao Feng shifted a hundred yards away to evade the clash of powers.

Wah!

Although he managed to dodge the attack, he was still hit by the shockwave and spat out a mouthful of blood as his face went white.

“Although I can use the Ice Imperial Spear, my True Lord Rank cultivation is a bit too low.”

A ripple of water surrounded Zhao Feng as he started to recover.

On the other hand, Lu Tianyi's situation was much worse. He

took the clash of two Earth-Grade weapons head-on.

His body swayed and blood dripped from his mouth, which was soon frozen.

“Lu Tianyi’s lost.”

The golden skeleton sighed. The demonic lord surrounded in black mist also shook his head.

After losing an arm and having his lifeforce eroded by the purple lightning already, Lu Tianyi’s life was now on the line.

“Tianyi didn’t lose in terms of strength, he was just too rash.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess shook her head and sighed. She didn’t disagree with the other two, but she didn’t have much worry on her face.

“Lu Tianyi, you’ve lost.”

Zhao Feng’s Wings of Wind and Lightning fluttered, and the Ice Imperial Spear in his hands was like the ocean – boundless and infinite.

“Zhao Feng, so what if you defeat me by an ambush?”

Lu Tianyi gritted his teeth and used his True Force to suppress his injuries.

Mockery appeared on Zhao Feng’s face as he heard Lu Tianyi’s cursing. He was too disdainful to explain.

Lu Tianyi lost because of three reasons.

Firstly, he was attacked by both Zhao Feng and the stone giant at the same time. It was like facing two Sovereigns at once.

The second was that he underestimated Zhao Feng’s attack. Zhao Feng slashed off one of Lu Tianyi’s arms right at the beginning, greatly decreasing his battle-strength.

The last reason was the Ice Imperial Spear. Although they both had Earth-Grade weapons, Zhao Feng’s Ice Imperial Spear was a

more unique inheritance weapon, which suppressed Lu Tianyi's Earth-Grade weapon.

All of these factors contributed to Lu Tianyi's defeat.

“Hehe, Lu Tianyi, defeat means defeat. Is the stone giant not part of Zhao Feng's strength? Is control not a part of strength?”

A female's voice sounded in the air. It came from the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

“You...!”

Lu Tianyi was speechless, and his face went white and red.

Indeed. The stone giant had been controlled by Zhao Feng, and that was the ability of his bloodline. Was a beast tamer not allowed to use their beasts in a fight?

Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven also came at the right moment. It could appear anywhere and was also part of Zhao Feng's strength.

All of that didn't escape the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's eyes.

It was because of that that even the Purple Saint Partial Spirit couldn't help but jump out and mock Lu Tianyi after hearing what he said.

“Lu Tianyi, I'm not your match head-on, but unfortunately, this is a real life-or-death battle.”

Zhao Feng said emotionlessly.

Lu Tianyi's battle-power was indeed terrifying. Even he and the skeletal Division Leader combined might not be his match. Furthermore, the Ice Imperial Spear could only appear for a short amount of time.

Retreat!

Lu Tianyi's face was filled with hatred and unwillingness as he turned into a streak of gold light and he sped off into the distance.

Although I'm severely injured, I just need to find Elder Shui Yun

and she'll be able to heal me quickly with her skills.

Lu Tianyi thought.

He was extremely unresigned. He was far stronger yet lost to a True Lord Rank. He couldn't take it.

"You want to run?"

The Wings of Wind and Lightning behind Zhao Feng flapped as he chased after Lu Tianyi.

In terms of speed Zhao Feng was already slightly faster than Lu Tianyi, and the latter was heavily injured.

After all, his mental energy had touched the level of a Sovereign and he had his Wings of Wind and Lightning, whereas Lu Tianyi was in a horrible state.

Wind Lightning Eye Flame!

Azure Eye Piercing Slash!

Zhao Feng used these two powerful techniques and sent Lu Tianyi spiraling toward the ground.

"Tianyi, hold on!"

Over a dozen miles away, Elder Shui Yun led Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er in Lu Tianyi's direction.

"Too late."

Zhao Feng had put the Ice Imperial Spear away already, and Lu Tianyi half-kneeled on the ground. He was severely injured and his aura was weak. His battle-power was only 20-30% of his peak.

In that state, Zhao Feng was certain that, even without his bloodline and Ice Imperial Spear, he could kill Lu Tianyi.

"Zhao Feng... the person that shall die... will be you!"

Lu Tianyi gritted his teeth and took out a faint golden jade item.

The instant it appeared, an invisible soul-like feeling appeared,

and Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

“Void God Protection!”

Lu Tianyi snapped the jade slip and a golden-robed figure appeared behind him. The air was instantly filled with an unparalleled aura.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng, the skeletal Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, and even Elder Shui Yun and company felt a pressure on their souls.

“Void God Protection? Lu Tianyi has such a hidden card!?”

“That golden-robed figure seems to be the strongest Void God Realm King in the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect – Martial God Jin Huang!”

The experts watching in the outside world broke out into discussion, and the golden skeleton and the demonic lord looked at each other in surprise.

A smile appeared on the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' face.

Although Lu Tianyi was strong, he wasn't very experienced. How would the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess not know that?

Even then, she still decided to choose Lu Tianyi as the leader of the second group.

A complete Earth-Grade weapon was Lu Tianyi's hidden card while the Void God Protection was his life-saver.

“This Void God Protection is stronger than most others and can instantly kill a Small Origin Core Realm. Furthermore, that Zhao Feng only has the battle-power of a Sovereign, he isn't actually one.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' smile became bigger.

Right at this moment:

“Jade Dragon Protection!”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly as he took out a jade dragon.

With a crack, a roaring ancient dragon appeared.

Wu~~~

A deep roar from an ancient true dragon resounded across the sky. The figure of the dragon seemed to overrule the heavens and earth.

What!!?

The expressions of the spectators and the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess froze.

“That’s a Void God Protection made from an ancient true dragon’s blood essence.”

“Once an ancient true dragon matures, their battle-power easily surpasses other Void God Realm Kings....”

Many from the three sects were knowledgeable.

Boom~~~

The two powers clashed, causing the dimension to tremble.

Shu~~~~~

In just half a breath, the dragon devoured the golden-robed figure.

“Not good!”

Lu Tianyi’s expression was gray like ash. He didn’t think Zhao Feng would also have a Void God Protection that was even stronger than his own.

Bam!

Lu Tianyi quickly retreated, but he was still blasted off several miles by the Jade Dragon Protection. His life or death was unknown.

“Tianyi!”

Elder Shui Yun flashed through the air and surrounded Lu Tianyi's body with a coating of water.

Shua! Shua!

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er followed immediately after and stood on her left and right as they looked at Zhao Feng.

“Zhe zhe zhe....”

A dark mist spread throughout the air. Thirty-eight cursed ghost-corpses and a gold-and-silver skeleton appeared.

The skeletal Division Leader finally came out of the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl again.

It couldn't help but sigh. Zhao Feng alone defeated the entire second group from the three sects.

Chapter 552 - Sending Failure

In the Purple Saint Ruins, the clash between Zhao Feng and Lu Tianyi's group finally ended.

Lu Tianyi's body froze, and there was no longer an aura of life coming from him. No one knew whether he was dead or alive.

In such a state, even if he wasn't dead, he wasn't far from it.

The only one from Lu Tianyi's group that was unharmed was Zhuang Wan'er.

In the outside world, the spectating experts from the three sects had shocked expressions.

Not only was Lu Tianyi strong, he also had a powerful killing move, but he was suppressed by Zhao Feng from beginning till end.

In fact, this was the second time Lu Tianyi had been defeated by Zhao Feng.

Last time, he needed a Void God Realm King to save him. At this moment, the three Void God Realms fell into dead-silence.

It was obvious that none of them thought that their plan for taking the Purple Saint Ruins would be destroyed by a measly True Lord Rank.

Hu~~~

Dark mist condensed in the air and started to erode everything within a mile or two with its curse.

“Zhe zhe....”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and slowly pushed the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array toward Elder Shui Yun and company.

Elder Shui Yun went to save Lu Tianyi and took out the Green

Water Fallen Pearl.

Weng~~

A layer of water formed the Green Sky Water Border and blocked the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's power. At the same time, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er both took out their own tattered Earth-Grade weapons. Their auras were extremely powerful and their battle-power came close to a Sovereign's.

“Break!”

With their combined strength, the two destroyed any power from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array that came near them. Their combined battle-power was completely comparable to a Sovereign, and they would even be able to exchange a couple blows with Lu Tianyi at his peak.

“That bitch hasn't fully recovered yet, and those two brats aren't any threat.”

The skeletal Division Leader awaited Zhao Feng's order.

Thirty-eight cursed ghost-corpses formed the array and, after absorbing the blood essence of countless beasts, the skeletal Division Leader could crush normal Sovereigns with it.

“Be careful!”

Elder Shui Yun and company were wary, and the Elder was extremely uneasy.

On one end, there was Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader's strength, and on the other end, Lu Tianyi's injuries were worse than she imagined. Even she didn't feel confident that she could heal him.

However, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er revealed no signs of retreat.

“Retreat.”

Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

Pa!

In the next instant, the Wings of Wind and Lightning flapped and Zhao Feng disappeared.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader also vanished at the same time.

Gone?

Elder Shui Yun and company looked at each other in surprise. Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er didn't understand. Zhao Feng had the advantage. Why didn't he pursue it?

Hu~

Elder Shui Yun let out a breath. The strength of that blue-haired youth had reached a level that even she was wary of. He could control Sovereign beasts, and he had an Earth-Grade weapon, a Sovereign slave, and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

And the most troublesome thing was his eye-bloodline.

On the other side, Zhao Feng landed in the mysterious canyon.

"Master, those chicks are in a weak state right now. If we don't attack now and she rescues Lu Tianyi..."

The skeletal Division Leader said unwillingly from within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

"Now's not the right time. Who knows if they still have a killing move similar to the Void God Protection? Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er are both disciples of Void God Realms."

Zhao Feng shook his head and the skeletal Division Leader's heart twitched after it heard that. It knew how terrifying a Void God Protection was.

Even when it was at its peak, it would be severely injured if not killed if it was hit by a Void God Protection.

On top of that, Zhao Feng's Jade Dragon Protection was broken.

Even if only one of those three had a Void God Protection, the situation would be horrible.

“As for Lu Tianyi, his organs have been crushed and his lifeforce has almost flickered out. Even his soul is sleeping.”

Zhao Feng said. His God’s Spiritual Eye had scanned Lu Tianyi’s body, so Zhao Feng knew his situation even better than Elder Shui Yun.

“Then what should we do now?”

The skeletal Division Leader seemed to think.

“Drag it out.”

A light flashed through Zhao Feng’s eyes, “The Purple Saint Ruins is our territory; we can become stronger here, while they need to spend a lot of effort to move a single step.”

A while later, Zhao Feng landed back onto the Towering Tree Yao and started to heal it.

There were many treasures in the Purple Saint Ruins, so it wasn’t hard to fix the Towering Tree Yao’s injuries.

However, his most important task right now was still to fix the dimensional hole.

The skeletal Division Leader quickly started crafting cursed ghost-corpses in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

In his spare time, Zhao Feng would occasionally annoy Elder Shui Yun and company.

In the blink of an eye, another half-month passed, and half of the hundred corpses had been refined.

On the other hand, Elder Shui Yun had to keep running from Zhao Feng’s Eye of Heaven, and Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er were in desperate situations several times.

If it weren’t for Elder Shui Yun, those two would’ve already died

ages ago. Zhao Feng was more wary and troubled by Elder Shui Yun.

In his eyes, she was more troublesome than Lu Tianyi. She had a powerful defense and could quickly heal herself and the others very quickly. As long as she wasn't killed, no matter how severely injured the others were, they could recover.

In the past few days, even though Lu Tianyi hadn't woken up, his aura had become more stable. Zhao Feng had to admit he had underestimated Elder Shui Yun's methods.

Of course, that wasn't entirely his fault. If he was to know that Elder Shui Yun was famed even across all three sects for her healing abilities, he wouldn't have underestimated her.

"Brother Zhao Feng, the three major holes are almost fully fixed. Even the canyon is 90% fixed."

Zhao Yufei's voice sounded. She was now half-owner of the Purple Saint Ruins and could sense the dimension extremely well.

"Zhao Feng, your control of the situation has been extremely strong. The three sects only have a 30% chance at most to open another spatial hole."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit praised.

Even when the first two groups came, Zhao Feng focused on fixing the holes and didn't spend much time pursuing them.

His eyes looked ahead. Stopping the three sects from entering the ruins was the critical matter.

Two days later, Zhao Feng once again felt a disturbance in space as he sat on the Towering Tree Yao.

However, this time was different from the last. It seemed to not contain enough energy. Because the holes were fixed, the space was stronger, so the difficulty of opening a spatial hole increased drastically.

“Good news, the three sects didn’t succeed.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said, allowing Zhao Yufei and the skeletal Division Leader to both let out a breath.

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s mouth. He had given up killing Elder Shui Yun and company for this.

“So, this was Zhao Feng’s plan?”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn’t help but admire Zhao Feng. He didn’t care about momentary victory and managed to stop the three sects from sending any more people.

As time passed, the success rate of the three sects sending in more people would become smaller and smaller, and at the end, the chances would be infinitely close to zero.

“Even if Lu Tianyi recovers, he’s not a threat anymore. Without any more support, we can ‘close the door and beat the dogs’ now.”

Zhao Feng’s smile became bigger.

It could be said that the clash between the three sects and himself was coming to an end.

Victory was almost fully decided.

In the outside world, above the mountains:

“My Lords, the third time of opening the spatial hole has resulted in failure.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong sighed helplessly, but he wasn’t surprised. It was extremely difficult to open it a third time and he had expected failure.

At this moment in time, everyone was dead-silent. The three Void God Realms were motionless, and the Sovereigns didn’t dare to make any noise.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, is there no hope at all?”

The Saint Aunt Moon Goddess broke the silence.

“As long as the Purple Saint Partial Spirit doesn’t die, the hopes of creating a spatial hole during the next two or three years is extremely low. Of course, we can still manage to send in one more person this time, but the chance of death exceeds 99%.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong said grimly.

Over 99% chance of dying?

The people present shook their heads.

“Are there any methods to lower that chance?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess didn’t give up. If they were able to send in even just one more person, they could turn the tide.

She couldn’t just not care about Lu Tianyi, Ye Yanyu, and company.

Ye Yanyu was even her personal disciple.

“If there’s someone who’s talented in the Laws of Space who’s also prepared to pay a heavy price, they have a 60-70% chance of entering the Purple Saint Ruins.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong smiled faintly.

Specialized in spatial laws?

Everyone on the mountain looked at each other. There was no suitable candidate.

Shua!

The group’s gaze soon landed on Grandmaster Yin Kong, and the eyes of the three Void God Realms lit up.

Grandmaster Yin Kong had a spatial eye-bloodline and, being one of the four Array Grandmasters, was a Sovereign himself.

No one doubted his strength and expertise.

Grandmaster Yin Kong remained calm in front of all their gazes.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, what’s your requirement?”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess asked.

“I only have one requirement – give Zhao Feng to me afterwards.”

Chapter 553 - Nine Deadly Yin Bone

Three days later, in the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng received some bad news.

“Lu Tianyi’s woken up?”

Zhao Feng murmured to himself as his blue hair blew in the wind. Although he was prepared for something like this, he didn’t think that Lu Tianyi would wake up so fast.

With Lu Tianyi’s battle-power and Elder Shui Yun supporting him, even Zhao Feng would be wary.

Shua!

Zhao Feng used the Eye of Heaven and soon saw Lu Tianyi being healed by Elder Shui Yun.

As if sensing something, a barrier appeared around Elder Shui Yun.

Zhao Feng glanced toward Lu Tianyi and found that he was extremely weak and didn’t have much battle-power left.

After returning his consciousness back to the mysterious canyon, his eyebrows furrowed, “Elder Shui Yun’s healing abilities are too strong; it’ll be hard to defeat her. Apart from that, there’s also Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er. The combination of those two is comparable to a Sovereign.”

Elder Shui Yun was chosen for her stability, and reality had proven that she was a good choice. If it were a normal Sovereign instead of her, they would’ve been killed multiple times over by Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

“If Lu Tianyi recovers to his peak strength, things will be quite troublesome unless the Hundred Corpse plan is complete....”

The skeletal Division Leader said.

Only half of the Hundred Corpse plan had been completed, but

with the skeletal Division Leader managing the array, there shouldn't be many opponents at the Small Origin Core Realm that could fight it. At least it wouldn't be much of a problem to battle with Elder Shui Yun.

“Another two or three months are needed to finish refining the hundred corpses.”

Zhao Feng shook his head. Once the Hundred Corpse plan was complete, he could easily kill a Sovereign, but that goal wouldn't be able to be reached for a while.

“There's one way we can increase our battle-power, but it requires outside help.”

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed.

Outside help?

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit understood.

“What outside help?”

The skeletal Division Leader didn't get it.

Half a day later, in the center of the mysterious canyon:

Weng~~~

A dreamy mist appeared as the Purple Saint Treasured Palace descended from the sky.

Shua!

Zhao Feng stepped into the third floor of the Treasured Palace.

“Senior Purple Saint, are there any Earth-Grade weapons that would be suitable for it?”

Zhao Feng pointed toward the skeletal Division Leader.

“Earth-Grade weapon? Me?”

The skeletal Division Leader's mouth went wide with shock.

“There are three normal Earth-Grade weapons. Let it choose one

and try it out.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit waved her hand and three balls of light floated toward the skeletal Division Leader.

“You mean that... I can choose an Earth-Grade weapon?”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't hide the excitement in its heart.

Earth-Grade weapon. They were legendary weapons in the Azure Flower Continent.

One of the reasons why it was always suppressed was because it didn't have an Earth-Grade weapon. If it had one, the skeletal Division Leader's strength would rise dramatically.

A while later, the skeletal Division Leader confirmed its choice. It was a dark silver bone, around three yards long and extremely sharp.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone: Earth-Grade weapon. It is suitable for those cultivating the Dao of Bone Strengthening. This bone can be merged into the user's bones and increase their power and defense. When attacking, an air of ferocity can charge into the opponent's soul. The more beings killed by it, the stronger the air of ferocity....”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit summarized the specialty of the weapon.

The skeletal Division Leader loved the Nine Deadly Yin Bone, and it was suitable for it.

An hour later, the Nine Deadly Yin Bone had merged into the Skeleton Division Leader's gold-and-silver body.

The skeletal Division Leader's body became darker and gave off a more powerful aura.

“Hahaha.... It's indeed worthy of being an Earth-Grade weapon. Even if I don't use the weapon itself, my battle-power has

increased a lot.”

The skeletal Division Leader was overwhelmed by joy. A hundred years of cultivation didn't give as much improvement as this one weapon.

Three days later, the skeletal Division Leader finally got the hang of using the Nine Deadly Yin Bone. The bone was extremely suitable for it, almost as if the bone was made specifically for it. Not too much time was needed to familiarize itself with its new weapon.

“Let's go, we can't let Lu Tianyi recover.”

Zhao Feng didn't wait any longer.

On that day, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader found where Lu Tianyi and company were healing.

Before the battle, Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye to control several beast hordes nearby and ordered them to attack Elder Shui Yun and company.

Booom~~~~~

The cave that Elder Shui Yun and company were in was soon overrun by beasts.

Ghost Corpse Cursed Array!

Zhao Feng waved the flag and the mist surrounded an area of two miles. This time, Zhao Feng controlled the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array himself and timed it perfectly.

The instant Elder Shui Yun and company killed a wave of beasts, they fell into Zhao Feng's Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Wu~~~~

Fifty cursed ghost-corpses, an air of death, and the power of the curse were enough to turn a normal half-step Origin Core Realm into a puddle of blood.

“Green Sky Water Border!”

Elder Shui Yun took out her Green Water Fallen Pearl and formed a defensive barrier. However, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array’s power was stronger than before, so part of the power of the curse still seeped in.

Zhuang Wan’er and Ye Yanyu within the Green Sky Water Border both harrumphed. Their incomplete Earth-Grade weapons were able to block it for a while, but Lu Tianyi was extremely weak and the erosion of the curse made his face go pale-white.

“Earth-Grade weapon – Nine Deadly Yin Bone!”

The skeletal Division Leader stabbed out, and a bone of death struck the Green Sky Water Border.

Crack!

The Green Sky Water Border shook and cracks started to appear.

Wu~~

The power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and the Nine Deadly Yin Bone instantly charged in. The former devoured life while the latter contained terrifying power that destroyed life.

In just a couple breaths, the Green Sky Water Border had become dim. Apart from Elder Shui Yun, the others were all injured.

“Hehe, an Earth-Grade weapon sure makes a big difference.”

Zhao Feng smiled. Although he had the Ice Imperial Spear, his cultivation hadn’t reached the Origin Core Realm so he couldn’t maintain it for long.

On the other hand, the skeletal Division Leader was a proper Sovereign. On top of that, the Nine Deadly Yin Bone and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array supported one another.

Shu~~~

The figure of a sharp bone kept stabbing at the Green Sky Water

border and punctured it with every strike.

Elder Shui Yun held on while Lu Tianyi and the other two struggled as well.

The skeletal Division Leader wanted to charge in several times but was stopped by Zhao Feng, as he was worried that at least one of them might have a Void God Protection or something similar.

Being within the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, they had a strong defensive barrier that could partially block the power from a Void God Protection.

“This Zhao Feng’s too calm and wary.”

Elder Shui Yun gritted her teeth. She still had powerful secret techniques that were almost as strong as a Void God Protection.

Zhuang Wan’er had a Void God Protection, and although Ye Yanyu didn’t have one this time, she had methods to escape.

However, even though Zhao Feng had the advantage, he was still using the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to slowly push forwards.

As time passed, the bodies of Elder Shui Yun and company became weak.

Elder Shui Yun’s body had almost fully healed, but after being continuously annoyed by Zhao Feng and having to heal Lu Tianyi and company, she only had 60-70% of her Yuan Qi.

Lu Tianyi was extremely weak and only had 30% of his battle-power.

Zhuang Wan’er and Ye Yanyu weren’t much better off. As the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and the Nine Deadly Yin Bone kept on eroding them, their strength decreased.

Finally, an hour later, the four started to run.

“Chase them!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader followed. After they

pursued them, Zhao Feng would occasionally control beast hordes nearby to block them.

Four hours later, Zhao Feng successfully forced Elder Shui Yun and company into despair. In front of them was a faint purple mist. They had reached the edges of the Purple Saint Ruins.

There was nowhere left to escape.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader looked at each other and smiled. They had the absolute advantage. Because they were wary of the group's hidden moves, they didn't forcefully attack and instead kept exhausting their Yuan Qi.

"If we don't get any support, we're going to die here."

Zhuang Wan'er was worried. Although she had a Void God Protection, it was a one-use item. Furthermore, the Void God Protection could only severely injure or kill Sovereigns head-on.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were extremely careful and hid in the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. Killing them both at once would be extremely hard.

"Zhao Feng, the three sects just tried to open a spatial hole again, but it failed."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice sounded.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng let out a breath and smiled.

"Not good! There's an expert that specializes in spatial laws that passed through the cracked spatial hole and entered the Purple Saint Ruins!"

A panicked voice sounded.

Shua!

At the same time, a silver-eyed youth appeared in the center of the mysterious canyon. Behind him, a small silver-colored crack in the air disappeared.

Normally, such a small hole wouldn't be able to fit a human through it, but this mysterious silver-eyed youth had broken the norm.

Chapter 554 - A Terrifying Enemy!

Within the mysterious canyon, a silver-eyed youth flashed out from the spatial hole.

“Indeed worthy of being a Grandmaster of arrays.”

“Apparently, Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eye-bloodline is related to the Eye of Space, one of the Eight Great God Eyes.”

The spectators in the outside world sighed.

The silver-eyed youth was Grandmaster Yin Kong.

“Half of my bloodline power was needed to stabilize the spatial hole, but this is enough.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong murmured to himself.

At the same time:

Shua!

A half-transparent Eye of Heaven appeared in the sky right above Grandmaster Yin Kong’s head.

“Hehe.... Interesting. I can’t believe there’s such a powerful eye-bloodline apart from the Eight Great God Eye bloodlines. This technique has merged into space.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong revealed an interested look as he saw the Eye of Heaven.

Zhao Feng felt slightly uneasy as he looked down from the sky. This was the first time he had seen someone who understood the Eye of Heaven so well.

“So, you’re Zhao Feng?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong didn’t attack, he simply inspected the Eye of Heaven. Maybe he understood that attacking the Eye of Heaven was useless, or maybe he had other intentions.

Zhao Feng didn’t respond.

Crack!

The earth shook and an ancient aura poured out from the ground. An enormous suction force came from the crack.

Bam!

A stone giant charged out from the ground and punched toward Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Hmm?

Grandmaster Yin Kong felt the air around him become heavy.

With such a terrifying suction force on top of being ambushed, even Small Origin Core Realms wouldn't be able to dodge this attack.

However, something weird happened. Grandmaster Yin Kong's figure was suddenly split in half, and the other half had appeared behind the giant.

It was as if an invisible door had opened in space, and Grandmaster Yin Kong was stepping through it.

The stone giant's fist missed, and Grandmaster Yin Kong appeared behind the stone giant's body.

Shua!

There were no signs of any preparation, he simply appeared.

“So, this is someone who specializes in the laws of Space?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's movement obviously contained the laws of Space, and even Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had difficulty seeing what happened.

Furthermore, even if Zhao Feng could understand the theory behind it, it would be hard for him to copy it since he wasn't talented in the laws of Space.

It was because of this that Grandmaster Yin Kong was able to enter the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Spatial Void Sword Wave!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eyes glittered with silver as he swiped his hand. The next instant, a faint silver ripple passed through the area around the stone giant.

Zhiiii!

The stone giant roared as the silver ripple passed through its body.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The stone giant started to crack, and layers of stone fell from its body.

In just a breath or two, the stone giant had hundreds of cracks.

“What a weird attack.”

Zhao Feng suppressed the shock in his heart. It seemed as if faint silver lines had cut into the stone giant’s body and, even with its powerful defense, it had no resistance against Grandmaster Yin Kong.

A couple breaths later:

Plop!

The stone giant’s body fell to the ground in dozens of pieces.

Sii!

The experts in the outside world watching took in cold breaths.

“This Grandmaster Yin Kong is way too scary.”

“The stone giant’s an ancient race and has extremely strong defense. Even Great Origin Core Realms wouldn’t be able to kill it so easily.”

The Sovereigns of the three sects had dazed expressions.

It was obvious that Grandmaster Yin Kong’s strength made the three Void God Realms happy.

“This power’s far too terrifying. He ignored its defense and defeated the stone giant instantly.”

Zhao Feng’s heart trembled. Elder Shui Yun and Lu Tianyi were stronger than normal Sovereigns, but they were nothing in front of Grandmaster Yin Kong.

After slaying the stone giant, Grandmaster Yin Kong clapped his hands and left the mysterious canyon.

Shua! Shua!

Afterimages were left behind as Grandmaster Yin Kong flashed through the air. His every step would take him at least a mile or two, and he walked with confidence.

Purple Destruction – Azure Eye Piercing Slash!

The Eye of Heaven in the sky glinted with a faint purple.

Shu~~

A large transparent blade covered in faint purple lightning shot through the air toward Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Bo~~

A silver ripple was left behind as Grandmaster Yin Kong’s figure appeared two miles away.

Throughout the entire process, he didn’t even look up at the Eye of Heaven as he dodged the attack easily.

“He dodged it?”

Zhao Feng’s heart fell even though he expected this, as his eye-bloodline couldn’t actually lock on to Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Of course, Zhao Feng didn’t know that Grandmaster Yin Kong not only specialized in the laws of Space as a cultivator, he was a specialist in spatial arrays as well, so there was probably no one among the Origin Core Realm that could truly lock on to him.

Shua! Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong started to close in on the location of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

At the edges of the Purple Saint Ruins, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's strength was fully suppressing Elder Shui Yun and company while the Earth-Grade Nine Deadly Yin Bone was eroding them.

“Hmm? There seems to be some reinforcements.”

Elder Shui Yun took out a token and sensed something from it.

Shua! Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong walked forward with his hands behind his back. He was closing in fast.

“Skeletal Division Leader, I'll leave these guys to you. The person that has come in this time exceeds the limit of what we can fight.”

Zhao Feng gave the control of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to the skeletal Division Leader.

“I should be able to suppress them for a while.”

The skeletal Division Leader took over the black flag and merged the Nine Deadly Yin Bone into its body.

With the Nine Deadly Yin Bone merged into its body, although its offense wasn't as strong, the bone increased its defense.

“It's Grandmaster Yin Kong!”

Ye Yanyu saw the silver-eyed youth closing in.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong's actually come into the ruins personally? Looks like we're saved.”

Elder Shui Yun revealed a smile and everyone let out a breath.

After all, Grandmaster Yin Kong was one of the four array Grandmasters and a Sovereign that specialized in spatial laws.

According to what Elder Shui Yun knew, every one of the four array Grandmasters surpassed normal Sovereigns in terms of

battle-power. One of the four was even a Void God Realm.

Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong quickly arrived at the battlefield.

At this moment in time, the skeletal Division Leader was suppressing the four alone while Zhao Feng started to inspect Grandmaster Yin Kong.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong, save us!”

Zhuang Wan'er yelled.

The power of the curse was devouring their blood essence.

“Zhao Feng.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong inspected Zhao Feng with a smile, and the latter had a weird feeling. It felt as if Grandmaster Yin Kong was familiar with him.

From the surface, it seemed that Grandmaster Yin Kong had no intentions of attacking Zhao Feng.

“May I know what you have to say?”

Zhao Feng was expressionless.

“Surrender. You have no chance against me. I'm just interested in your left eye. If you cooperate, there might be a chance for you to live.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong said.

Surrender?

If this word came from a normal Sovereign, Zhao Feng would find it funny, but right now, his expression was solemn.

“This Grandmaster Yin Kong is extremely confident and direct....”

Zhao Feng started to think.

Grandmaster Yin Kong's aim was clear. He wanted Zhao Feng's

left eye.

“Impossible!”

Zhao Feng’s will and calmness didn’t waver at all. Ever since the God’s Spiritual Eye had merged with him, it had been a part of his existence and identity.

“It doesn’t matter if you agree or not. The result is the same.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong shook his head and laughed.

He looked toward the skeletal Division Leader with a faint smile, “En, let’s kill you first.”

“Silver Spatial Blade!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong waved his hand and a faint silver blade flashed through the air.

Shu~~~ Crack!

The skeletal Division Leader had no chance to avoid it. The silver spatial blade sliced right through its bones.

Not good!

Zhao Feng was preparing to defend himself from Grandmaster Yin Kong and didn’t think that he would attack the skeletal Division Leader first.

Once Grandmaster Yin Kong killed the skeletal Division Leader, Elder Shui Yun and company would be saved.

Furthermore, his goal was to capture Zhao Feng alive.

“No!!”

The skeletal Division Leader felt a life-threatening danger. Its bones had almost no resistance against Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Weng~~

It circulated its True Force furiously and its bones became covered in a dark light. Even then, only a quarter of the Silver

Spatial Blade's power was blocked.

“Yin Bone Body!”

The skeletal Division Leader yelled as the Nine Deadly Yin Bone in its body hummed and caused its body to grow.

After using all its secret methods, the skeletal Division Leader was able to live, but even then, one of its bony arms was cut off.

“Hehe.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's laugh sounded in the air.

Silver Spatial Blade!

The second faint silver blade chopped toward the skeletal Division Leader's head.

“It's over....”

The skeletal Division Leader felt the specter of death closing in.

“Don't even think about it.”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly as a powerful aura was released from his left eye.

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't die or else Zhao Feng would be in great danger.

“Spatial Movement!”

A transparent ripple locked on to the silver spatial blade. In that instant, space seemed to twist and turn.

Chapter 555 - The Price of Underestimation

Just as about the skeletal Division Leader was about to be killed, Zhao Feng used his new technique of Spatial Movement.

The second silver spatial blade was engulfed by a whirlpool just as it was about to hit the skeletal Division Leader.

Shua!

The faint silver blade disappeared.

In the Green Sky Water Border, the eyes of Elder Shui Yun and company bulged.

The critical hit that would've taken the skeletal Division Leader's life was dispersed by Zhao Feng.

Hu~

The skeletal Division Leader let out a breath. Luckily, Zhao Feng saved it, otherwise it would've died even if it had an Earth-Grade weapon.

At the same time, it looked at Zhao Feng with a complex expression.

At the moment, Zhao Feng couldn't lose the skeletal Division Leader. After all, it could stall Elder Shui Yun, Lu Tianyi, Zhuang Wan'er, and Ye Yanyu.

"If Zhao Feng dies, then I won't have any hope at all."

The skeletal Division Leader didn't dare to have any other thoughts.

At the same time, as the skeletal Division Leader was letting out a breath: "Weird. There's no power of spatial laws, but he's able to get rid of my technique."

Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyebrows furrowed and his heart suddenly twitched. A dangerous sensation enveloped his body, and

he even caught a whiff of an ancient dimensional aura.

“Spatial... movement!”

A transparent and watery whirlpool appeared right in front of Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Shu~

The silver spatial blade reappeared in front of Grandmaster Yin Kong.

“Arghhhh~~~~!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong howled as blood spurted from his body.

What... what’s going on!!?

The expressions of Elder Shui Yun, Lu Tianyi, and company changed. They didn’t know what just happened.

Hua~

In the outside world, the spectators broke out into discussion.

“Why did that blade reappear in front of Grandmaster Yin Kong?”

“What... kind of secret technique was that?”

Even the Sovereigns were shocked, and the three Void God Realms had looks of disbelief.

They started to think about what just happened.

Firstly, the second silver spatial blade was slicing toward the skeletal Division Leader and was about to take its life. But right at that moment, Zhao Feng somehow made the silver spatial blade disappear.

More precisely, he had taken the silver spatial blade to another dimension – the dimension of his left eye.

After that, the silver spatial blade that had disappeared reappeared in front of Grandmaster Yin Kong and caught him off

guard.

Grandmaster Yin Kong was thinking about what Zhao Feng had done and wasn't expecting such a thing to happen. He ended up paying a heavy price for his carelessness.

Plop!

Grandmaster Yin Kong's body fell to the ground. A bone-deep gash extended from his chest to his leg.

One of his legs had been chopped off.

"Argh!"

Grandmaster Yin Kong suppressed the pain, and his eyes were full of hatred and regret.

If he hadn't underestimated the opponent and used his bloodline to sense the disturbance in space, he would've had a 50-60% of dodging the attack.

Unfortunately, from the beginning, he had been strutting around in a victorious manner.

"Hehe, you should be very proud. You're the first to test out the power of my Spatial Movement."

Zhao Feng laughed.

At the beginning, he only knew how to "take" the target, but he eventually realized that he could "release" it, thus this Spatial Movement technique had been in the works ever since the Demonic Hell Vine incident.

Even before Elder Shui Yun and company had come in, Zhao Feng had already perfected Spatial Movement.

"Brat, looks like I indeed underestimated you."

Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyes were blood-red as he forcefully suppressed his killing intent.

He still wanted to capture Zhao Feng alive, but he was severely

injured now.

Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong took his chopped off leg and entered the Green Sky Water Border.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong!”

Elder Shui Yun immediately went to help him.

“This Grandmaster Yin Kong’s pretty smart....”

Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t change. He was still thinking about Grandmaster Yin Kong’s silver spatial blade.

The silver spatial blade was a bloodline technique that could merge into space to a certain degree. It was because of this that normal defenses couldn’t do much against it and it was hard to dodge.

Unfortunately, Zhao Feng didn’t have a spatial eye-bloodline, so even if he knew the theory behind it, he couldn’t copy it.

But that didn’t mean that Zhao Feng didn’t get any benefits out of it.

The silver spatial blade and his Spatial Movement both regarded the use of space and focused on “explosiveness.”

“This kid’s bloodline is extremely weird. He can even move spatial attacks.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong was stunned.

At this moment in time, Elder Shui Yun was healing him and trying to reconnect his leg, but how could Zhao Feng let that proceed smoothly?

“Earth-Grade inheritance weapon – Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng extended his hand and gathered his bloodline power. The figure of an ice-blue spear started to condense. If the true Ice Imperial Spear was formed, Zhao Feng believed that he could stop

Grandmaster Yin Kong from being healed as long as he had the help of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Silver Spatial Restriction!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eyes sent out a beam of light that locked on to Zhao Feng.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s body suddenly froze. It was as if he had been bound by ropes, unable to move.

Wu~~

The figure of the spear in his hand started to fade.

“What a profound technique! He froze the space around Zhao Feng.”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn’t help but exclaim.

“Break~~~~~!”

Zhao Feng struggled but found that even talking was hard.

“Junior, resistance is futile. My Silver Spatial Restriction restricts the entire space in that area; every living being in that area will lose their ability to move.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong mocked.

Elder Shui Yun only needed ten breaths to reconnect his leg. Although he was severely injured and unable to fully recover within a short amount of time, at least he wouldn’t need to fight with one leg.

However:

“...every living being in that area will lose their ability to move.”

As soon as Grandmaster Yin Kong’s words finished:

Miao miao!

A small silver-gray cat the size of a palm appeared on Zhao Feng’s

shoulder and threw a couple old bronze coins into the air.

“Wha... what!?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s smile froze.

He just said that every living being would be unable to move and some cat was jumping around and slapping his face.

“Little thieving cat?”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. He was unable to move, but the little thieving cat wasn’t affected.

However, thinking about it, the little thieving cat had the ability to go into the interspatial rings of other people.

“Dao of Assassination – Stealth?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s pupils contracted as he inspected the little thieving cat.

Shua!

The little thieving cat disappeared, leaving behind a silver-gray streak in the air.

Shu~~~

The streak of silver-and-gray light seemed to pierce a hole through the Silver Spatial Restriction, and Zhao Feng instantly felt the pressure decrease.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat played with a mysterious dagger with an unfathomable aura.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

A pair of purple-azure wings formed behind Zhao Feng’s back and released a destructive aura.

Pi! Pa!

Zhao Feng’s Wings of Wind and Lightning flapped as he broke

through Grandmaster Yin Kong's Silver Spatial Restriction.

The little thieving cat created a hole in the Silver Spatial Restriction and Zhao Feng's Wings of Wind and Lightning had the ability to speed through the air, and they contained the power of Destruction.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng flashed toward the Green Sky Water Border and pushed the image of the Ice Imperial Spear into the ripple of water.

To stop Grandmaster Yin Kong from recovering in time, Zhao Feng didn't take the time to form the complete Ice Imperial Spear.

However, even the mere shadow-figure of the Ice Imperial Spear was enough to threaten Sovereigns.

The intents of Water and Ice within the Ice Imperial Spear caused the Green Sky Water Border to freeze.

Crack!

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and ordered the power of the array to attack while it used its other hand to summon the image of the Earth-Grade bone.

The frozen Green Sky Water Border instantly shattered.

Wu~~

The power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array started to erode Grandmaster Yin Kong and company, and the curse flowed into the Grandmaster's injuries.

Grandmaster Yin Kong was already severely injured. Adding on the fact that the power of the curse was the counter to living beings, he started to sweat.

“Spatial Void Sword Wave!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's face dimmed as he swiped his hand.

Weng~~

A silent ripple flowed through the air and locked on to Zhao Feng.

“It was this move that killed the stone giant.”

Zhao Feng’s heart fell as he felt a dangerous sensation.

This time, Grandmaster Yin Kong wasn’t using the puny Silver Spatial Blade.

“This brat’s spatial movement technique can only target a small target. Large attacks like this will be many times more difficult to move.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s eyes twinkled.

The Spatial Void Sword Wave’s range was bigger, and it was ten yards wide.

Zhao Feng’s defense was far weaker than the stone giants, and even that was killed by this attack.

“This attack uses too much energy.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong felt that the power of his bloodline was declining.

“I can’t move this attack away.”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power along with the intents of Water and Ice in the Ice Imperial Spear.

“Water Spirit Divine Change!”

Zhao Feng’s body started to twist in the air.

Weng~~

A dark blue light seemed to merge with Zhao Feng as his figure turned into a liquid form.

When the spatial waves hit Zhao Feng, it was like hitting liquid, doing no damage.

“That move...!”

Elder Shui Yun exclaimed not far away.

Chapter 556 - Void Space Eye Slash

“Water Spirit Divine Change!”

This was Elder Shui Yun’s profound technique. However, at this moment, it made an appearance from Zhao Feng.

Boom~~~~~

Zhao Feng’s body became liquid-like, and the Spatial Void Sword Wave’s attack passed through his body.

The experts watching outside clicked their tongues. They all knew Elder Shui Yun’s move. The Water Spirit Divine Change was a secret technique that not many had been able to cultivate.

The Water Spirit Divine Change uses the power of Water and one’s bloodline, allowing the user to momentarily turn into a liquid-like state, making them almost impossible to be killed.

Zhao Feng’s eyes were calm.

At the same time, the Ice Imperial Spear in his body supported the Water Spirit Divine Change. It was because of this that he could use the Water Spirit Divine Change before reaching the Origin Core Realm.

“Fuck! When did this brat learn that type of technique?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong couldn’t help but grind his teeth.

Bo~~

Zhao Feng took the Spatial Void Sword Wave attack head-on for two or three breaths.

Of course, it wasn’t as if Zhao Feng was completely unharmed. Spatial attacks were extremely unique; even though he was in a liquid state that stopped 70-80% of the damage, he was still injured.

“Luckily, I merged the Ice Imperial Spear back into my body.”

Zhao Feng could still feel the pain of his body being injured, but fortunately, he had the Ice Imperial Spear within his body, which allowed his Water Spirit Divine Change to reach the level of when Elder Shui Yun used it.

Di! Da!

Water moved around Zhao Feng's body and started to heal him. Although he was injured, his recovery speed surpassed the damage inflicted.

“How did he do it? How did he learn my secret technique?”

Elder Shui Yun was dazed.

Three breaths later:

Shua!

The Spatial Void Sword Wave ended. Grandmaster Yin Kong's face went pale, and his expression became solemn.

Zhao Feng's potential and strength were greater than he imagined. Even someone like Grandmaster Yin Kong felt troubled.

At the same time:

Bo~~

Zhao Feng's liquid body returned to normal.

Hmm?

This made Elder Shui Yun and company slightly surprised.

The Water Spirit Divine Change could not only change the user's body into an invulnerable liquid state, it could also increase one's battle-power. However, Zhao Feng's version only turned his body into liquid without increasing his strength.

Elder Shui Yun understood after thinking about it. Zhao Feng only had a short amount of time to learn the skill, and the complete version of the Water Spirit Divine Change used too much energy.

Zhao Feng's bloodline power and cultivation were still a ways away from her's, so he would become severely depleted if he continued to use this secret technique.

The Water Spirit Divine Change uses too much energy. Just from using an incomplete version, I feel so tired.

Zhao Feng didn't immediately attack. The sensation of fatigue he felt made him cautious.

Grandmaster Yin Kong was in the same state; he had used a lot of his eye-bloodline power.

Firstly, just getting into the ruins had used half of his bloodline power.

After that, he killed the stone giant and attacked the skeletal Division Leader. The clash with Zhao Feng also expended a lot of his energy.

The Spatial Void Sword Wave was a ranged attack that expended a lot of energy, but he had to use it because small, single-target attacks would just be teleported away by Zhao Feng.

Wu~~~

At this moment, the skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and directed the dark gray mist around the enemies.

Cough!

Grandmaster Yin Kong and company's injuries worsened after being eroded by the power of the curse.

"Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Whip!"

Zhao Feng roared with laughter as he formed a dozens-of-yards-long whip made of wind and lightning, causing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to whistle.

Pi! Pa! Boom~~~~

The Wind Lightning Whip was filled with an aura of Destruction

as it attacked the people below.

At this moment, the experts from the three sects fell into despair once more.

Above them was a whip made of wind and lightning and below them was the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

The only person that had the ability to escape was Grandmaster Yin Kong, but if he did so, he would lose his leg since Elder Shui Yun didn't have time to reattach it yet.

“Silver Spatial Restriction!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyes sent out a wave of spatial power.

This time, his target was the skeletal Division Leader because it was controlling the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and the curse affected the final outcome.

“Purple Destruction – Azure Eye Piercing Slash!”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly as he used his fastest attack on Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Shu~~~~

The transparent blade glowed with purple and radiated an aura of Destruction.

Grandmaster Yin Kong's expression changed.

Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong's body disappeared, leaving behind a silver ripple.

The Azure Eye Piercing Slash missed once again.

Watching the Azure Eye Piercing Slash fading away, Zhao Feng's mind started turning with a dangerous thought.

The transparent blade started to fade.

If I can merge the Azure Eye Piercing Slash and Spatial

Movement into one move and give the former the power of Space, wouldn't that mean...?

Zhao Feng's eyes were twinkling.

“Zhao Feng, save me~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader lost the ability the move because of the Silver Spatial Restriction, so it called for help through the Dark Heart Seed.

Without the skeletal Division Leader's control, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's strength had already decreased by half, and Lu Tianyi and company were about to escape.

“All of you are responsible for killing that skeleton. It's been restricted by my spatial powers and can't move.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong smiled and returned to Elder Shui Yun. He still needed her help.

“Okay.”

Lu Tianyi and the other two started to advance toward the skeletal Division Leader.

Once Lu Tianyi and company got close, the skeletal Division Leader would definitely die.

“Purple Destruction – Azure Eye Piercing Slash!”

Zhao Feng sent another beam of an Azure Eye Piercing Slash over.

This one was different from before. The size of this Azure Eye Piercing Slash was only a meter long, and it was more condensed.

The Azure Eye Piercing Slash from before was several yards wide. This one is only a meter wide, but it's more condensed and uses only 90% of the energy compared to before.

A faint smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face. The energy used to create this Azure Eye Piercing Slash was miniscule.

Of course, this was preparation for his next step.

“It’s useless. Your attacks can’t lock on to me.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong smiled and easily dodged the Azure Eye Piercing Slash while maintaining the Silver Spatial Restriction on the skeletal Division Leader.

“Save me...!”

The skeletal Division Leader was unable to move, and Lu Tianyi was holding his Earth-Grade weapon and closing in.

Right at this moment, the meter-long Azure Eye Piercing Slash disappeared.

“Spatial... Movement!”

A transparent ripple appeared right on top of Lu Tianyi.

Whoosh!

Lu Tianyi’s body froze and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The half-transparent blade, which was still radiating an aura of Destruction, passed through his body.

“Help.... Help....”

Lu Tianyi tried to speak, but the Azure Eye Piercing Slash with a destructive aura had appeared directly inside of his body.

Plop!

Lu Tianyi fell to the ground.

He was dead.

One of the most talented geniuses of the three sects had fallen here.

“Tianyi!”

“Brother Lu...!”

Elder Shui Yun, Ye Yanyu, and the experts in the outside world exclaimed.

Within the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er were at a loss on what to do.

Even someone as strong as Lu Tianyi was killed instantly by Zhao Feng.

“That slash was even more unique than my Spatial Void Sword Wave. It actually moved the attack straight into the opponent's body.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's heart shook.

His Spatial Void Sword Wave still required time to reach the target, but Zhao Feng's attack just appeared straight within the opponent's body.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong... thank you very much. Your talent in Space has allowed me to comprehend and create my strongest eye-bloodline technique yet – Void Space Eye Slash!”

Zhao Feng howled. Merging the Azure Eye Piercing Slash and the Spatial Movement had become Zhao Feng's most powerful attack.

Void Space Eye Slash?

The hearts of the people present shook.

“If you surrender now, I might let you all live.”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back and said in a confident manner.

At this moment in time, he didn't even bother with the restricted skeletal Division Leader.

“Brat, don't be so arrogant. You killed Lu Tianyi; the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect won't forgive you.”

Elder Shui Yun snickered coldly.

“Die. Void Space Eye Slash!”

Zhao Feng's left eye glinted with azure and purple.

Whoosh!

Elder Shui Yun's body froze as blood splattered everywhere.

A blade with an aura of Destruction sliced through her heart and took her life.

Plop!

Elder Shui Yun fell to the ground, dead.

Hua!

In the outside world, the watching experts broke into chaos.

With just one glance, he killed a Sovereign.

Lu Tianyi and Elder Shui Yun, two Sovereigns, were killed in a single move each.

“Terrifying.... How did this Zhao Feng comprehend such a terrifying eye-bloodline technique?”

The watching Sovereigns all took in a cold breath.

Within the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array:

When did Zhao Feng become so scary? He's killing Sovereigns as easily as chopping radishes.

The skeletal Division Leader was stunned.

Unknowingly, the restriction upon its body had disappeared. Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyes were full of panic and fear.

Chapter 557 - Token of Death

In the outside world, above the mountains, the experts of the three sects broke into chaos, and some Sovereigns couldn't help but take in cold breaths.

Even the three Void God Realms had solemn expressions.

At this moment, Zhao Feng was like a nightmare deeply ingrained in their hearts.

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess' eyes landed on Zhao Feng as she gave a long sigh.

“Let's try to save the remaining three.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess broke the silence, and the other two Void God Realms looked at each other and sighed with helplessness.

When Elder Shui Yun died, they knew they lost. Elder Shui Yun was extremely important; as long as she didn't die, the other members always had hope of recovering to their peak. It could be said that she was the core of the group.

Zhao Feng also understood that. Killing Elder Shui Yun meant that Grandmaster Yin Kong wouldn't be able to recover within a short amount of time. Therefore, Zhao Feng decisively used his new Void Space Eye Slash on Elder Shui Yun.

In the Purple Saint Ruins, the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array continued operating. Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er didn't give up; they teamed up to attack the skeletal Division Leader.

“I still have a Void God Protection that should be able to kill it.”

Zhuang Wan'er said.

“Retreat.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong stopped the two.

Zhuang Wan'er was slightly hesitant, but Grandmaster Yin Kong's urgent voice sounded, "The real threat comes from Zhao Feng. Even I don't have confidence to return fully unharmed."

Hearing this, the hearts of the two girls shook. They didn't think that even Grandmaster Yin Kong had lost the will to battle, then thinking about how Lu Tianyi and Elder Shui Yun had been killed, the two had no more courage left to fight.

"Run!"

Grandmaster Yin Kong's figure flashed through the air, leaving several afterimages.

Shua! Shua!

Within two breaths' time, Grandmaster Yin Kong took the two girls and escaped the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

He paid a certain price for it as he took on the attacks of the skeletal Division Leader and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

The direction that Grandmaster Yin Kong ran was toward the mysterious canyon.

"Want to run?"

Zhao Feng put away the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and told the skeletal Division Leader to enter the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Pa!

The Wings of Wind and Lightning flapped as Zhao Feng pursued Grandmaster Yin Kong.

"Zhao Feng, since you've already comprehended the Void Space Eye Slash, why don't you just kill those three straight away?"

The skeletal Division Leader asked with puzzlement.

Zhao Feng already had the strength to kill Small Origin Core Realms, so why didn't he continue killing them?

"The core part of the Void Space Eye Slash is the Spatial

Movement, which requires a lot of energy. I only have enough energy to use it one more time.”

Zhao Feng explained.

At this moment in time, he only had the strength to use one more Void Space Eye Slash and, of the three, the biggest threat easily came from Grandmaster Yin Kong, which meant that he had to use it well. If the target was a normal Sovereign, Zhao Feng’s attack would easily kill them, but Grandmaster Yin Kong specialized in the Laws of Space, so Zhao Feng couldn’t truly lock on to him.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng didn’t dare to easily attack and simply chased after them.

“That Zhao Feng shouldn’t have too much bloodline power left. He should be at my level by now....”

Grandmaster Yin Kong was wary as he ran. It wasn’t hard to analyze that Zhao Feng only had one more chance to use the Void Space Eye Slash, otherwise he would’ve attacked long ago.

Like this, one followed the other.

Zhao Feng’s wings flapped while the little thieving cat stood on his shoulder as they pursued Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Both sides were extremely focused. Grandmaster Yin Kong and company were watching out for Zhao Feng’s next Void Space Eye Slash.

Grandmaster Yin Kong and the other two soon arrived at the mysterious canyon. This was where the spatial array was located.

“Relax and construct the array. Zhao Feng won’t use his last Void Space Eye Slash on you two.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong ordered the two women. At the same time, the three Void God Realms started to send their power toward the hole, disregarding the price they would have to pay to do so.

“The spatial hole is complete.”

The other array masters constructed the spatial array on their end.

Within the mysterious canyon, Grandmaster Yin Kong felt the unique aura that belonged to the spatial array and was overjoyed.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye obviously also sensed it. According to the disturbance in space, he could tell when the spatial hole was going to open.

“Hmph, you want to leave just like that?”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly.

As soon as he landed on the ground, the skeletal Division Leader appeared and controlled the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to envelop the area around the spatial array.

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er were being chased around by the skeletal Division Leader and couldn't last much longer.

“Void God Protection!”

Zhuang Wan'er broke a jade slip in her hands, and a large demonic female figure appeared behind her back.

A divine power instantly filled the area with a great pressure.

Of course, Zhuang Wan'er only summoned the Void God Protection; she didn't dare to actually use it, as it could only be used once.

Because Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both had Earth-Grade weapons alongside the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, even an attack from a Void God Protection wouldn't be able to kill them.

This was especially true for Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng had the Void Space Eye Slash for offense and the Water Spirit Divine Change for

defense.

It could be said that Zhao Feng was unparalleled within the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhuang Wan'er didn't want to annoy Zhao Feng and make him use his last attack on her. If he did then she would most likely die.

Weng~~

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng sensed a familiar sensation pass through space.

“Die! Void Space Eye Slash!”

Zhao Feng's left eye glinted with purple and azure. In that instant, the hearts of Grandmaster Yin Kong and company jumped up to their throats.

“Don't even think about it.”

Grandmaster Yin Kong felt that Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power had landed on him.

Shu~~~~

A one-meter-long blade slashed through a silver afterimage.

“He missed!”

The people watching and the people present all exclaimed.

In the next moment:

Shua!

Grandmaster Yin Kong appeared dozens of yards away with a joyful smile, but he suddenly felt that something was off.

The sharp slash just now hadn't moved through space. It wasn't the real Void Space Eye Slash.

“Void Space Eye Slash!”

Bo~~

A whirlpool appeared in the middle of Grandmaster Yin Kong's

body.

“Not good!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong realized that he was tricked. The “Void Space Eye Slash” just now was only a normal Azure Eye Piercing Slash used to trick Grandmaster Yin Kong.

Run!

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s heart leapt, and he used the fastest speed he could to leave a blur of silver behind.

Shuuuuu~~~~~

The meter-long blade sliced through the silver figure.

Whoosh!

Blood splattered.

“Argh!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong reappeared with his hand covering a hole in his chest.

Although his reaction was fast, he wasn’t able to dodge the Void Space Eye Slash.

“You...!”

Grandmaster Yin Kong’s body started to tremble as he tried to speak. The aura of Destruction was destroying Grandmaster Yin Kong’s organs.

“Hmph, I already calculated where you would appear. The instant you appeared, I moved the Azure Eye Piercing Slash inside your body.”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly. The reason he succeeded this time was because he knew where Grandmaster Yin Kong would reappear.

The Void Space Eye Slash’s most terrifying aspect was that he could move the attack to the inside of the opponent’s body.

“I... I hate...”

Grandmaster Yin Kong's eyes were blood-red, and he full of regret and hatred.

If it weren't for the fact that he had underestimated the enemy and tried to capture Zhao Feng alive, he wouldn't have ended up in this state.

At this moment in time, his lifeforce was depleting. If Elder Shui Yun was nearby, she might have been able to save his life, but unfortunately for Grandmaster Yin Kong, Zhao Feng killed her.

“Run!”

At this instant, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er charged into the spatial hole.

Weng~~

The spatial hole closed as the two disappeared.

“How unfortunate.”

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power was depleted or else he would have tried to take those two hostage in order to make the three sects more wary of him.

“Grandmaster Yin Kong.”

Zhao Feng's gaze landed on the dying silver-eyed youth.

Even at this moment, he didn't dare to underestimate the opponent and was prepared for anything. Zhao Feng was extremely weak right now, so if Grandmaster Yin Kong had any killing moves up his sleeve, Zhao Feng might be killed.

Therefore, Zhao Feng hid within the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and was ready to drag the fight out.

As expected, a black token appeared in Grandmaster Yin Kong's hand.

There was one word carved onto the token – Death.

“That’s... that’s...!!!!”

Zhao Feng felt his heart tremble as a surge of cold killing intent entered his soul.

In this instant, the God’s Spiritual Eye trembled.

“What a powerful aura of Death....”

The skeletal Division Leader’s soul was shaking, and it wanted to kneel down instinctively.

“Hahaha... Zhao Feng, even if I die, you won’t have a good outcome. Do you know who the owner of this Token of Death is?”

Grandmaster Yin Kong merged his blood into the token.

Watch out!

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were extremely wary.

Right before he died, Grandmaster Yin Kong roared in laughter, “Although I’m talented in the Laws of Space, my eye-bloodline isn’t truly descended from the Spatial God’s Eye Bloodline. However, the owner of this Token of Death comes from one of the Eight Great God Eyes....”

His voice came to a sudden stop.

Chapter 558 - Emperor of Death

“...the owner of this Token of Death comes from one of the Eight Great God Eyes....”

Before his sentence finished, Grandmaster Yin Kong's life came to an end.

Plop!

His body fell to the ground, dead, yet the sensation of danger only increased.

Weng~~

The “Death” on the token locked on to Zhao Feng and released an aura of Death.

Zhao Feng's consciousness seemed to become frozen. In this instant, he felt as if his life was no longer controlled by himself anymore.

“That token...!!!!”

The three Void God Realms exclaimed as they stared at the Token of Death. Even they were shocked by it and took in cold breaths.

“It's the Token of Death! It's actually the Token of Death!”

The golden skeleton exclaimed in fear and panic. Its eyes were full of wariness and respect as it looked at the Token of Death.

“Token of Death!”

The three Void God Realm Kings and some Sovereigns present had heard of its legend.

At this moment, within the Purple Saint Ruins, an aura of Death had locked on to Zhao Feng and he felt like he could no longer control his body.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The God's Spiritual Eye thumped harder than ever before. The

aura from the Token of Death gave the God's Spiritual Eye a familiar yet strange feeling.

Suddenly, the Token of Death gave off a black light that was hundreds of times stronger than before, and a black eye appeared on the token. The token seemed to become a gateway to a world of pure Death.

“Measly being, I shall take away your ability to live.”

The black eye locked on to Zhao Feng. He hiccupped and felt as if his soul was facing an absolute order.

In that instant, his breathing stopped. His life seemed to have reached the end of its road from the manipulation of a certain force.

“The Eye of Death! One of the Eight Great God Eyes!”

“That token indeed represents the Eye of Death. That means its owner should be the Emperor of Death.”

The three sects' experts broke out into discussion, and all three Void God Realms held their breath as they stared at the Eye of Death.

“Zhao Feng, watch out! This is probably one of the descendants of the Eye of Death.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice was full of fear and panic.
Eye of Death.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were unable to move, and they felt as if they had lost the ability to live.

“One of the Eight Great God Eyes, the Eye of Death?”

Zhao Feng's heart shook, and no matter how hard he struggled, he wasn't able to escape the aura of Death. Putting him aside, even the skeletal Division Leader was kneeling on the ground and trembling.

“Looks like Zhao Feng’s definitely dead. The Eye of Death controls the Laws of Death.”

The skeletal Division Leader didn’t even dare to breathe.

The Eye of Death’s target was Zhao Feng. If it did something that caused the eye to be annoyed, maybe the eye would take its life as well.

“Die!”

A whirlpool started to spin within the Eye of Death.

Zhao Feng’s body fell, and he felt his consciousness being pulled by an unstoppable power.

“Stop~~~~~!”

Zhao Feng used his will to block the eye’s power, but it wasn’t enough, and his soul was being dragged toward the Eye of Death.

In this moment, Zhao Feng felt that his soul had left his body. The soul was the center of a living being.

If the soul of a Void God Realm was destroyed, they would die as well.

Destroying the soul meant absolute death, and the Eye of Death was targeting the soul.

“Nooo~~~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader yelled in fear. Because it was so close to Zhao Feng, the aura of Death had also somewhat come into contact with it, so its consciousness was trying to escape its body as well.

No matter how the skeletal Division Leader struggled, it was useless.

“Hahaha... that brat’s dead!”

“No matter how smart he is, he can’t escape.”

The experts watching in the outside world were happy.

“The Token of Death comes from the old and mysterious Emperor of Death. Once it’s used, it will cause the Emperor of Death’s will and power to pass through space.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess murmured.

“Zhe zhe, even normal Void God Realms wouldn’t be able to block that power easily. As for those below the Void God Realm, they will certainly die.”

The golden skeleton gloated.

On the third floor of the Purple Saint Treasured Palace.

“Senior Purple Spirit, please save Brother Zhao Feng.”

Zhao Yufei begged.

“I might’ve been able to suppress the Emperor of Death if I was at my peak, but I’m just a spirit now. Even if I tried, I would only have a 30-40% chance of stopping it, and even then, I will die.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit shook her head bitterly. Once she died, the Purple Saint Ruins would have no owner and start to crumble.

At that time, the three sects would be able to invade the ruins. Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei still wouldn’t be able to escape death. Therefore, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit couldn’t do anything.

“Brother Zhao Feng....”

Zhao Yufei’s eyes started to become teary, but she had a glimmer of hope as she remembered Zhao Feng’s tendency to create miracles.

At the same time, Zhao Feng was in a life-or-death situation.

His soul and consciousness were about to leave his body.

“No, no, no!”

Zhao Feng struggled and used all his power to resist it.

However, his consciousness was still being dragged out. If his

cultivation had reached the Void God Realm, he would see that a spiritual figure in the shape of himself was slowly being pulled out of his body.

Once the soul was fully pulled out, it would be the same as taking away his life.

His resistance was futile.

As half of his soul was dragged out, suddenly:

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng's left eye started acting up, as if it was being pulled by something. If one looked closely, Zhao Feng's left eye was bulging out a little.

The aura of Death was pulling Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye as well as his soul.

“So that's how it is.”

Zhao Feng grabbed onto the last rope to salvation – the God's Spiritual Eye.

After many years of being merged together, the God's Spiritual Eye was one with Zhao Feng.

That meant that, if the Eye of Death wanted to take Zhao Feng's soul away, it would also need to pull out the God's Spiritual Eye.

However, how could the God's Spiritual Eye let that happen?

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The God's Spiritual Eye seemed to awaken as it radiated an ancient and supreme aura.

Zhao Feng instantly felt as if he had become a god. His every thought and action caused the sun and moon to shake.

“An aura from the ancient era...!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit exclaimed.

In that instant, she felt the entire Purple Saint Ruins tremble. Nothing could stop from shaking against this ancient aura.

“Hmm?”

The Eye of Death was puzzled.

Boom!

The Token of Death then took on the full force of the mysterious ancient aura.

Crack!

The Token of Death started to crack, and the Eye of Death dimmed and revealed a look of shock.

“God... God’s Eye!!!?? The aura of a God’s Eye!!!”

The Token of Death exclaimed throughout the soul dimension.

None of the experts in the outside world heard that voice.

“What’s going on?”

The three Void God Realms were all surprised.

The Eye of Death faced a powerful resistance, and this resistance came from Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

“God’s Eye? Zhao Feng’s left eye is a God’s Eye!!?”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit couldn’t believe it.

Even the Emperor of Death’s Eye of Death couldn’t be called a “God’s Eye.”

Only the Eight Great God Eyes could be called “God Eyes.”

For example, the Eye of Rebirth, the Eye of Space, or the Eye of Death.

They all had descendants with their bloodlines, such as the Emperor of Death. However, those with actual God Eyes were unique in the world.

“...but Zhao Feng’s eye doesn’t seem to be any of the Eight Great

God Eyes.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit shook her head, but that sentence had come from the Emperor of Death himself, a descendant of the Eye of Death. Being one of the descendants of an actual God Eye, the Emperor of Death was extremely sensitive to the aura of God Eyes.

“Not any of the Eight Great God Eyes. Could this be the ninth God Eye that’s just awakened?”

The light from the Token of Death started to fade.

The black Eye of Death gazed at Zhao Feng in deep thought.

Crack!

Under the ancient aura of the God’s Spiritual Eye, the Token of Death cracked and turned into a pile of dust.

“Death will chase you until the end.”

A cold voice resounded across Zhao Feng’s mind the instant the token shattered.

Plop!

The skeletal Division Leader landed on the ground and Zhao Feng remained motionless. His God’s Spiritual Eye kept contracting and expanding, and there was a wisp of the ancient aura that didn’t immediately disappear.

Chapter 559 - Ancient Dream Realm

Above the mountains in the limitless ocean, the hearts of the three sects' members couldn't calm down.

Their last hope, even the Token of Death wasn't able to take Zhao Feng's soul.

"What kind of background does Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline have? Even the Eye of Death wasn't able to kill him."

The experts were puzzled and stunned.

They realized that this youth's potential seemed to be infinite, and no one knew the secrets of his left eye.

They started to guess whether Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline could be descended from a God Eye.

Even the three Void God Realms didn't understand; Grandmaster Yin Kong said that Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline wasn't related to any of the Eight Great God Eyes.

"Maybe Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline is an evolved or mutated version of a God Eye bloodline. Maybe that's why he's able to fight back against the will of the Eye of Death."

"There's also another possibility: if Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline is related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, it wouldn't be unexpected for him to resist the Eye of Death. After all, it wasn't the true Eye of Death, it was just an image of it."

The three Void God Realms discussed in private.

It was shocking that a measly True Lord Rank could fight against the will of the Emperor of Death. Even normal Void God Realms weren't certain that they could do the same.

Weng~~

The image above the mountain started to dim and become unstable. The Purple Saint Ruins was becoming blurry.

“What’s going on!?”

The spectators started to discuss as they glanced at the array masters.

“The connection between the Spatial Splitting Array and the Purple Saint Ruins has been cut off since the hole has been fixed....”

An array master explained.

A while later, the entire image turned pitch-black, and the group sighed.

From this moment onwards, they wouldn’t be able to see what was happening within the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Hehe.”

A Sovereign smiled and said, “Although we can’t take over the Purple Saint Ruins right away, there’s one thing that’s certain – Zhao Feng will die.”

Zhao Feng will die.

Hearing this, the hearts of everyone started beating faster.

Some people didn’t understand, but the three Void God Realms nodded their heads.

“If the Token of Death can’t kill the target, the Emperor of Death will do it himself. Several thousand years ago, even another Emperor was killed by the Emperor of Death.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess smiled.

Under normal situations, the Token of Death would kill most experts. Even some Void God Realms couldn’t survive.

However, if the Token of Death couldn’t kill its target, then the chase would begin.

No one had ever survived the Emperor of Death.

“That’s right. After all, the Emperor of Death is an Emperor, and

he has the Eye of Death. Even our three sects don't have a Void God Realm Emperor."

The other two Void God Realm Kings nodded their heads in agreement.

Void God Realm Emperors were far stronger than normal Void God Realm Kings.

The reason Grandmaster Yin Kong had a Token of Death was because his ancestor had once helped the Emperor of Death, who then owed Grandmaster Yin Kong's ancestor a favor.

"Of course, the Emperor of Death is extremely far away from the Tianlu Islands."

"Looks like Zhao Feng can still live a while longer."

Sighs came from above the mountain, and the people started to disperse.

Within the Purple Saint Ruins, in the mysterious canyon, Zhao Feng stood unmoving while an ancient aura remained in his left eye.

"Hmm? The connection between the three sects and the Purple Saint Ruins has been broken. Is that the result of Zhao Feng's God's Eye clashing with the Eye of Death?"

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit was surprised.

From this instant onwards, it would be extremely difficult for the three sects to attempt another attack on the Purple Saint Ruins.

At the same time, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and the skeletal Division Leader discovered Zhao Feng's unusual state.

Zhao Feng's eyes were closed and he didn't move for a long time. The ancient aura from his left eye caused the entire dimension of the ruins to tremble uneasily.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the lake containing his eye-bloodline power started to expand to twenty-five or twenty-six

yards.

Because he had used a lot of energy in the previous battles, there was only a thin layer of water left at the moment.

The mysterious whirlpool at the center started to change.

Di! Da!

A wisp of the ancient aura leaked out from the whirlpool, and Zhao Feng carefully merged his consciousness into the whirlpool.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's consciousness suddenly went black and, in the next instant, he had entered a state similar to a dream.

In the dream, Zhao Feng stood on an old, desolate piece of land. The aura here seemed extremely ancient.

Zhao Feng felt an extreme pressure on his body and soul just by standing here.

Of course, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here couldn't be compared with outside. Even the specks of dust here contained infinite power.

One breath... two breaths... three breaths....

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood. He couldn't even stay here for a couple breaths, and instinct told Zhao Feng that the God's Spiritual Eye was protecting him to a certain degree, otherwise he would have died even if he was ten times stronger.

"I can't stand it any longer...."

Zhao Feng's vision went black as he vanished from the desolate piece of land.

Shua!

His consciousness returned to reality and felt weak. There was still warm blood leaking from the corner of his mouth.

“What... what!?”

Zhao Feng wiped the blood from his mouth.

The world just now wasn't a dream?

“What kind of existence is that dream world? I couldn't even stand in there for three breaths.”

Zhao Feng was stunned. If that piece of land was real, then it was definitely a top-tier dimension.

Zhao Feng was even suspicious that the land in the dream was connected to the Ancient Desolate Continent.

He didn't dare to enter it again right away. If that piece of land was real, then wouldn't that mean any living beings there could kill him with just a finger?

After all, the damage he took in there transferred to his real body.

This was incredible. Zhao Feng named the piece of land the “Ancient Dream Realm.”

The existence of the Ancient Dream Realm had been forced out by the Eye of Death.

“When I have time later, I'll scout out the Ancient Dream Realm.”

Zhao Feng still had more troublesome problems. Although the Token of Death had failed to take Zhao Feng's soul, the problem wasn't over yet.

Every time Zhao Feng closed his eyes and calmed down, he could feel the invisible power of the Eye of Death on his soul.

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline and soul were merged.

As long as he used his eye-bloodline, the remnant intent from the Eye of Death would become stronger.

Zhao Feng tried to destroy it, but he was far too weak against

someone like the Emperor of Death.

One was a True Lord Rank. The other was a Void God Realm Emperor. It was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Above the True Spirit Realm was the Origin Core Realm, which was split into the Small Origin Core Realm and Great Origin Core Realm. Above the Origin Core Realm was the Void God Realm, and the Void God Realm was split into normal Void God Realm “Kings” and Void God Realm “Emperors.”

From that, one could see the difference between Zhao Feng and the Emperor of Death.

“Zhao Feng, it’s best if you don’t use your eye-bloodline. Every time you do, it will strengthen the connection between you and the Emperor of Death.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit warned, and Zhao Feng’s heart fell as he furrowed his eyebrows.

He couldn’t destroy the intent within his soul with his current cultivation.

“Senior Purple Saint, are there any methods?”

Zhao Feng could only ask the Purple Saint Partial Spirit for help.

After all, when the Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s owner was alive, she had reached the Mystic Light Realm.

“I am only a partial spirit and don’t even have one ten-thousandth of the ability Master had. I can only try to help you seal the intent of Death.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled bitterly and said.

She was on the verge of dying as well. If she had enough power, she wouldn’t have needed Zhao Feng’s help in the first place.

Zhao Feng sat down and felt a wisp of intent flow into his soul.

Two or three breaths later, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit

harrumphed as her intent was forced back out.

“Zhao Feng, I’m extremely sorry. I can’t seal the aura. You’ll need someone who is at least a Void God Realm and specializes in the Dao of Souls.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said weakly.

“Is there no way at all?”

Zhao Feng’s heart felt heavy.

According to the Purple Saint Partial Spirit, the Emperor of Death would be able to find him sooner or later using the aura of Death.

No one had ever escaped the Emperor of Death before.

“I have a special technique that can reduce the sensitivity of the Death aura.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said after a while, and a wisp of aura spun around Zhao Feng’s soul.

Zhao Feng felt a mysterious aura circling his soul.

“Zhao Feng, this is all I can do for you. At least 70% of the aura will be concealed.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice was weak.

“Thank you, Senior.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and felt that the danger sensed by the God’s Spiritual Eye had decreased slightly.

He then manipulated his bloodline power to temporarily seal the God’s Spiritual Eye.

His left eye instantly became black.

“Hmm? Closing off my eye-bloodline can reduce over 90% of the sensitivity.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised, but he knew that he couldn’t

stay at the Purple Saint Ruins any longer.

Chapter 560 - Departure

On the third floor of the Treasured Palace, Zhao Feng informed the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and Zhao Yufei that he wanted to leave the ruins. The Purple Saint Partial Spirit sighed, but she wasn't surprised.

Indeed. Zhao Feng couldn't stay here any longer.

He had a mark from the Emperor of Death, so he would bring disaster wherever he went. If Zhao Feng stayed here, he would only make things more dangerous instead of keeping the place safe.

The three sects outside already put a lot of pressure on the Purple Saint Ruins. If an Emperor came on top of that, the result would be unimaginable.

Zhao Feng didn't want to see such an ending.

“Zhao Feng, if your eye is really a God Eye then it will have the same characteristic as the other eight Great God Eyes – the one and only in the world.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said in a deep tone.

“God Eye? One and only?”

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered what the Six Warlock Divine Sage had divined. The Sage said that his God's Spiritual Eye could reach the heights of a God Eye.

“Every God Eye is the one and only of its kind in the world, and together they're the ancestors of all other eye-bloodlines. Peak eye-bloodlines are only bloodlines that have a faint concentration of a God Eye bloodline.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit explained.

“Doesn't that mean that, as long as the Eye of Death exists, other eye-bloodlines with the attribute of Death can't become a God

Eye?”

Zhao Feng seemed to understand something and knew why the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was warning him.

“That’s right. The eight Great God Eyes are related to the laws of the universe. There can only be one God Eye of a certain characteristic at once.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit nodded her head.

“Can’t one cultivate and reach the God Eye level?”

Zhao Feng felt that it was extremely weird.

“No.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit shook her head, “No matter how hard one tries to cultivate their eye-bloodline, it can’t become a God Eye.”

She continued speaking after a long pause, “Apparently, the only way to acquire a God Eye is to either steal someone else’s God Eye or kill and replace them as the new holder of the God Eye.”

Steal someone else’s God Eye.

Zhao Feng’s heart shook as he understood what she meant.

As long as the Emperor of Death stole Zhao Feng’s God Eye, he would become the new owner of a God Eye.

“There’s something else I need to warn you about. Although you’ve blocked over 90% of the aura, the Emperor of Death can still sense your general direction.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit told Zhao Feng.

“Understood.”

Although Zhao Feng had blocked 90% of the aura from being released, the sensation of danger still hadn’t disappeared.

He only weakened the Emperor of Death’s senses, they weren’t fully blocked.

“Zhao Feng, you still have a bit of time to prepare. You can take the resources in the Purple Saint Ruins. The Emperor of Death won’t be able to reach this place for some time. The distance between him and here is countless times further than here to the Azure Flower Continent.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled and said.

“Thank you, Senior.”

Zhao Feng felt grateful. He had received a lot of resources during both of his visits.

Three days later, Zhao Feng recovered to his peak.

He and the skeletal Division Leader then started to gather resources within the ruins. Of course, most of them were to complete the Hundred Corpse plan.

“I shouldn’t use my eye-bloodline easily from now on or else it’ll increase the Emperor of Death’s ability to sense me. The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array will become an important part of my strength.”

Zhao Feng placed a lot of importance on it.

Half a month later, everything was going to plan.

Zhao Feng had a mountain of resources in his interspatial ring. Some were for the Hundred Corpse Plan while others might be useful later in the future.

In this period of time, the skeletal Division Leader had successfully refined some more ghost-corpses, reaching a total of sixty.

The skeletal Division Leader had recovered to its peak as well, and its speed of refining the ghost-corpses was much faster.

However, Zhao Feng had higher expectations for the ghost-corpses now. He wanted every one of them to reach the peak True Lord Rank.

The two dark silver ghost-corpses were closing in on the half-step Origin Core Realm after expending a lot of materials.

“I’ve got enough resources, and my goal is getting closer step by step.”

Zhao Feng finally prepared to leave on this day.

On the third floor of the Purple Saint Treasured Palace, Zhao Feng saw the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and Zhao Yufei one more time.

“Senior Purple Spirit, everything’s done. I’m going to leave now.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath, and Zhao Yufei’s eyes were watery. Every day that Zhao Feng was in the ruins, she felt safe.

“Zhao Feng, where do you want to go?”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit questioned.

Zhao Feng started to think, and he soon had an answer.

He couldn’t go back to the Azure Flower Continent – at least, not before the danger was over.

Furthermore, there was still a knot in his heart about his “fiancée,” Liu Qinxin.

The image of a quiet and elegant girl that seemed to be straight out of a painting appeared in his mind.

“Does Senior Purple Saint know of an inheritance called the ‘Sky Saint Qin Inheritance’?”

Zhao Feng asked.

Sky Saint Qin Inheritance?

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit thought for a while before responding, “I remember that there was a peak two-star sect called the Sky Saint Qin Palace in the southern area, under the control of the Sacred Dream Land. That sect is pretty unique.”

Sky Saint Qin Palace? Unique?

Hearing that, Zhao Feng revealed a look of joy.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's master was indeed worthy of being an extremely powerful being who was extremely knowledgeable.

Zhao Feng instinctively felt that the Sky Saint Qin Palace was related to the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance.

“But that's a memory from tens of thousands of years ago. I don't know their current situation.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit added.

“Senior, can you send me somewhere close to the Sky Saint Qin Palace?”

Zhao Feng asked. He needed to run for his life as well as confirm whether Liu Qinxin was dead or alive.

“The Sky Saint Qin Palace is too far away. I can only do my best to send you as far as I can.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

For the next one or two days, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit prepared a teleportation array in order to use less of her strength.

Two days later, everything was ready.

“Zhao Feng, my spirit is becoming weaker and weaker. I can only barely send you to the edges of the Tianlu Islands.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said in an apologetic tone.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. Last time, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit could send him back to the Azure Flower Continent, but now she couldn't even send him away from the Tianlu Islands.

“Thank you, Senior.”

However, Zhao Feng still felt satisfied.

Before he left:

“Brother Zhao Feng, why are you trying to find the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance? When can you return?”

Zhao Yufei’s eyes were red.

Zhao Feng didn’t hide anything and told a shortened version about “finding Liu Qinxin.”

“Liu Qinxin? You’re going to find... your fiancée?”

Zhao Yufei was dazed; she seemed to be in a nightmare.

Weng~~

A door appeared on the third floor of the Treasure Palace.

“I hope we can meet later sometime.”

Zhao Feng stepped into the door. Before he left, he found that Zhao Yufei was motionless and seemed to be in extreme pain.

That scene caused his heart to tremble and hurt, but he disappeared the second he stepped into the door.

“Yufei! Yufei!”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit shouted. In the third floor of the Treasured Palace, Zhao Yufei acted as if she had lost her soul as tears streaked down her face.

“Why... why!!?”

Zhao Yufei’s voice trembled in agony.

She touched her heart with her hands and trembled. She didn’t know where this pain was coming from.

Although it wasn’t like her heart was being ripped apart, the pain was continuous.

Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei left Sun Feather City almost seven years ago now.

“Yufei, don’t assume the worst. From my analysis, Zhao Feng’s

fiancée Liu Qinxin has most likely died in that inheritance.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit encouraged.

Hearing that, Zhao Yufei’s crying paused.

Thinking about it carefully, Liu Qinxin hadn’t communicated with the outside world for such a long time, so she was most likely dead.

Even the Sage said that there was far more misfortune than fortune.

“Zhao Feng probably wants to find her so he can untie the knot in his heart. You’ve known him since you were young, you just haven’t broken the paper yet. You have something that Liu Qinxin never will.” (Idiom meaning to officially tell someone you like them/actually start dating.) The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled as she continued her encouragement.

Zhao Yufei’s tears and the pain in her heart started to decrease.

“If Liu Qinxin is dead, how good would that be...?”

A thought appeared in Zhao Yufei’s mind that caused her to feel guilty.

At the same time, at the edges of the Tianlu Islands, misty air came into view.

“So, this is the infinite ocean?”

Zhao Feng couldn’t see the end of the ocean.

The infinite ocean was different from land. Here, Zhao Feng felt as if his body had no weight, and even if he didn’t try to fly, his body floated in the air like a feather.

The gravity and resistance here were insignificant.

Zhao Feng felt that, if he wanted to fly here, he would be at least tens of times faster than flying on land.

“My target is another area in the southern part of the infinite

ocean....”

A map that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit had supplied appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind.

However, right at this moment, Zhao Feng felt a familiar yet unknown sensation that made him feel danger.

The origin of this feeling didn’t come from the Emperor of Death.

Zhao Feng’s expression changed dramatically. He realized that he had forgotten about something.

Chapter 561 - Limitless Ocean

Within the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, in a palace at the center of a lake, a pure and holy female was sitting. She was like a carving of the god of the moon and stars.

“You’ve finally appeared.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ heart started beating quickly as a cold smile appeared.

Shua!

She took out the scorpion, which was now the size of a bull. Its eyes were red and cold and made those around it feel chilly.

A moment ago, its eyes started to struggle, then stopped.

“Send the order down: Zhao Feng is in the southern boundary of the Tianlu Islands, roughly around the Eight Desolate Mountain....”

“Which experts are around the Eight Desolate Mountain? Use the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s name to order them to capture Zhao Feng, and give them a big reward if they manage to do so....”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess took out a jade slip and the order was passed down.

Being a two-and-a-half-star sect, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was the biggest power in the Tianlu Islands.

Within an hour, the news had travelled outside the island that the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was based in.

One had to know that the island where the sect was located was several times larger than the Azure Flower Continent, and there were several dozen such islands in the Tianlu Islands.

Even the Saint Moon Aunt Goddess, a Void God Realm, couldn’t reach Zhao Feng without spending some time.

Shua!

A wisp of mental energy flashed through the giant scorpion.

“This Zhao Feng’s reaction is pretty fast. He’s already broken the link with the scorpion.”

The Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ expression became dim.

At the same time, at an extremely faraway place above the limitless ocean.

“Looks like I’ll have to give up that scorpion.”

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and harrumphed. Forcefully breaking the pet contract with the scorpion injured him, but doing it made him feel safer.

Without the giant scorpion’s link, the three sects wouldn’t be able to sense his location anymore.

“I need to leave the Tianlu Islands as soon as possible.”

Zhao Feng had a solemn expression. He had learned about the situation here.

The strongest three forces in the Tianlu Islands were the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, the Black Cliff Palace, and Moon Demon Palace. They controlled dozens of “continents” as big as the Azure Flower Continent.

Now that he had appeared within their territory, nowhere was safe.

Luckily, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit sent him to the very edge of the Tianlu Islands.

“Tianlu Islands... Eight Desolate Mountain....”

A map and some information appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind, containing the positions of important places within the Cang Ocean.

The Cang Ocean was an ocean within the limitless ocean, and it

contained several hundred islands, each the size of the Tianlu Islands.

The Azure Flower Continent was only a small piece of land in the “Azure Islands.” From this, one could see how big the Cang Ocean was.

Furthermore, there were also countless small islands within its boundaries. For example, the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“After passing through the Eight Desolate Mountain and several million more miles, I’ll be able to leave the Tianlu Islands.”

Zhao Feng’s body glowed with lightning.

Shua!

A beam of azure-and-purple light flashed through the sky.

The limitless ocean wasn’t the same thing as a normal ocean.

“In this world, excluding land, everything is in a sea of mist. The higher one goes, the thinner the mist, and the lower one goes, the thicker the mist.”

Zhao Feng looked around as he flew. There were weird species here, as well as other threats from nature.

The lower zone of the sea of mist was extremely thick and formed water – the real ocean. Humans weren’t suited to live here.

In reality, the islands were only “specks” that were suitable for humans to live on.

After the Ancient Desolate Continent broke, the continent turned into a bunch of specks that spread across the earth.

Each of these “specks” became “islands” of different sizes.

For humans, the limitless ocean was desolate and barren. Only a small number of species and beasts could live here.

Qiu~~~~~

Zhao Feng’s speed gradually increased, and he was ten times as

fast as he was on the Azure Flower Continent.

The gravity and resistance in the limitless ocean were extremely small. Even those at the Consolidated Realm and Ascended Realm could fly here easily.

However, the Yuan Qi here was extremely thin. Those with cultivations below the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be able to survive here long.

"The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here's too thin. Flying for long periods of time requires Primal Crystal Stones."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh.

Gulu!

After flying for dozens of thousands of miles, bubbles of condensed Yuan Qi started to appear.

There are certain Yuan Qi areas in the ocean, but usually, powerful beasts or other species live there.

Zhao Feng was wary. He usually didn't get too close to the ocean when he flew.

Whoosh! Whoosh~~~~

Several black figures jumped up from the ocean. They had powerful auras that were stronger than someone from the Azure Flower Continent.

Looking close at them, they were black water snakes, each as thick as a barrel.

These black snakes could charge out of the ocean and fly in the air since the gravity and resistance here were so low. Furthermore, they weren't normal snakes.

Si!!

The black snakes seemed to sniff something and charged toward Zhao Feng dozens of miles away.

“These water snakes are all at least at the True Mystic Rank.”

Zhao Feng didn't retreat. He wanted to test out how strong they were. Patriarch Hong had told him that True Lord Rank was the minimum requirement to travel around the outside world, but it would be extremely risky for them.

Patriarch Hong suggested to Zhao Feng that he should reach the half-step Origin Core Realm first, but Zhao Feng obviously wasn't at the half-step Origin Core Realm yet.

“Die!”

Zhao Feng sent streaks of wind and lightning through the air.

Boom!

The black snakes were cut into pieces and their bodies fell into the ocean.

“As long as one's strength hasn't reached the Origin Core Realm, they can't threaten me.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Gulu! Gulu! Gulu!

The ocean within a hundred miles suddenly started to toss and turn.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng felt slightly uneasy, but because he couldn't use his God's Spiritual Eye, he didn't understand what was happening.

He used his Spiritual Sense to detect his surroundings and jumped up in fright. His Spiritual Sense was restricted in the limitless ocean and couldn't detect very far.

Gulu! Gulu! Gulu!

Tens of thousands of beasts – mainly water snakes – surged out from the ocean.

Sou~ Sou~ Sou~~~~~

The smaller of these beasts were the size of a palm while the bigger ones were the size of a small mountain.

All of them could fly in the air briefly.

Wu~~~

More than a dozen of these beasts had auras comparable to the half-step Origin Core Realm, and the others were all at the True Spirit Realm.

Run!

Zhao Feng's eyelids twitched as more and more beasts appeared.

Wind Lightning Tornado!

Zhao Feng used his attack with the widest area and swept away everything within one or two miles.

Waves of beasts fell into the ocean and turned the water red, but that only caused more and more beasts to appear.

Wu~

Zhao Feng heard several deep roars come from the bottom of the ocean. There were probably several Sovereign beasts heading this way.

In just a short while, tens of thousands of beasts within a thousand miles were charging over.

“Master, this is probably your first time here. This is the territory of the ocean beasts, and one can't start a slaughter here or else countless beasts will chase after you.”

The skeletal Division Leader was woken up by the disturbance.

Zhao Feng knew that he fucked up.

“I'll run away first.”

With the skeletal Division Leader giving him directions, Zhao Feng flew higher and dodged the beasts, but he couldn't fly too high.

There were terrifying winds above that could rip even Sovereigns into pieces.

Furthermore, the higher one went, the thinner the mist was, and one would face the scorching flames of the Ancient Golden Crow.

Even Void God Realm experts would turn to ash if they had to face the light of the Ancient Golden Crow head-on.

“Human, where are you trying to run?”

A beast that looked like a human spoke in the human language and held a spear in one hand.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng didn't bother replying as he charged more than a thousand miles away and tried his best not to fight; only then did the number of beasts decrease.

“The Yuan Qi here is too thin. Humans can't fight here for very long.”

Zhao Feng felt that his True Force was being depleted quite quickly. This meant that he had to rely on Primal Crystal Stones to help him recover.

At the same time, a boat around ten meters long appeared dozens of miles behind Zhao Feng.

The color of the boat was extremely similar to the ocean and seemed to merge with it. It travelled silently and couldn't be sensed.

“Boss, there seems to be a dumbass ahead with the cultivation of a late-stage True Lord Rank. He dares to enter the limitless ocean alone?”

Several nasty figures appeared onboard.

“Looking at that brat's poor outfit... rob him? We probably wouldn't get anything at all and might even reveal our location instead.”

Chapter 562 - Blue Lightning Pirates

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a breath after escaping.

“Master, a group of pirates has locked on to us.”

The skeletal Division Leader said from within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Pirates?

Zhao Feng wasn't paying much attention to his surroundings previously. After hearing that and concentrating, he could manage to faintly sense them.

His senses were faint because he was relying on his Spiritual Sense, since he still didn't dare to easily use the God's Spiritual Eye.

“Pirates in the limitless ocean often rob businessmen and some other types of people, but it looks like they're not planning to make a move on you.”

The skeletal Division Leader had a weird expression as it spoke. Because it specialized in the Dao of the Soul, its Spiritual Sense was so strong that it could hear what the pirates were talking about.

The skeletal Division Leader didn't know whether to laugh or smile; these pirates thought that Zhao Feng was too poor to rob.

The skeletal Division Leader didn't know how to express its current emotions. The wealth that Zhao Feng had was enough to make even its eyes go red.

Putting aside the Earth-Grade inheritance weapon and the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, just the raw materials on him surpassed a normal one-star clan.

Before they left, Zhao Feng gathered a bunch of resources from the Purple Saint Ruins and filled up his interspatial ring.

These pirates never would have thought that the wealth this youth had was comparable to thousands of years of robbing.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

At this moment, there were still a few beasts that were chasing after Zhao Feng.

“Run!”

He didn't dare to stay any longer and proceeded to run away through the air.

The map of the Tianlu Islands once again appeared in his mind.

“This place is within the Eight Desolate Mountain's territory.”

Zhao Feng's eyes looked ahead, but unfortunately, he couldn't see very far without the use of his left eye.

Hu~ Sou!

The gray boat behind him was silently travelling at a steady speed.

The boat was made of an extremely tough material. Attacks from normal beasts wouldn't be able to put a dent in it.

There were at least a couple dozen rooms within the boat, and a discussion was going on in one of the rooms.

“Boss, that brat's flying on the same route as us. Will he disrupt our plan?”

A scar-faced man asked.

“Hmph, since he doesn't know what's good for him, we should send a couple brothers over and get rid of him. A mosquito's meat is still meat.”

Several pirates were getting impatient.

At this moment, Zhao Feng flying ahead of them had caught their attention. Zhao Feng's distance to their boat was extremely close.

“Suppress it for just a while longer.”

At the head of the seats was a youth dressed in blue. He was extremely handsome and contradicted the usual fierce look of a pirate.

The blue-dressed youth thought for a while before his expression turned nasty, “There’s too many beasts around, and there were even auras of some Sovereign beasts before. If this retard affects our plan, even killing him ten thousand times won’t be enough of a punishment.”

Most of the pirates were disdainful toward Zhao Feng, but they didn’t know whether to just kill him or not.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng flew according to the map in his mind, but what made him speechless was that the pirates kept following him.

Even the skeletal Division Leader didn’t understand.

At the moment, the pirates had all gone inside the boat, so it didn’t dare to spy on them.

After flying for dozens of thousands of miles, the outline of a large mountain appeared.

The higher one was in the limitless ocean, the further one could see.

“That’s the Eight Desolate Mountain!”

Zhao Feng felt the Yuan Qi. Although it wasn’t as great as the Azure Flower Continent, it was still several times better than the limitless ocean.

According to the map, the Eight Desolate Mountain was the only place where humans could live within a few million miles, and it was considered a “refueling” location.

There were many islands that were even smaller than the Azure Flower Continent in the limitless ocean. There were deserts,

mountains, swamps, etc.

The Eight Desolate Mountain was an area full of mountains, and it was the size of the Cloud area.

At the same time:

“Boss, the target’s appeared.”

The expression of the pirates changed slightly, and the blue-dressed youth nodded his head, “We’ll attack after we get a bit closer.”

“Hmph, we’ll finish off that brat as well.”

The scar-faced man licked his lips.

Sou~~

The gray boat sped up a bit.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng felt that it was slightly unusual. Not only were the pirates speeding up, a dark blue boat had appeared in front of him as well.

The dark blue boat was three stories high, and he felt several half-step Origin Core Realm auras as he got close.

These auras seemed to be warning Zhao Feng.

“Hahaha! A measly late-stage True Lord Rank dares to venture through the limitless ocean alone?”

“Could that brat be some young master that lost his way?”

Several figures appeared on the dark blue boat, and they pointed at Zhao Feng with playful expressions.

It was obviously a rare sight to see a True Lord Rank traveling across the limitless ocean alone.

On the dark blue boat, an elder stood at the very front. Next to him were several half-step Origin Core Realms.

Sovereign!

Zhao Feng felt a wisp of mental energy from the elder, but the latter's gaze only faintly scanned Zhao Feng without paying very much attention.

“The nearest island is tens of millions of miles away. His cultivation is the same as mine, but he can already travel across the limitless ocean. Incredible!”

A young girl's voice sounded. An average-looking young girl appeared next to the Sovereign and looked at Zhao Feng with admiration.

The laughing figures stiffened. It was indeed unusual for a measly late-stage True Lord Rank to be able to travel so far across the limitless ocean alone.

“This youth definitely has a problem!”

The eyes of the older experts twinkled as they became wary and suspicious.

Zhao Feng was just about to go around the boat and almost rolled his eyes when he heard that, but a cold killing intent appeared from behind. The gray boat was speeding up and heading over.

Hmm?

The Sovereign already found that something was weird about Zhao Feng's presence and used his Spiritual Sense.

“Everyone, watch out! Pirates!”

His expression changed dramatically as he scanned over the area with his Spiritual Sense.

More than a dozen figures instantly appeared on the boat.

“I told you that there was something wrong with that brat.”

“That brat is probably a scout for the pirates.”

The experts, including the Sovereign, all looked coldly at Zhao

Feng, but he wasn't important at the moment.

Dozens of fierce figures flew over from the gray boat. The leader was a youth in blue who brought an unparalleled power with him.

Without a doubt, he had reached the Origin Core Realm.

“Not good! It's the Blue Lightning Pirates!”

The elder's heart dropped, and he took a deep breath as he looked at the youth dressed in blue with wariness.

“Blue Lightning Pirates! One of the ten biggest pirate groups around the Eight Desolate Mountain!”

Chaos broke out on the dark blue boat.

Of the dozens of figures from the Blue Lightning Pirates, the weakest of them had reached the peak True Lord Rank, and there were five or six half-step Origin Core Realms.

The group on the defending boat got into a formation, but the pirates had the advantage both in numbers and in strength.

“Arghhh!”

The instant the two forces clashed, screams of agony came from the defenders.

“Blue Lightning Pirates, please stop! There's nothing important on this boat. If you want something, we can talk it over. There's no need to fight.”

The Sovereign elder tried to stop the violence.

Normally, pirates only wanted treasure. As long as the travelling boats paid a price, they would be safe.

“Hehe. Old man, we don't want money. As long as you hand over Lady Loulan Zhishui, we can let you live.”

The youth in blue smiled.

“Lady Loulan? How did you know?”

The Sovereign elder was shocked and his heart fell.

The youth in blue smiled at the average-looking girl next to the elder.

“Impossible!”

The elder spoke in a cold tone, “Even if I die, I shall send Lady Loulan to the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect. The hope of the Loulan family rests on her.”

“Kill everyone! Capture Loulan Zhisuhi alive!”

The youth in blue ordered.

The two forces started to fight once more.

“So that’s how it is.”

Zhao Feng finally understood why the pirates didn’t attack him, but he didn’t have any business in this matter.

Zhao Feng silently tried to go around.

“Zhe zhe zhe. Brat! You think you can run away from the Blue Lightning Pirates?”

A fierce scar-faced man and two other peak True Lord Ranks charged over toward Zhao Feng.

Chapter 563 - Purple Destruction Wind

Lightning

Battle broke out between the two forces, and the pirates had the absolute advantage as they surrounded the boat.

Peng~~~

The two Sovereigns fought in the air, causing shockwaves to sweep across a distance of more than a dozen miles.

Water Lightning Infinity!

The dressed-in-blue pirate leader shot out beams of water and lightning.

Boom! Boom!

The elder dressed in multi-colored clothes fought back, but his attacks were weakened and absorbed by the beams of water and lightning.

The Water Lightning Infinity attack then formed a chaotic whirlpool.

Bam!

The elder was pushed back a couple steps.

“Hehe, the report was correct. Old Man Huang, you’re only at the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm. Even if you weren’t injured, you wouldn’t be my match.”

The youth in blue easily suppressed the elder. The latter was injured and was only at 70-80% of his peak.

The Origin Core Realm is split into the Small Origin Core Realm and Great Origin Core Realm, which are both split into early-, middle-, and late-stage.

Zhao Feng watched the two fighting Sovereigns.

The elder in multi-colored clothes was at the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm, about the same as the skeletal Division Leader, whereas the pirate in blue had reached the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

In terms of both skill and strength, the pirate had the upper hand. What interested Zhao Feng most was the Water Lightning laws that the pirate cultivated.

Water Lightning, Wood Lightning, Wind Lightning... these were all related to Lightning.

Zhao Feng's Wind Lightning Inheritance placed greater importance on speed and offense whereas the pirate's Water Lightning laws focused on both defense and offense.

“Brat, how dare you not pay attention!?”

The scar-faced male and the other two pirates charged over. The youth in front of them didn't even seem to bother with them, and he even had the spare time and energy to watch the two Sovereigns fight.

“Haha, this is probably the first time this brat's entered the limitless ocean. He probably hasn't seen much.”

One of the peak True Lord Ranks said in disdain.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The three of them quickly surrounded Zhao Feng.

One of the peak True Lord Ranks held a silver whip that whistled around Zhao Feng.

“Peak-tier Spiritual-Grade weapon.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. The strength of these pirates was greater than he expected.

One had to know that the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion only had a high-tier Spiritual-Grade weapon. The Wheel of Light and Darkness was maybe comparable to a peak-tier

Spiritual-Grade weapon at best.

On the other hand, a normal pirate already had a peak-tier Spiritual-Grade weapon.

However, thinking about it, the minimum requirement to travel across the limitless ocean was to be a True Lord Rank, and if these pirates had the strength to rob people traveling said ocean, they wouldn't be too weak.

Qiu~~~~

The silver whip whistled around Zhao Feng and blocked off his path of retreat.

Only one of the pirates attacked. The other two seemed to be there just to watch a good show.

It was obvious that they thought that one person would be enough to kill Zhao Feng. The reason all three came was because they were wary of Zhao Feng's speed.

“Fuck off!”

Zhao Feng didn't dodge or evade as the whip flashed over, he simply sent a ripple of wind and lightning across an area of a hundred yards.

Wu~

The attacking pirate harrumphed coldly, but soon felt his body go numb.

Wah!

Before he could react, a sharp flash of lightning pierced through his body.

“Argh!”

The peak True Lord Rank yelled as he died.

This scene caused the hearts of the scar-faced man and the other peak True Lord Rank to jump.

So fast!

They were dazed. They thought that they could kill this “retard” with ease, but one of them was killed in an instant instead.

“Watch out, this brat’s Wind Lightning laws are extremely profound.”

The scar-faced man released his half-step Origin Core Realm aura. The two had solemn expressions and no longer dared to underestimate their opponent.

Even the scar-faced man, who had reached the half-step Origin Core Realm, didn’t have the confidence to kill a peak True Lord Rank in one move the way Zhao Feng did.

“Attack!”

The scar-faced man and the other pirate looked at each other before they both charged over.

The powerful blows of a half-step Origin Core Realm and a peak True Lord Rank enveloped Zhao Feng.

Such strength was enough to kill a normal True Lord Rank with ease.

Sigh.

A soft sigh came from within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The skeletal Division Leader felt sorry for these pirates. More than a couple Sovereigns had died at the hands of Zhao Feng.

Even if Zhao Feng didn’t use his eye-bloodline, he was unparalleled against those below the Origin Core Realm.

Shua!

The attacks of the two pirates completely missed.

“Argh!”

The other peak True Lord Rank screamed as he was cut in two.

Si!

The last remaining scar-faced man took in a cold breath.

The speed this youth displayed was even faster than half-step Origin Core Realms.

“What’s going on?”

The death of two pirates raised the attention of everyone else. Even the pirate leader glanced over.

However, before they figured out what was going on, Zhao Feng had already charged toward the scar-faced man.

Whoosh!

It was still a flash of wind and lightning containing a faint purple glow, which caused many beings to tremble uneasily.

“Eight Slaughtering Sky Sealing Fist!”

The scar-faced man used his strongest move with all his power, thrusting out eight fists that seemed to seal off the entire area.

One had to admit that the strength the scar-faced man displayed had already exceeded Tiemo and many other half-step Origin Core Realms from the Azure Flower Continent.

But in front of that wind and lightning, his powerful technique was utterly crushed.

“Argh!!”

The scar-faced man’s body was sliced in two and started to smoke. This scene caused the hearts of both forces to jump.

“That youth is so strong!”

Both sides revealed looks of respect, awe, and fear.

In just an instant, a half-step Origin Core Realm and two peak True Lord Ranks were killed by that youth.

“That youth isn’t simple. I’m the top genius of the Eight Desolate

Mountain, but I'm nothing compared to him."

Loulou Zhishui on the boat was stunned and unable to calm down.

The loss of three pirates raised the pirate leader's attention.

"Hmm? That youth's techniques... could it be...?"

The pirate leader was surprised by the situation.

Not only was Zhao Feng strong, his Wind Lightning laws caught the attention of the pirate leader.

He cultivated in the laws of Water Lightning, but he knew that his techniques were nothing in comparison to Zhao Feng's.

"Hong San. Jiao Si."

The pirate leader made the other Sovereign cough out blood as he gave an order to two experts.

"Boss, we'll stall that brat."

Two powerful auras retreated from the attacking squad. One was an elder with a walking-stick while the other was an ugly male wearing some sort of special skin.

The cultivation of these two had also reached the half-step Origin Core Realm, but their auras were stronger than the scar-faced man from before.

"Kid, how dare you kill our brothers? I'm going to skin you layer-by-layer."

The ugly man laughed gruesomely as he took out a piece of a scarlet-and-black blade.

The piece of the blade had a wisp of an Earth-Grade aura and filled the area with pressure.

A piece of an Earth-Grade weapon!

Zhao Feng's pupils shrunk.

The walking-stick of the elder had an aura between the peak-tier Spiritual-Grade and low-tier Earth-Grade.

“False Earth-Grade weapon!”

The skeletal Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl exclaimed.

Zhao Feng had heard of False Earth-Grade weapons. They were weapons made from pieces of Earth-Grade weapons. Although their power wasn't as great as a true Earth-Grade weapon, they were complete.

“Junior, die!”

The elder holding the walking-stick and the ugly man attacked at the same time, and the power of two Earth-Grade items seemed to control the world.

Zhao Feng's expression finally changed as he was targeted by two Earth-Grade auras.

“The combination of these two can fight a Sovereign for a short while.”

Zhao Feng's Wind Lightning glowed with a stronger purple.

Sou!

Zhao Feng raised his speed to an entirely new level.

Pi! Pa! Boom~~~~

A tornado of wind and lightning started to form, and it contained an aura of Destruction.

The elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man didn't fear him at all as they teamed up to destroy the tornado.

However, at the same time, a dazzling figure broke through and counterattacked.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Whip!”

An azure-and-purple whip dozens of yards long condensed in

Zhao Feng's hand and swished through the air.

Pi! Pa! Bam!

The whip with a Destruction aura clashed with the two pirates.

“What kind of technique does this brat cultivate? His battle-power is terrifying.”

The two pirates were stunned. They had a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon and a False Earth-Grade weapon and they still didn't even have the upper hand.

“Purple Destruction Wind Lightning? Could it be the inheritance of the legendary Wind Lightning Emperor?”

On the other side, the pirate leader in blue was completely focused on Zhao Feng.

Chapter 564 - Plunder

“Could it be the inheritance of the legendary Wind Lightning Emperor?”

The pirate leader in blue was now fully focused on Zhao Feng’s fight.

He cultivated in the laws of Water Lightning, so he understood certain legends to some degree.

There were many legends in the Cang Ocean about the ones who cultivated lightning-related laws, and the Wind Lightning Emperor was one of those experts.

Tens of thousands of years ago, the Wind Lightning Emperor reigned supreme with his speed.

The pirate leader knew of the Wind Lightning Inheritance, and he was suspicious that the youth in front of him had received a part of that inheritance.

“This brat’s speed surpasses normal half-step Origin Core Realms, he uses ‘Purple Destruction’ lightning, and he can fight against Hong San and Jiao Si, and those two have even blocked Sovereigns before. Only the best of inheritances can allow for such a thing.”

The pirate leader became more confident in his guess, and greed appeared in his heart. He couldn’t control the excitement in his heart.

This was the inheritance of an Emperor.

Furthermore, the Wind Lightning Emperor wasn’t just any Void God Realm Emperor – he had unparalleled speed.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Whip!”

Zhao Feng used his Wind Lightning techniques to gain a small advantage against his two opponents.

“Stop him!”

The elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man became more and more shocked. They didn't even think about killing Zhao Feng anymore, they just tried to stall him.

“The battle-power of these two together is even slightly stronger than Lu Tianyi before he reached the Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng's expression changed.

If he didn't use any killing moves, he wouldn't be able to finish off these two very quickly.

However, he wasn't in a rush. Although he had comprehended one fifth of the purple-colored lightning, he didn't have much battle experience in using it.

These two were perfect for him to test things out.

He didn't want to use the Ice Imperial Spear, Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, or the skeletal Division Leader to finish them off so fast.

During the fight, Zhao Feng continued testing out his Purple Destruction Lightning techniques.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed throughout the air and the aura of the Purple Destruction Lightning became more condensed.

He was faster than the two pirates even without using the Wings of Wind and Lightning.

As time passed, the elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man became more and more pressured. At the same time, the defending boat hadn't escaped danger yet, but after Hong San and Jiao Si were deployed elsewhere, they could manage to withstand for a while longer.

However, the elder in multi-colored clothes was in danger.

“Old Man Huang, if you fight just a bit longer, you’ll no longer be able to escape.”

The expression of the pirate leader in blue was grim. This Sovereign elder fighting back angered him, and he was worried that Zhao Feng would escape.

Zhao Feng’s speed was much faster than his two opponents, so he could run away without any difficulty. On the other hand, it wasn’t easy to kill a Sovereign within a short amount of time, even if it was an injured one.

Zhao Feng’s advantage became bigger and bigger. Within his mind, the tattered world of wind and lightning appeared in different forms.

Zhao Feng was comprehending the purple-colored lightning, understanding more and more small details.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Snake Dance!”

Zhao Feng’s Wind Lightning Whip became more and more condensed, and it started to behave like a snake – agile and quick.

It seemed as if a snake made of wind and lightning was being waved around by Zhao Feng.

Pi! Pa! Boom~~

The elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man were getting a beating.

Zhao Feng’s Sovereign level mental energy was digging out the potential of the Wind Lightning Inheritance.

“Let’s end this soon.”

Zhao Feng increased his attacks as he utilized the intent of a Sovereign.

Although he had cut off his bond with the scorpion, the three sects had caught onto him.

Not good!

Back near the boat, the pirate leader's expression changed dramatically. In his sight, the youth started pushing back the two pirates.

“Arghhhhh!”

The elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man screamed as their bodies became scorched.

Zhao Feng's attack contained the power of Destruction, which severely limited any recovery capabilities.

In just a short while, the two pirates became more injured as they started to retreat, but how could their speed be compared to Zhao Feng?

“Ahhh!”

The ugly man howled as one of his legs was caught by the Wind Lightning Whip and started to contort.

Crack!

He gave up on that leg and burnt his Source of True Spirit to save himself.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed once more, and his whip landed on the walking-stick elder's back.

Wah!

The elder with the walking-stick spat out a mouthful of blood as he was pushed back over a hundred yards.

“Help me!”

The two pirates started to run. If they didn't, they would lose their lives.

Hmph!

Zhao Feng didn't chase after either of them and flew away in another direction instead.

Hmm!?

Both sides were surprised.

Zhao Feng didn't help either of the two sides after injuring the two pirates.

“Brat...! Stop!”

The pirate leader couldn't hold it in anymore and roared. At this point, he had to make a difficult decision.

If he left the Sovereign elder, the pirates would be slaughtered.

Furthermore, if he chased after Zhao Feng, he might have to face the attacks of both Zhao Feng and the Sovereign elder at the same time.

With Zhao Feng's strength, if he teamed up with the Sovereign elder, the situation wouldn't be very good for the pirate leader. Who knew what kind of hidden techniques Zhao Feng had? After all, he had inherited the Wind Lightning Emperor's techniques.

Yet, if he was to let Zhao Feng leave, he might miss the chance to obtain the Wind Lightning Inheritance.

“Little brother, these pirates are enemies to the both of us. If we team up and defeat them, I'll be extremely grateful...!”

The Sovereign elder also yelled.

Hearing that, the pirate leader's expression changed. Once Zhao Feng joined the other side, the situation would take a turn for the worse.

Unexpectedly, Zhao Feng didn't listen to either of them.

Logically, if Zhao Feng was attacked by the pirates, he should choose to help the Sovereign elder.

“If you're able to help us, I'll agree to any of your demands, and

the Loulan family will repay you....”

A light voice came from the boat.

The owner of this voice was Loulan Zhishui.

At this moment in time, Loulan Zhishui’s appearance had become one of extreme beauty.

“Lady Loulan.”

Friend and foe alike were dazed. Within the mist, having a beauty like her accompanying you would be extremely heart-stirring. Her “I’ll agree to any of your demands” was also very alluring.

Unfortunately, she wasn’t speaking to anyone of them.

However, the youth remained emotionless and left. Both sides were shocked. This kid had no reaction toward Loulan Zhishui.

“Hmm? Something’s wrong.”

The pirates realized something was wrong. Zhao Feng wasn’t heading in the direction of the Eight Desolate Mountain; he was heading in the opposite direction.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng turned into a streak of Wind Lightning that closed in on the gray boat – the pirate ship of the Blue Lightning Pirates.

“Arghh!”

Only pirates at the early-stage and late-stage True Lord Rank were left behind on the boat.

Bam!

Zhao Feng landed on the deck.

“Master, this ship is of extremely high quality and its defense is very powerful. If I’m correct, this ship can dive into the ocean and even change its appearance.”

Inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, the skeletal Division Leader was very satisfied.

Zhao Feng took care of the remaining pirates without any effort.

“Hehe, as long as one has enough primal crystal stones and enough helpers, they can easily travel across the limitless ocean. Those on a ship can spend more time on cultivation.”

The skeletal Division Leader explained.

Because they needed a couple sailors, Zhao Feng left some of the pirates alive.

In reality, this was all the skeletal Division Leader’s idea, and Zhao Feng was moved by it. After all, it wasn’t easy to fly for so long.

He needed to find the Sky Saint Qin Palace that was in another territory. He needed a ship indeed.

“Shameless thief~~~~!”

The pirate leader almost exploded from anger.

The worry he had before was utterly useless. Not only did Zhao Feng not join forces with the elder, he stole their ship.

The Blue Lightning Pirates started to curse. Being pirates, they never expected for them to be the ones getting plundered.

Chapter 565 - The Skeletal Division Leader's Battle-Strength

Above the limitless ocean, both parties paused when they saw Zhao Feng stealing the pirates' ship.

“Shameless thief!”

“Stop him! We can't let the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship land in his hands.”

The pirates started to curse.

On the other end, Loulan Zhishui and company were dazed at Zhao Feng's actions.

“That youth's courage is way too great. He even dares to steal the Blue Lightning Pirates' ship?”

The Blue Lightning Pirates was one of the ten biggest pirate groups around the Eight Desolate Mountain, and many businessmen feared their name.

Although their battle-power wasn't too strong, their agility and stealth surpassed most others, which were their biggest advantage.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had several hundred years of history and was one of the best ships around the Eight Desolate Mountain. It was fast, stealthy, and had powerful defense.

“Ridiculous!”

The usually-calm pirate leader was angered. The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was his biggest asset. If it was stolen, they would no longer be one of the ten biggest pirate groups.

“Water Lightning Heaven Flipping Hand!”

The blue-clad pirate leader thrust out a large hand that caused the air to twist.

Wah!

The already injured Sovereign elder was sent flying by the Water Lightning Heaven Flipping Hand.

“Brat, how dare you put your eyes on my ship!?”

The pirate leader’s face started to become cold. At this moment, he no longer bothered with the elder and charged back toward his ship.

“Retreat. Kill that thief and take back our ship.”

The pirate leader ordered as he led the pirates toward Zhao Feng.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was their foundation; it couldn’t be lost.

Furthermore, that brat might’ve received the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor.

The Sovereign elder in multi-colored clothes was extremely surprised. The pirate leader could’ve killed him first and then chased after Zhao Feng.

The group on the boat was dazzled. The pirate leader decided to retreat and attack Zhao Feng instead.

“Hehe, that brat didn’t help us earlier. It’s his turn now.”

Some people started gloating, and others agreed.

“Uncle Huang, that youth’s extremely talented and powerful. If we team up with him, we have a 40-50% chance of fighting off the pirates. Otherwise, the Blue Lightning Pirate will return....”

Loulou Zhishui analyzed and said in a low tone.

Frankly, she didn’t like how Zhao Feng didn’t come to their aid either, but in the current scenario, the best solution was for them to team up with Zhao Feng.

“Zhishui...”

The Sovereign elder shook his head bitterly and sent a message through his spiritual sense, “Even if we team up with that youth,

we will still die. The only path to survival is to escape back to the Eight Desolate Mountain and give up on everyone else.”

Hearing that, Loulan Zhishui’s expression changed dramatically as she looked at the elder in disbelief.

It was obvious that his injuries were worse than she had imagined. He was forcefully suppressing them right now.

The last attack from the Blue Lightning Pirate injured his foundation.

“Give up on everyone else...?”

Loulan Zhisuhi started to hesitate. If they didn’t do so, the Sovereign elder would most likely die, and at that time, no one would be able to survive anyway.

“Zhishui, return with me to the Eight Desolate Mountain while that kid’s stalling him....”

The Sovereign elder wiped the blood from his mouth and landed in front of Loulan Zhishui.

“Is there... no hope at all?”

Loulan Zhishui looked toward the youth.

At this instant, the pirate leader led the others and charged at Zhao Feng.

Surprisingly, the youth glanced at them without fear.

“Surround him!”

The pirate leader felt as if there was a trap and didn’t immediately attack.

The faraway Sovereign elder was also puzzled by Zhao Feng’s actions, but of course, the stronger Zhao Feng was, the more beneficial it was for them.

“Be careful when you attack.”

The pirate leader ordered as he summoned waves of water and

lightning that crushed toward Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng instantly felt a thick, dense power of Water Lightning surge over.

The power of Water Lightning was continuous and powerful.

Rings of Wind and Lightning!

Zhao Feng leapt into the air and sent waves of azure-and-purple Wind Lightning rings pulsing outward in every direction.

Pi! Pa!

The two attacks clashed. In terms of offense, Zhao Feng had the upper hand.

“This Purple Destruction Lightning and this speed must be the Wind Lightning Inheritance. Luckily, this brat’s only comprehended a tiny bit of it....”

The pirate leader wanted to capture Zhao Feng alive, so he only used 60-70% of his battle-power.

Pi! Pa! Boom~~~

Zhao Feng’s Rings of Wind and Lightning started to shatter.

“The Blue Lightning Pirate’s power of Water Lightning is extremely dense and continuous....”

Although Zhao Feng’s inheritance was better and had the advantage in speed and offense, he still couldn’t fight against a pirate that had cultivated for several hundred years.

The pirate leader’s cultivation was the same as Elder Shui Yun, the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Without using his eye-bloodline, Zhao Feng could only fight against someone at the early-stage Small Origin Core Realm, and he could maybe stall middle-stage Small Origin Core Realms.

Even though the pirate leader in blue didn’t use his full strength, he was still suppressing Zhao Feng.

Ice Imperial Spear!

Zhao Feng summoned a portion of the Ice Imperial Spear's strength, and an ancient coldness swept toward the pirate leader.

"This brat's incomplete Earth-Grade weapon isn't simple."

Instead of panicking, the pirate leader was happy.

Incomplete Earth-Grade weapons were also split into different tiers. There was the low tier, middle tier, high tier, and inheritance Earth-Grade weapons.

"So unfortunate. If that youth teamed up with me earlier, we would've had a good chance of pushing back the Blue Lightning Pirates."

The Sovereign elder was surprised by Zhao Feng's strength, and also regretful.

Zhao Feng could fight against normal early-stage Small Origin Core Realms, but the Blue Lightning Pirate's cultivation and strength were much higher.

As the situation worsened:

I should be able to suppress him with the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, or maybe...

Zhao Feng didn't panic. He simply waved his hand.

Shua!

A gold-and-silver skeleton with flaming eyes appeared, and an aura of Death filled the air.

"Bone Strengthening... Sovereign!"

The pirate leader's smile froze.

From its aura, this Sovereign wouldn't be too weak, and he could sense the aura of an Earth-Grade weapon.

"Sovereign!"

The Sovereign elder who was about to retreat couldn't help but exclaim.

In the limitless ocean, most people that travelled were True Lord Ranks. Therefore, they were the most commonly seen.

However, when one reached the Origin Core Realm, it was different. They were rare in the limitless ocean and were considered experts.

And now, Zhao Feng had summoned a Sovereign. Everything changed.

“Zhe zhe zhe... I haven't worked out in quite a while.”

A dark light glowed around the skeletal Division Leader.

It had recovered to its peak long ago, and it even became stronger in the Purple Saint Ruins.

The Nine Deadly Yin Bone had merged into its bones, increasing both its offense and defense.

The skeletal Division Leader charged toward the pirate leader. Its every fist and palm caused the aura of Death to surge. With the Nine Deadly Yin Bone, its strength had surpassed normal Sovereigns.

The spectating Sovereign was shocked. He wouldn't be the skeleton's match even if he was at his peak.

The skeletal Division Leader specialized in mental energy and bone-strengthening, so it could attack both the physical and the mental energy world.

“Purple Destruction – Wind Lightning Snake Dance!”

Snakes made of wind and lightning danced around Zhao Feng and bit toward the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

Facing attacks from both opponents, the Blue Lightning Pirate leader cursed. Although he had a supporting Earth-Grade weapon as well, it couldn't be compared to the Nine Deadly Yin Bone.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone!”

The skeletal Division Leader summoned its Earth-Grade weapon, and a large dark silver bone spike shot through the air.

“Arghh!”

Some peak True Lord Rank pirates nearby were killed by the slightest aftershock of its power.

The Blue Lightning Pirate leader retreated and started to swear. He had to face Zhao Feng’s attacks at the same time, and he was already lightly injured from his fight with the Sovereign elder.

“Looks like the skeletal Division Leader’s strength has increased by quite a bit.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Due to the fact that he couldn’t use his eye-bloodline easily, the skeletal Division Leader was his greatest weapon right now.

Chapter 566 - Eight Desolate Mountain

The skeletal Division Leader's strength had exceeded its peak during the Scarlet Moon era, and that was due to the fact that it received resources from the Purple Saint Ruins, including the Nine Deadly Yin Bone.

Every Earth-Grade weapon had an extensive history, and they all required the mental energy of at least a Void God Realm level.

On top of the resources from the ruins, fighting with the three sects' experts had improved the skeletal Division Leader's skills and experience.

At this moment in time, the skeletal Division Leader had a slight advantage against the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

Zhao Feng supported it by using his Wind Lightning techniques and the phantom of the Ice Imperial Spear to annoy the pirate leader.

The advantage of the master and servant duo started to become bigger.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

A pair of wings started to condense on Zhao Feng's back that increased his speed.

As he gained further comprehension of the inheritance, the Wings of Wind and Lightning increased Zhao Feng's sense for wind and lightning in addition to the speed boost.

Shu~~~

With the help of the wings, Zhao Feng became far more agile, and his attacks became stronger.

The Blue Lightning Pirate leader became more pressured as more and more pirates were killed by Zhao Feng.

“Arghh!”

The elder with the walking-stick and the ugly man were slain by Zhao Feng.

In just a short while, there were no more pirates near the Blue Lightning Pirate leader anymore; he now fought alone.

“Earth-Grade weapon – Ice Imperial Spear!”

The phantom of the blue spear started to condense, forming the true Ice Imperial Spear.

Shu~~~~ Bo~~

The Ice Imperial Spear radiated a cold aura and started to freeze everything in the surrounding area.

An ancient and freezing aura enveloped everything within ten miles, but Zhao Feng tried to suppress that to a range of one or two miles.

All the pirates still remaining were instantly frozen.

“This weapon... could it be an ancient Ice Emperor’s inheritance Earth-Grade weapon?”

The people on the boat felt as if they were encased in ice.

Although there were other Earth-Grade weapons being used in this fight, Zhao Feng’s Ice Imperial Spear was far more profound.

Even the pirate leader’s blood and True Force started to freeze.

“Void Sky Yin Demonic Stab!”

Using this chance, the skeletal Division Leader threw out its Earth-Grade weapon, which pierced through the air and hit the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

Boom!

The Blue Lightning Pirate leader grunted as his face went white and a hole was torn open in his chest.

“Stay and die!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader teamed up and made the Blue Lightning Pirate leader cough out blood.

At the same time, an aura at the Origin Core Realm closed in.

“Blue Lightning Pirate, die!”

The Sovereign elder led his forces and charged over.

“Dammit.”

The Blue Lightning Pirate leader turned into a streak of dazzling light that flashed through the air as blood continued to drip from his mouth.

Qiu!

A bright beam of water and lightning could be seen flying through the limitless ocean.

After the Blue Lightning Pirate leader’s last secret technique a while back, Zhao Feng was slightly injured but soon recovered with his water bloodline.

On the other hand, it was the elder with multi-colored clothes that was injured.

Wah!

The Sovereign elder staggered and spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Master, should we chase after the Blue Lightning Pirate leader and kill him?”

The skeletal Division Leader wanted to pursue him. After getting beat all the time in the Purple Saint Ruins, it could finally beat people up.

“No need.”

Zhao Feng only wanted to take the ship. He didn’t care about the Blue Lightning Pirates’ revenge. After all, he was just going to pass by the Eight Desolate Mountain, he wasn’t going to stay for too long.

Furthermore, it wouldn't be easy to kill the Blue Lightning Pirate leader. One could see his strength from how he was able to escape three Sovereign-level opponents.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader returned to the pirate ship and started to organize it.

“How regretful.”

Zhao Feng realized that everyone on the ship died from the clash of his Earth-Grade weapon before.

Earth-Grade weapons were a forbidden force that could easily wipe out normal True Lord Ranks, and the pirates left on the boat were all weak ones that didn't specialize in battle.

“Little friend, this old man has a suggestion.”

The Sovereign elder's eyes lit up as he spoke in a respectful tone.

Loulan Zhishui and the others had all come over.

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned over them and he understood; over half of their boat was destroyed in the fight earlier.

Their boat wasn't as strong as the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship. It couldn't survive a clash between Sovereigns.

“Little friend, since you have no one to man your ship, it'll be hard for you. Why don't we travel together, and we'll provide the sailors?”

The Sovereign elder smiled and asked.

“Travel together? We're not travelling in the same direction, are we?”

Zhao Feng paused. He was heading toward the Eight Desolate Mountain, whereas they were going in the opposite direction.

“Little friend, if you can help send us to the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, this old man and the Loulan family will be extremely grateful. This is also a good chance for little friend....”

The elder suggested.

What? Go to the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect?

Zhao Feng almost rolled his eyes. He had offended all three two-star sects, and the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect hated him the most. He had killed countless experts from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, including Sovereigns.

Luckily, he was at the edge of the Tianlu Islands and wouldn't be staying for too long.

"Little friend, you might not know this, but the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is a two-and-a-half-star sect. You might be able to enter the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect with Lady Loulan Zhishui with your talent-"

The elder encouraged.

"Stop, stop, stop. There's no room for discussion."

Zhao Feng immediately stopped him.

Seeing that Zhao Feng was so decisive, the elder and Loulan Zhishui were helpless.

"If that's the case, then I won't force it, but we can't not repay you."

The Sovereign elder and Loulan Zhishui looked at each other and invited Zhao Feng to go to the Loulan family in the Eight Desolate Mountain.

The Eight Desolate Mountain was en route to Zhao Feng's destination anyway, and because the Sovereign elder and company's boat was damaged, they had to return.

"We can replenish all your necessities at the Eight Desolate Mountain, and we humbly invite you to the Loulan family."

Loulan Zhishui's eyes twinkled.

Zhao Feng defeating the Blue Lightning Pirates had won the

group's respect. Even Loulan Zhishui's impression toward Zhao Feng had become one of admiration.

“Eight Desolate Mountain?”

Zhao Feng started to think.

The Eight Desolate Mountain was a place for stocking up. Once he left the area, it would be hard to find a second place to stock up for quite a while.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng also wanted to see the culture of the outside world. All he had seen so far was the ocean.

Everyone proceeded to gather on the gray metallic ship.

Zhao Feng didn't need to worry about anything; the group had sailors who could handle everything.

“The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship is one of the best ships around the Eight Desolate Mountain. Its defense is top-tier and it's extremely fast. On top of that, it can also hide in the depths of the ocean.”

The quality of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship made the sailors excited.

The ship soon started sailing through the ocean. The ship had dozens of rooms and was split into two floors.

At the very center of the ship was the control room.

“As long as one has enough primal crystal stones and materials, the ship can travel endlessly through the limitless ocean.”

Zhao Feng entered the captain's cabin.

The captain's room was made from a unique material that could stop Spiritual Sense from penetrating.

Zhao Feng, Loulan Zhishui, and the Sovereign elder soon gathered together.

From these two, Zhao Feng learned about the situation of the Eight Desolate Mountain, the three sects, and the situation of the Tianlu Islands as a whole.

“Uncle Huang, Lady Loulan, why do you two need to return to the Eight Desolate Mountain?”

Zhao Feng was puzzled.

The Sovereign elder explained in a slightly bitter tone, “Our boat has been broken, and our destination is extremely far away. I’m also heavily injured. Furthermore, the Blue Lightning Pirate leader has a good friend who’s the leader of the Pirate Alliance.”

Zhao Feng understood. The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was extremely far away from here, so it would be hard to reach without a boat.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship sailed through the ocean, and a flow of Yuan Qi came from ahead.

A large mountain appeared in sight, which jutted out of the ocean and gathered all the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Looking at it, the Eight Desolate Mountain seemed to be a large piece of jade.

“Brother Zhao, we’ve almost reached the inland area now.”

The Sovereign elder warned. The two were familiar with each other now.

Inland?

Zhao Feng opened his Spiritual Sense and saw an invisible barrier surrounding the Eight Desolate Mountain.

Chapter 567 - Loulan Family

The gray ship slowly approached the Eight Desolate Mountain.

They were about to enter the inland area, so Zhao Feng started focusing; he had never experienced this transition before.

The ship soon sailed past a faint blue light.

Weng~~~

Sparks flew everywhere on the surface of the gray ship.

“Hmm? More resistance... heavier...”

Zhao Feng’s body was slightly uncomfortable, and the further they went, the greater the resistance they faced.

The limitless ocean and land were two different worlds.

If one’s cultivation hadn’t reached a certain level, they physically could not enter the limitless ocean. This was why many natives at the lower levels thought that the place they lived was a continent and didn’t know there was an outside world.

Gravity, resistance, and even the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi were changing.

The Eight Desolate Mountain was a tiny island.

“The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here is quite close to the Azure Flower Continent.”

Zhao Feng sensed.

There was also an issue with the space.

Within their vision, the original figure of the Eight Desolate Mountain seemed only several thousand miles wide. However, as they entered, they realized that the real size of the mountains kept expanding.

It was like a speck of sand being infinitely enlarged.

“The Eight Desolate Mountain is probably tens of thousands of miles wide – almost the size of the Cloud area.”

Zhao Feng’s body started to re-adapt to land.

A while later:

Sou~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship lowered slightly as it seemed to enter another dimension.

“Blue sky, white clouds, a sun...”

Zhao Feng found that it wasn’t very different from the Azure Flower Continent. If he hadn’t left the Azure Flower Continent, he still wouldn’t know that it was just a speck compared to the outside world.

“Little friend, have you never experienced going inland?”

The Sovereign elder smiled and Loulan Zhishui explained, “The land world and the limitless ocean are different in terms of space. Apparently, everything in the limitless ocean is from the shattered pieces of the Desolate Continent that fell to the Fan Universe.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He had heard of this legend many times.

The overall name of this world was the Fan Universe, and it was apparently created after the Desolate Continent shattered.

After the Ancient Era was the Immemorial Era, then the Atavistic Era. After that came the Fan Universe.

The Fan Universe was split into two different spatial dimensions.

One was the limitless ocean, which wasn’t suitable for normal species to live. The other was the dimension with all the big and small “islands” that were suitable for human life and civilization.

“The Eight Desolate Mountain is near the edge of the Tianlu Islands. It’s also close to the Thousand Flowing Islands and is one

of the major stops between the two.”

The Sovereign elder introduced.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng’s mind became clear. He wanted to leave the Tianlu Islands and, if no accidents happened, the next stop would be the Thousand Flowing Islands.

The Azure Flower Continent that Zhao Feng was born in was part of the Azure Islands, which were pretty close to the Tianlu Islands.

However, the distance between the various islands was extremely huge. Zhao Feng was now quite far away from his hometown, and his destination was many times further.

After entering land, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s speed was still very fast, coming close to a normal Sovereign’s speed.

If it was in the limitless ocean, this ship would be ten times or even dozens of times faster.

Half a day later, an enormous city with thick Heaven Earth Yuan Qi appeared in sight.

“This is the sacred city of the Eight Desolate Mountain – Eight Desolate Sacred City.”

The Sovereign elder’s expression was slightly complex as he looked from afar.

The ship closed in on Eight Desolate Sacred City, and everyone came to the viewing deck.

“Eight Desolate Sacred City is the center of the Eight Desolate Mountain and the main point of restocking. The three families all have forces here.”

Loulun Zhishui looked at this city with a special emotion.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s aura was extremely powerful as it headed toward Eight Desolate Sacred City.

Eight Desolate Sacred City had all the experts of the Eight

Desolate Mountain, like the Sacred Alliance in the Azure Flower Continent.

Apart from that, there were also experts from the outside world who were passing through.

Most of the figures here were at least at the True Spirit Realm.

“Limitless ocean ship... what a powerful aura.”

“Oh my god! Isn’t that the Blue Lightning Pirate’s ship?”

“When did pirates dare to enter Eight Desolate Sacred City? Help~~~~!”

Chaos broke out inside Eight Desolate Sacred City. Ships that could pass through the limitless ocean were extremely precious. However, this was a major stopping point, so they were often seen. If it were another more normal place, many experts wouldn’t have even seen any limitless ocean ships.

Furthermore, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was one of the best ships around the Eight Desolate Mountain.

Sou~ Sou Sou~~

Dozens of strong auras soon flew out from Eight Desolate Sacred City, and the leader was an elder at the Origin Core Realm.

“Regulations Sovereign.”

Everyone looked at this elder with respect.

Being a major resupply station in the limitless ocean, how could Eight Desolate Sacred City not have any Sovereigns? And there would certainly be more than one or two.

“Old Lin.”

The Sovereign in multi-colored clothes flew out and greeted the Regulations Sovereign.

Being Sovereigns that both came from Eight Desolate Sacred City, they knew each other.

“This ship is part of our spoils of war.”

The Sovereign elder explained.

A while later, after the experts had checked through the ship:

“Old Huang, you took this ship with your strength?”

The Regulations Sovereign’s eyes were full of questioning. He knew the history of this ship. It belonged to one of the ten biggest pirates around the Eight Desolate Mountain, the Blue Lightning Pirates. Normal Sovereigns couldn’t be compared to the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

The elder with multi-colored clothes smiled awkwardly, “This ship is actually that little friend’s spoils of war.”

“That youth...?”

The Regulations Sovereign looked toward Zhao Feng and his eyes almost bulged out.

Him? Are you joking?

The Regulations Sovereign became slightly angry, turned around, and left. It was obvious that he thought that the elder with multi-colored clothes was mocking him.

Sou~~

The pirate ship then turned toward the territory of the Loulan Family, and the Regulations Elder watched the ship go.

His eyes suddenly squinted as he thought of something.

Hmm?

A painting appeared in his hand, and on the painting was a blue-haired youth with a blue eye. On the shoulder of the youth sat a silver-gray cat, and next to him was a skeleton.

That youth looks like the mysterious youth the three sects are looking for.

The Regulations Elder thought.

Eight Desolate Sacred City received news from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect not long ago.

It was a once-in-a-thousand-years rarity to see someone given a bounty from all three sects.

Furthermore, the reward for capturing him was enough to make the eyes of even Sovereigns go red. The amount was so high that even the combined wealth of the three families might not be worth as much.

“But that youth’s hair and eye are normal. He also doesn’t have the cat or skeleton.”

The Regulations Elder’s eyes twinkled. Although he wasn’t certain, the hand holding the painting was already starting to lightly tremble.

The excitement caused his heartbeat to speed up. This was something that hadn’t happened for a long time since he reached the Origin Core Realm.

In a hall of the Loulan Family in Eight Desolate Sacred City, Zhao Feng, Loulan Zhishui, and the upper echelon of the Loulan Family sat together. As for the elder with multi-colored clothes, he was still severely injured, so he was resting.

The Head of the Loulan Family was a kind-looking middle-aged man with the cultivation of a half-step Origin Core Realm.

At the same time, he was Loulan Zhishui’s father.

“Thank you, little friend.”

The head of the Loulan Family expressed his gratitude. Although he was slightly suspicious of Zhao Feng’s strength, he had saved Loulan Zhishui’s life.

“Zhao Fan, you should stay here for a couple more days. The Eight Desolate Mountain has tens of thousands of years of history and many sceneries and legends....”

Loulan Zhishui was extremely warm. Ever since she had returned to the Loulan Family, half of her time had been spent looking at this youth.

There was no other genius in the Eight Desolate Mountain that could be compared to him. Loulan Zhishui's early-stage True Lord Rank was already the best around, and she had a status similar to Yu Tianhao in the Azure Flower Continent.

"I can't stay here for long. I need to leave today."

Zhao Feng shook his head and said. Although he didn't know what methods the three sects had, it was best if he left earlier, and out of cautiousness, he had introduced himself as Zhao Fan.

Before he left, Zhao Feng needed the Loulan Family's power to hire some talented sailors.

The Loulan Family was one of the three major families in Eight Desolate Sacred City, similar to the Ten Great Clans of the Azure Flower Continent.

In reality, the three families were about as strong as a one-star clan, but lately, the Loulan Family was falling and about to drop out of the three major families.

Most of the Loulan Family's hope was placed on Loulan Zhishui. Once Loulan Zhishui entered the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, the Loulan Family's status would rise dramatically.

Chapter 568 - Take Me With You

A few hours later, in the fields of the Loulan Family there stood dozens of people, young and old alike.

The cultivation of these people had all reached the True Lord Rank, and several of them looked quite fierce.

“Little friend Zhao, these people are all willing to become sailors, and they’re the best of the Eight Desolate Mountain.”

The Head of the Loulan Family smiled and said.

Zhao Feng nodded faintly. The Loulan Family was indeed worthy of being one of the three biggest families in the Eight Desolate Mountain; they were actually able to find so many sailors that fit his requirements in such a short amount of time.

He asked for sailors that were at least at the early-stage True Lord Rank, and they couldn’t be too old – hopefully, below a hundred years old.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng needed the sailors to be loyal, so the simpler the background they had, the better.

The duration of service would be twenty years.

Of course, Zhao Feng would give a heavy reward. The amount he would give every year would be several times greater than normal sailors.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng promised that, as long as they passed the one-year “trial,” they would each receive a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon.

Such rewards even made the Head of the Loulan Family click his tongue.

Earth-Grade weapon pieces were precious even for the Loulan Family, yet all these sailors would receive one just by meeting Zhao Feng’s requirements.

“These are just the rewards for the first couple years....”

Zhao Feng smiled. Hearing that, everyone was excited, but many were suspicious.

“Although the rewards are attractive, does he want us to become pirates?”

Some people murmured.

“Hehe, that amount of rewards is enough for me to become a pirate anyways.”

The majority of them were moved.

“I only need eight sailors. As for fighting, all of you are too weak.”

Zhao Feng said emotionlessly.

All he needed were sailors that could control the ship. Zhao Feng didn't know how long the journey would be, but one thing was certain: most of his time on the ship would be spent on cultivating.

Zhao Feng then started to pick the eight sailors while the Head of the Loulan Family and Loulan Zhishui watched with interest.

As the list of eight sailors was almost decided and the picked ones were feeling joy: “Family Head!”

A figure hurried over and half-kneeled toward the Head of the Loulan Family.

“Hmm? Eight Desolate Sacred City Alliance...?”

The Head of the Loulan Family took a special token and read the information inside.

After reading the news, the Head of the Loulan Family's expression changed dramatically as he instinctively looked at Zhao Feng.

“Zhishui!”

The Head of the Loulan Family pulled his daughter to one side.

“Zhao Feng? Someone wanted by all three sects?”

Loulan Zhishui’s face was covered in shock, and her eyelashes fluttered up and down.

“It’s definitely him.”

The Head of the Loulan Family took a drawing from the subordinate. On the drawing was a blue-haired youth, a skeleton, and a small cat.

“This... how is this possible? How could he be related to the three sects?”

Loulan Zhishui couldn’t believe it.

The blue-haired youth looked extremely similar to Zhao Feng, and he used a skeleton to fight the pirates. The only difference was that the youth in front of them right now had normal-colored hair and normal eyes.

“Zhishui, this is something that only happens once in a thousand years, and the rewards the three sects are promising are enough to make the Loulan Family reach the sky....”

The voice of the Loulan Family Head trembled with excitement.

The three sects ruled supreme in the Tianlu Islands, and they even affected dozens of islands nearby.

As long as they could capture or kill Zhao Feng, the fate of the Loulan Family would be changed.

“Zhishui, I’m going to go tell the previous Head of the Family and Old Huang. Do your best to stall that brat.”

The Head of the Loulan Family ordered solemnly and took a deep breath, “The rise or fall of the Loulan Family depends on you.”

“But... Zhao Fan saved us.”

Loulan Zhishui was unwilling.

On one side was her family, and on the other was her savior.

Loulan Zhishui returned to Zhao Feng with mixed emotions.

“Lady Zhishui, I’ve chosen my eight sailors. I just need a butler and a vice-captain and it’ll be perfect.”

Zhao Feng seemed to be extremely satisfied.

With the eight sailors to manage the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, Zhao Feng wouldn’t need to worry about it anymore. Adding a vice-captain and butler was the skeletal Division Leader’s idea.

The skeletal Division Leader needed to craft ghost-corpses and cultivate as well; it couldn’t always be the one taking care of the small matters for Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng obviously agreed to that idea. The skeletal Division Leader was one of the strongest forces by his side.

At this moment, the sailors had entered the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, but Loulan Zhishui seemed to be troubled.

“Lady Loulan.”

A firm hand patted her shoulder, and Loulan Zhishui’s body trembled as she looked at the pair of calm and pure eyes.

“It doesn’t matter whether you’re Zhao Fan or Zhao Feng, you saved my life. You should get away from the Eight Desolate Mountain.”

Loulan Zhishui gritted her teeth and smiled bitterly.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s expression changed dramatically. There could be only one reason that Loulan Zhishui could call out his real name.

“Looks like I still underestimated the three sects.”

Zhao Feng sighed. He had been sent to the edge of the Tianlu Islands, so he thought that he wouldn’t be recognized as long as he didn’t stay too long.

However, it was obvious that the three sects had other methods

to send information to the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“If you don’t go now, there won’t be any time left.”

Loulan Zhishui’s voice was full of panic as she pushed Zhao Feng.

“Okay.”

Zhao Feng looked at Loulan Zhishui once more and felt grateful.

“Get ready to leave.”

Zhao Feng immediately ordered the eight sailors.

Hu~

The gray metallic ship started to sail, but right at that moment:
“Brat, where do you think you’re going~~~!”

An old voice caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to whistle as the aura of an Origin Core Realm appeared.

“Not good! It’s the previous Head of the Family.”

Loulan Zhishui’s expression changed dramatically.

At the same moment, a familiar Origin Core Realm aura appeared from within the Loulan Family. Zhao Feng could tell that this aura was from the injured Sovereign from before, Old Huang.

Shua!

Loulan Zhishui jumped onto the ship and grabbed Zhao Feng’s elbow.

“Lady Loulan... this...?”

The smell of a girl passed through his nose.

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised. One of his arms was on Loulan Zhishui’s neck, but he hadn’t done anything.

“Take me hostage and run.”

Loulan Zhishui said in an embarrassed tone.

Zhao Feng finally understood what she did, and he couldn’t

believe her courage.

“You don’t need to do this....”

Zhao Feng shook his head faintly, but he didn’t reject her help.

It would indeed be much easier to just take her “hostage” and escape. After all, it wasn’t a simple task to fight against two Sovereigns.

Sou! Sou~~~

The previous Head of the Loulan Family and the Sovereign elder in multi-colored clothes arrived.

“Put down Zhishui!”

The Sovereign elder in multi-colored clothes shouted.

“Hmph, if anyone dares to come near me, I’ll kill her.”

Zhao Feng gripped Loulan Zhishui’s neck, which made her face go red. It was hard to tell whether it was from being unable to breathe or from embarrassment.

“Stop!”

The previous Head of the Loulan Family and company exclaimed.

Zhao Feng laughed as he flew through the air with Loulan Zhishui in hand.

However, before Zhao Feng could even leave Eight Desolate Sacred City, another couple Sovereign auras approached.

“Previous Family Head, even if we don’t attack, the other forces of Eight Desolate Sacred City will.”

The expression of the Loulan Family Head kept changing.

“You mean...?”

The eyes of the retired Head flashed.

“Instead of giving him to someone else, why don’t we just do it ourselves? Giving up one daughter for the entire Loulan Family is a

good deal.”

Insanity appeared in the eyes of the Loulan Family Head.

Thinking about the “reward” the three sects promised, the eyes of the previous family head also become fiery hot, which replaced any hesitation or struggle.

“Okay!”

The previous Head of the Family looked deeply toward the current Head of the Family and waved his hand. If the father could give up his own daughter, what more did the grandfather have to say?

“Everyone, kill Zhao Feng!”

The previous Family Head and current Head of the Family charged toward Zhao Feng.

Sou~~~

At this moment in time, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was heading toward the limitless ocean.

“Lady Loulan... your family doesn’t seem to care about your life.”

Zhao Feng was obviously quite surprised, and he let go of Loulan Zhishui.

If the Loulan Family didn’t care about her life, then Zhao Feng didn’t to use her as a hostage anymore.

“Fa... father....”

Loulan Zhishui’s face went pale-white with disappointment and extreme loneliness.

Her body swayed as she stood on the deck. At this moment, her entire family, including her father, were charging over without caring about her life.

“You’re still not leaving?”

Zhao Feng gently pushed Loulan Zhishui.

“I’m not going back.”

Loulan Zhishui bit her lips so hard that blood started to flow.

“Don’t you need a vice-captain? I can even be your maid or servant... I don’t need anything in return, just as long as you take me with you.”

Chapter 569 - Slaying Sovereigns One After Another

“Okay, you can be my vice-captain for the time being.”

Zhao Feng agreed. He was sympathetic toward her situation. If it weren't for him, none of this would've happened to Loulan Zhishui.

Furthermore, he believed in her, so he could relax if she took care of the small matters.

There was now one vice-captain and eight sailors.

Right at this moment:

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Three more auras at the Origin Core Realm charged over. There were also peak True Lord Ranks and half-step Origin Core Realms that followed – all experts of the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“We can't let the other two families succeed.”

The Head of the Loulan Family and the previous Family Head both started to panic and leapt toward the ship.

Facing several Sovereign auras, Zhao Feng didn't panic. He slowly took out a black flag.

“You go inside and steer the ship toward the Thousand Flowing Islands.”

Zhao Feng ordered Loulan Zhishui to enter the ship.

Shua!

He waved the black flag and summoned the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Looking from afar, a thick, dense mist enveloped the ship, and no one could see what was inside.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The first round of attacks from the Loulan Family was weakened as it entered the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Zhao Feng stood in the middle of the array, safe and sound.

Even the attack of someone as strong as the previous Head of the Loulan Family had barely manage to reach Zhao Feng and the ship.

“Zhe zhe zhe... the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array has sixty peak True Lord Rank cursed ghost-corpses and has absorbed the lives of countless beasts in the Purple Saint Ruins. The power of its curse has already exceeded the original Hundred Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s figure also appeared on deck.

The strength of the array had surpassed their expectations, and that was mainly due to two reasons:

Firstly, the strength of the ghost-corpses had increased by refining them with resources from the ruins. Each and every one of them had reached the peak True Lord Rank.

Secondly, after sucking the blood essence and souls of countless beasts in the Purple Saint Ruins, the power of the curse managed to surpass the Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves. Countless True Spirit Realm beasts had died in the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“What a deadly array!”

The Head of the Loulan Family, Old Huang, and company couldn’t help but exclaim. Even the combination of two Sovereigns from the Loulan Family couldn’t destroy the array.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng continued to wave the flag, forming black snakes from the mist that engulfed everything within a one-mile radius.

“Arghhh!”

The nearby True Lord Ranks and half-step Origin Core Realms turned into a puddle of blood as they touched the mist.

There were continuous screams of agony and despair.

Everyone under the Origin Core Realm would die if they touched the mist.

Wu~~

After killing some experts, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array then absorbed their hatred, increasing in strength.

“Hmph. Don’t force me to kill any more.”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly. The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array could be used both offensively and defensively.

“Dammit!”

The injured Sovereign elder with multi-colored clothes turned pale as the power of the curse eroded him. Normal Origin Core Realms would be heavily restrained by the power of the curse, and he was already injured.

Plop!

The elder with multi-colored clothes staggered and fell from the sky.

“Old Huang!”

The Head of the Loulan Family used a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon to protect himself as he caught the Sovereign elder whose life or death was unknown.

My god!

He raised his head toward the sky with pain, regret, and hatred.

At this moment in time, only the previous Head of the Loulan Family was fighting back against the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, but his expression was extremely ugly.

Hu~

More snakes formed and charged toward the previous Family Head, forcing him back.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone!”

A large, sharp, dark silver bone suddenly shot out from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Whoosh~~~

The Nine Deadly Yin Bone and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array complemented one another and drove the total power to an entirely new level.

Wah!

The previous Head of the Loulan Family spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying. In his chest was a small, bloody hole, and he started staggering.

Even without the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array assisting it, the Nine Deadly Yin Bone wasn't something he could fight against.

“Looks like the three major families of the Eight Desolate Mountain are only so much....”

Zhao Feng laughed.

If it weren't for Loulan Zhishui begging him, he would have taken their lives.

Qiu~~~

At this instant, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship broke through the thin outer layer of the Eight Desolate Mountain and was about to enter the ocean.

Within their vision, the Eight Desolate Mountain became smaller and smaller, and eventually turned into a several-thousand-miles-wide mountain.

Shu~~~~

The moment they entered the ocean, the speed of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship sped up by more than ten times.

The resistance in the air was extremely small, and everything was as light as a feather.

“Brat, don’t run~~~!”

Three more Sovereigns, who came from other families, charged out from the Eight Desolate Mountain.

The cultivation of these three Sovereigns had reached the early-stage, middle-stage, and late-stage Small Origin Core Realm. The strongest one, with the cultivation of the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, was at least as strong as the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

“Increase the speed.”

Zhao Feng wasn’t scared of fighting, but he focused on escaping.

Within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, Loulan Zhishui and company were raising the speed to its limit.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was extremely fast and could reach the speeds of a normal Sovereign, but that would expend up to ten times more Primal Crystal Stones.

Peng~~~~

The three Sovereigns followed closely behind and launched a barrage of attacks.

“Master, should we take care of these three flies?”

The skeletal Division Leader was getting impatient.

“It’s best not to fight for too long. Let’s wait until we’re a bit further out.”

Zhao Feng had a calm expression.

The Eight Desolate Mountain wasn’t small; if they stayed and fought near it, more and more experts would come, on top of the

already-here three Small Origin Core Realms. If a couple more came, it would be troublesome.

Furthermore, the Origin Core Realm was split into the Small Origin Core Realm and Great Origin Core Realm. If a Great Origin Core Realm came, it would be extremely dangerous.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, the battle-power of a Great Origin Core Realm was several times stronger than a Small Origin Core Realm. The difference was like the difference between a True Lord Rank and a Sovereign.

Qiu~~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship became faster and faster, and it was now tens of thousands of miles away from the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“Where do you think you’re going~~~!?”

The three Sovereigns teamed up and unleashed a golden chain that wrapped itself around the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

The golden chain was a False Earth-Grade weapon.

If one looked at the scene from afar, they would see a dark misty ball wrapped by a golden chain.

“Not good!”

The sailors within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship panicked. Even if the ship managed to move, they would be dragging the Sovereigns with them.

“Now!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader attacked without hesitation.

Hu~

The dark mist of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array turned into black snakes that leapt toward the three Sovereigns.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone!”

A large, dark silver spike blazed across the air.

The skeletal Division Leader’s Earth-Grade weapon shot out almost at the same time as the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, creating a synergistic effect.

Boom!

The three Sovereigns weren’t able to react in time. They had just teamed up and chained Zhao Feng’s ship, but before they were even able to rejoice, the two counterattacked.

The three Sovereigns were instantly eroded by the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array as the Nine Deadly Yin Bone clashed with them.

Wah!

The early-stage Small Origin Core Realm Sovereign spat out mouthfuls of blood, and part of his body was already rotting.

Before they could even react to the current onslaught:

“Earth-Grade weapon – Ice Imperial Spear!”

A blue spear started to condense in Zhao Feng’s hand.

Qiu~~

The Ice Imperial Spear froze everything in its path.

Siii!

Frost appeared on the body of the three Sovereigns.

Whoosh!

The cold intent from the Ice Imperial Spear then proceeded to stab through the already-injured early-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Wu~

The Sovereign’s body froze, then shattered into pieces with a

“crack.”

He was stabbed by the true form of the Ice Imperial Spear; it was impossible for him to not die.

The expressions of the other two Sovereigns changed drastically.

In just the blink of an eye, a Sovereign's life was taken, and the other two were still affected by the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Void Sky Yin Demonic Stab!”

At almost the same time, the second Earth-Grade weapon whistled through the air.

At this instant, the ice on the two Sovereigns' bodies still hadn't fully melted yet.

Whoosh~~~~ Bam!

The Nine Deadly Yin Bone pierced through another Sovereign with the help of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, and it seemed to have even broken through space.

“Arghh!”

The middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm Sovereign turned into a puddle of blood.

Second Sovereign, dead.

“Go.”

Zhao Feng waved the black flag and used the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to devour the blood essence and remaining souls of the two Sovereigns in order to strengthen the array.

Chapter 570 - Great Origin Core Realm

After devouring the blood essence and souls of the two Sovereigns, the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's curse became stronger.

“Not good!”

The last Origin Core Realm was a middle-aged man clad in golden armor. He had the highest cultivation amongst the three chasing Sovereigns; he had reached the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, surpassing the skeletal Division Leader and on par with the Blue Lightning Pirate leader.

However, at this moment, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was eroding him, and he was already injured from the two Earth-Grade weapons.

“Go!”

Zhao Feng waved the black flag, and the dark mist of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array turned into snakes that shot toward the middle-aged man in golden armor.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone Stab!”

The skeletal Division Leader thrust out its hand, and a burning bone-spike intertwined with the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

The combination of the two attacks surpassed the blow from before, as the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had absorbed the remaining souls and blood essence of the dead Sovereigns.

“Golden Chain Dragon Lock!”

The middle-aged man pushed his True Force to create golden chains that bound the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and the ship.

In just a short instant, the entire area was sealed by the Golden Chain Dragon Lock.

Crack~~~~

The next moment, the overwhelming power of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader busted through the seal of the golden chains.

Bam!

The middle-aged armored man was sent flying, and blood leaked from his mouth.

“Golden Chain Dragon Lock... what a profound secret technique!”

Zhao Feng was slightly shocked. As a late-stage Origin Core Realm cultivator, the man had access to some special techniques.

“Run!”

The armored man no longer had any will to fight, so he ran in the direction of the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“Zhao Feng, every Sovereign we kill will help the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array a lot. If this Ghost Corpse Cursed Array is able to kill and devour a hundred Sovereigns, an overwhelming change might occur....”

The skeletal Division Leader was filled with expectation, and it wasn't very willing to see the armored man run away.

“Our main task is to leave the Tianlu Islands.”

Zhao Feng's expression was calm. He wasn't moved; although the skeletal Division Leader's suggestion was extremely tempting, Zhao Feng's identity had already been exposed, so the longer they were here, the more dangerous it was.

Even if they managed to kill a couple more Sovereigns, they would still be infinitely small compared to three two-star sects. Furthermore, killing a late-stage Small Origin Core Realm wasn't exactly easy.

Qiu~~~

The middle-aged armored man was flying with shock on his face. If he hadn't reacted as quickly as he did, he would most likely have ended up like the other two Sovereigns.

"They both had Earth-Grade weapons, and even Sovereigns are affected by that array."

The golden-armored man realized that he lost fair and square.

Earth-Grade weapons were extremely rare; only a small number of Sovereigns had complete Earth-Grade weapons. Furthermore, the ones those two had weren't just normal Earth-Grade weapons.

Right at this moment:

Hu~~

An indescribable aura appeared in the limitless ocean. It caused the Yuan Qi within a thousand miles to gather, and it seemed like the only aura in the world.

Crack!

Under this aura, the limitless ocean didn't seem to be able to withstand the pressure and cracked.

Shua!

The misty limitless ocean suddenly became clear, and one could see for a couple hundred miles.

"This power..."

The body of the golden-armored middle-aged man shook.

An overwhelming source of energy flowed over.

"Head of the Jin Family."

A deep, ancient voice sounded from afar.

"Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord."

The golden-armored man held his breath and bowed in respect.

The Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord was the strongest expert

within the Eight Desolate Mountains; he had reached the Great Origin Core Realm.

Across the entire Eight Desolate Mountain, only the leader of the ten great pirates could be compared to him.

At this moment, the golden-armored middle-aged man was overjoyed, and he pointed out the direction of Zhao Feng's path to the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord.

"I'll capture that brat very soon."

The Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord – an elder wearing a black hat – smiled and disappeared.

Shua!

A black figure flashed across the limitless ocean, travelling at twice the speed of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

"Those two won't be able to escape from the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord."

The golden-armored middle-aged man murmured confidently.

At the same time, after the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship travelled more than two thousand miles:

"Hmm?"

The skeletal Division Leader's mental energy felt a weird sensation. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi some distance away was giving off an unusual sensation.

"What's going on?"

Zhao Feng turned back and looked.

The senses of the skeletal Division Leader surpassed normal Sovereigns.

Miao miao!

At this moment, the little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulder and threw two old bronze coins into the air.

“Misfortune?”

According to the little thieving cat, danger was approaching Zhao Feng.

Seeing that, Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline, and the God’s Spiritual Eye looked toward the direction of the weird energy.

Just using the enhanced vision of the God’s Spiritual Eye didn’t use much energy.

“Who is this person?”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded in Loulan Zhishui’s mind.

Shua!

An old elder wearing a hat appeared in Loulan Zhishui’s mind.

Due to the fact that Zhao Feng had a deep comprehension of mental energy illusion techniques, he could easily recreate a scene of the real world.

“Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord!”

Loulan Zhishui exclaimed and panicked.

“He’s the strongest person in the Eight Desolate Mountain and has reached the Great Origin Core Realm.”

Loulan Zhishui explained with fear.

Great Origin Core Realm.

The expressions of both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader changed drastically.

“Dive into the ocean.”

Zhao Feng ordered.

Sou!

The gray ship started to dive toward the depths of the ocean.

Gulu!

There were some air bubbles, then the gray ship entered the depths of the ocean.

The biggest feature of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, apart from speed and defense, was its stealth and camouflage ability.

“Go deeper.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes were sharp. He put the skeletal Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl and went into one of the cabins of the ship.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship then concealed its aura and seemed to become one with its surroundings.

In the depths of the ocean, the ship continued to travel forward at a slow speed.

A while later:

Qiu~~~

A roaring sound came from afar and blew away the mist, causing everything to become clear. Then, an overwhelming aura descended from the sky, and everything within two hundred miles trembled in fear.

“It’s indeed a Great Origin Core Realm.”

In the depths of the ocean, Zhao Feng and company felt the aura, which had definitely surpassed the Small Origin Core Realm.

Shua!

An old man wearing a black hat appeared and scanned the ocean with his powerful Spiritual Sense.

At this moment, the gray ship was completely still and didn’t dare to move one bit.

One breath... two breaths... three breaths.

Time passed extremely slowly at this moment.

At a certain point in time, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye felt a

faint mental energy sweep across them.

Luckily, the limitless ocean was a unique existence that was extremely resilient toward mental energy and Spiritual Sense.

The Spiritual Sense of the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord was extremely weak when it reached the depths of the ocean, and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship specialized in stealth, so its aura was one with its surroundings.

Three breaths later, the overwhelming aura of the Great Origin Core Realm started to fade.

Hu~~

Everyone in the ship let out a long breath, and cold sweat had appeared on Zhao Feng's forehead. The pressure from the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord was greater than any Sovereign he had ever seen.

The Sovereigns he had seen were split into three tiers:

The first was Patriarch Hong, the Mystic Ice Queen, etc. who were all normal Sovereigns.

The second tier was Elder Shui Yun, the Blue Lightning Pirate leader, Sovereign Yu Xingchen, and company.

And the third was this Great Origin Core Realm.

His strength surpassed the other tiers, and he seemed to exist in harmony with the universe.

“Those with the title of ‘Sovereign Lord’ are usually Great Origin Core Realms.”

Zhao Feng carefully used his God's Spiritual Eye to look outside, then cut off his bloodline power. He still didn't dare to use his God's Spiritual Eye to perform powerful attacks.

“He's gone.”

After a short while, Zhao Feng confirmed that the Eight Desolate

Sovereign Lord had left this area.

“Let’s go.”

Zhao Feng slightly altered the route as he made Loulan Zhishui and company steer the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

At the beginning, their speed was extremely slow, but after four hours, Zhao Feng gave the order to speed up.

Half a day later, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had travelled hundreds of thousands of miles underwater.

At this time, Zhao Feng and company were going at full speed.

The material that comprised the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was extremely unique, so the ship’s speed was even faster than normal half-step Origin Core Realms underwater.

Three days later, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had reached the borders of the ocean around the Eight Desolate Mountain. Going a bit further would mean entering the Thousand Flowing Islands.

“The Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord shouldn’t be able to catch up now.”

The hearts of everyone onboard felt safe now.

Even the slightest difference in something as small as the angle meant they would head toward an entirely different destination. The limitless ocean was just too big; if one altered the course slightly, the difference between the intended destination and the actual destination would only become bigger and bigger.

On the morning of the third day, a fierce Great Origin Core Realm aura surged from behind and charged straight toward the ship.

Chapter 571 - Lord Hu Suo

A powerful aura appeared in the air, causing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to howl and everything within several thousand miles to tremble in fear.

This force seemed to be one with the universe.

“What the...? How did he catch up?”

Everyone within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship could clearly feel the aura of a Great Origin Core Realm approaching, and this time, the aura was heading straight toward them.

Wu~~

The mist of the ocean started to fade away and was replaced by a green-and-blood-colored light. Everything within several dozen miles was instantly covered by this light, and the whole area seemed to become another world.

In the depths of the ocean, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship stopped moving and concealed its aura once more.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The hearts of all the sailors and Loulan Zhishui thumped.

Within one of the cabins:

“We’ve been spotted.”

Zhao Feng sighed and stood up.

Hearing that, the hearts of everyone shook.

“Zhao Feng, I know you’re down there. Come out and die.”

A cold, vengeful male’s voice sounded from above.

Zhao Feng and Loulan Zhishui both felt like this voice was familiar.

Sou! Sou! Sou~~~

Three Origin Core Realm auras stopped in the air above the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

The speaker was the Blue Lightning Pirate.

Of the three Sovereigns, he stood on the left. On the right side was a black-faced, black-armored giant whose cultivation had reached the late-stage, verging-on-peak-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

The person in the middle was a one-armed bald man with green tattoos. The green-and-blood-colored light was coming from his body.

He was a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord.

“To be able to change the environment and nature itself... so this is the Great Origin Core Realm.”

At this moment, Zhao Feng stopped blocking his God’s Spiritual Eye and saw the scenery on the surface of the ocean. He then put the images inside the minds of Loulan Zhishui and company.

“It’s him! He’s the pirate leader of the ten great pirates and the Pirate King of this part of the limitless ocean – Lord Hu Suo!”

Loulan Zhishui exclaimed.

Lord Hu Suo, the leader of the pirate alliance!

The hearts of the sailors shook, and they felt as if they were standing on a cliff.

Plop!

One or two of them even fell on their butts.

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. The attitudes and characteristics of the sailors he chose weren’t weak, so how famous was Lord Husuo? Just his name alone made them lose the will to fight.

“This part of the limitless ocean can be said to be his territory. He

has been pillaging near the Eight Desolate Mountain for several hundred years, and apart from the three sects, he's not scared to plunder anyone else."

Loulan Zhishui's voice trembled.

At this moment, the pressure from the Great Origin Core Realm was becoming stronger and stronger.

"Get ready to fight."

Zhao Feng leapt onto the deck, and a black flag appeared in his hand.

"Great Origin Core Realm expert.... The Scarlet Moon Patriarch was only at that level."

The skeletal Division Leader said bitterly. It had personally witnessed the Patriarch's strength, and the pressure from Lord Hu Suo was only slightly weaker than the Scarlet Moon Patriarch.

In the air:

"Lord Hu, let me go down and get rid of them."

The black-armored giant waved a black axe and revealed a gruesome expression. In terms of battle-strength, he was even slightly stronger than the Blue Lightning Pirate.

"No."

Lord Hu Suo spoke, "You can kill everyone else, but that Zhao Feng has to be captured alive."

Thinking about the rewards the three sects were offering, even the emotionless Lord Hu Suo couldn't suppress his excitement.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Right at this moment, two figures broke through the surface of the water.

"Zhao Feng, you're very courageous. I'm surprised that you dared to come out."

Lord Hu Suo was slightly surprised. The three pirates thought that Zhao Feng would be too scared to come out and hide in the ocean.

“You’re indeed worthy of being the leader of the pirate alliance. I ran this far and you still managed to catch up.”

Zhao Feng waved his black flag and pretended to be extremely shocked.

In reality, even though he still didn’t know how they caught up to him, one thing was for certain: once a Great Origin Core Realm set their eyes on you, it would be hard to escape.

“Hahaha.... I’m the captain of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship and have been with it for over two hundred years and personally fixed it many times. We’re already connected.”

The Blue Lightning Pirate laughed, and Lord Hu Suo nodded his head, “When a ship reaches a certain level, it will form a weak spirit and have a mysterious connection with its owner as long as they aren’t too far away.”

So that’s why.

Zhao Feng finally understood.

“This isn’t a secret, it’s just common knowledge.”

The black-armored giant said in disdain.

Common knowledge?

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader looked at each other with ugly expressions. They weren’t very experienced, and this was the first time Zhao Feng had even entered the outside world.

It seemed like they lost because of “common knowledge.”

“This Blue Lightning Pirate must die.”

Killing intent surged in Zhao Feng’s heart. Since he knew the reason now, there was no more need for talk.

Shua!

Sixty cursed ghost-corpses instantly appeared and formed a thick, dense black mist.

Boom! Boom! Hu~

Zhao Feng waved the black flag, and the power of the curse swept toward the three Sovereigns.

In just a short moment, everything within several miles was engulfed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Nine Deadly Yin Bone Stab!”

The skeletal Division Leader gritted its teeth and channeled its Earth-Grade weapon, sending a large dark silver spike toward the three enemies with the help of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Hmm?”

Lord Hu Suo was slightly surprised.

Pi! Pa!

The Blue Lightning Pirate and the black-armored giant next to him were instantly forced to defend.

The power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array exceeded their expectations, and the power of the curse eroded them from every angle. Even Sovereigns found it troublesome.

The Nine Deadly Yin Bone Stab was also quite strong after being complemented by the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“This brat actually has so many tricks....”

The Blue Lightning Pirate hadn't recovered yet, and his blood essence was being continuously devoured.

After just a couple exchanges, the Blue Lightning Pirate and the black-armored giant were put on the defensive.

Only Lord Hu Suo with his Great Origin Core Realm cultivation was standing motionless. A layer of green-and-blood-colored light

surrounded him, pushing away any power of the curse that came near him.

That scene made the hearts of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader feel solemn.

“I’ll do it.”

Lord Hu Suo’s raspy voice sounded.

Shua! Shua!

The Blue Lightning Pirate and the black-armored giant revealed looks of joy and retreated, leaving a space for him.

“Break!”

Lord Hu Suo waved his palm.

Wu~~

Everything within several dozen miles was covered by the green-and-blood-colored light. Even space and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi were starting to change.

Lord Hu Suo was like the Lord of Heaven and Earth, and he seemed able to turn the sun and moon around.

Bam!

The area seemed as if it were shaken by a beast as it started to tremble.

In this instant, both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader felt like ants fighting against an entire universe.

Crack!

The power of the curse was pushed back, and the mist of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array instantly broke apart.

“What a terrifying attack.”

Zhao Feng’s blood churned as a small part of the attack hit him.

“You guys stall the brat. I’ll kill the skeleton first.”

Lord Hu Suo was extremely cautious. He was scared of accidentally injuring Zhao Feng.

The rewards offered by the three sects attracted even him, and they wanted him alive.

“Brat, you probably don’t even know how terrifying your enemy is.”

The Blue Lightning Pirate mocked.

“Hehe.... This brat even dared to challenge a Great Origin Core Realm.”

The black-armored man’s smile was full of disdain and mockery.

At this moment, since the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was broken apart by Lord Hu Suo, Zhao Feng lost most of his protection.

Zhao Feng wasn’t a match for two late-stage Small Origin Core Realms even though he had an Earth-Grade weapon. Luckily, the three Sovereigns were all scared of accidentally killing Zhao Feng, so they didn’t go all-out.

Boom!

A large explosion came from the other side.

“Zhao Feng! Save me!”

The skeletal Division Leader screamed as two green-and-blood-colored dragons appeared.

Crack!

Cracks started to appear on the skeletal Division Leader’s bones.

Zhao Feng was shocked. He didn’t think that the skeletal Division Leader would lose so quickly. After the Nine Deadly Yin Bone merged into its body, the skeletal Division Leader’s defense rose dramatically, and it could take attacks from normal Sovereigns head-on.

Furthermore, he cultivated the Dao of Bone Strengthening. If it

were a normal Sovereign in its place, their body would have already been crushed.

Crack!

The skeletal Division Leader's body was about to shatter.

“Looks like I can't hold back anymore....”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. He was unable to deal with these two Sovereigns stalling him.

“Open!”

Zhao Feng's expression was slightly grim as his eye and hair both turned blue.

Chapter 572 - Bridge of Death

In the limitless ocean, both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were in desperation. Lord Hu Suo's power seemed able to shift Heaven and Earth around.

“Zhao Feng! Save me!”

The skeletal Division Leader was about to crumble in front of Lord Hu Suo's might as it roared toward Zhao Feng. Its last bit of hope was with him.

“Who can save you? That brat can't even save himself.”

Lord Hu Suo mocked as he froze the skeletal Division Leader in midair.

In reality, Zhao Feng's situation wasn't much better. If it weren't for the fact that they wanted to capture Zhao Feng alive, the attacks of the two Sovereigns wouldn't be so weak.

“Hmm? This brat's hair and eye color...”

The black-armored giant was surprised. The hair and the left eye of the youth in front of him started to turn blue.

“Hehe, eye-bloodline?”

The Blue Lightning Pirate smiled playfully and didn't put it to heart.

At the moment, Zhao Feng had already lost the protection of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array; he was no longer a threat to the two late-stage Small Origin Core Realms.

“I'll kill you first.”

A shocking wave of energy flashed through Zhao Feng's left eye, and a purple aura flashed across his eye.

His left eye had locked on to the Blue Lightning Pirate.

“Void Space Eye Slash!”

A stealthy ripple of eye-bloodline power extended across the Blue Lightning Pirate's body, and a whirlpool seemed to appear in the middle of this power.

Shu~~~

A sharp blade instantly sliced through the Blue Lightning Pirate's heart.

Blood splattered, and then the blade continued to destroy the remaining lifeforce within the Blue Lightning Pirate's body.

Wu~

The Blue Lightning Pirate's body stopped moving, and puzzlement and fear appeared in his eyes.

Plop!

His blood-stained body fell from the air and into the ocean. As he died, the smile of victory was still frozen on his face.

“Number Seven!”

The black-armored giant howled, but at the same time, his eyes were full of wariness, anger, and some type of fear of the unknown as he looked at Zhao Feng. How did the Blue Lightning Pirate die? He didn't even know.

All the black-armored giant saw was that Zhao Feng just looked at the Blue Lightning Pirate – a cultivator at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm – and he was killed by a blade that appeared out of thin air.

“What's going on?”

Lord Hu Suo paused just as he had forced the skeletal Division Leader into a dead corner. Seeing the Blue Lightning Pirate's death, his heart jumped.

“Brat, what kind of secret technique did you use to kill Number Seven?”

The black-armored giant was overrun by fear and hatred as he swung his black axe wildly at Zhao Feng.

“Void Space Eye Slash!”

Zhao Feng’s expression was cold.

Shua!

A blade slashed through the black-armored giant’s body.

“You... you...”

The black-armored giant struggled, and his eyes were full of fear and questioning.

“My armor is a piece of an Earth-Grade weapon and can block the attacks of normal Sovereigns head-on....”

The black-armored giant’s mind was full of chaos before he died.

He still didn’t realize that Zhao Feng’s strongest attack, the Void Space Eye Slash, used the Laws of Space to appear directly inside the opponent’s body. No matter how strong one’s defense was on the outside, it was completely useless; the heart was an essential organ, and it couldn’t block the aura of Destruction.

Plop!

The lifeforce within the black-armored giant’s body was destroyed, and he quickly followed the Blue Lightning Pirate’s footsteps.

In the blink of an eye, two Sovereigns had been instantly killed.

Si!!

Lord Hu Suo took in a cold breath. Even he didn’t have the ability to kill two late-stage Small Origin Core Realms instantly.

At this moment, Lord Hu Suo’s face was covered with worry as he released the pressure on the skeletal Division Leader.

Within the ship, Loulan Zhishui and company had open mouths. They couldn’t even believe what was happening. In the blink of an

eye, Zhao Feng had slain two Sovereigns.

“What kind of eye-bloodline is that...?”

Loulan Zhishui couldn't suppress the shock in her heart, but she soon revealed a smile. She finally realized why the skeletal Division Leader was Zhao Feng's slave.

How could someone with a bounty from all three sects be simple...?

A thought flashed through Lord Hu Suo's mind before he suddenly felt a dangerous sensation.

“Void Space Eye Slash!”

Zhao Feng's strongest eye-bloodline attack was used once more.

Not good!

Lord Hu Suo's powerful senses felt a disturbance in space.

The Spatial Movement technique didn't utilize the Laws of Space proper, it relied more on the abilities of the God's Spiritual Eye. Therefore, the movement in space was stealthier than usual.

Dodge!

However, at the end of the day, Lord Hu Suo was still a Great Origin Core Realm expert; he left an afterimage behind as he dodged.

Whoosh!

Blood splattered; Lord Hu Suo wasn't able to completely dodge the attack. He wasn't like Grandmaster Yin Kong who specialized in the Laws of Space.

“Argh~~~!”

Lord Hu Suo roared as a small bloody hole appeared in his chest.

“Brat, you...!”

Lord Hu Suo's face was pale-white. His heart was scraped by the

Void Space Eye Slash, and the aura of Destruction was very intense.

Luckily, he reacted in time and used True Force to protect his heart. However, the Void Space Eye Slash was a spatial attack, so it appeared directly from within his heart. Therefore, Lord Hu Suo's defensive methods only reduced the damage dealt instead of fully blocking it.

“There's still one more left.”

Zhao Feng gritted his teeth and circulated his remaining eye-bloodline power with insanity. He seemed hell-bent on killing Lord Hu Suo, as if he didn't care about what would happen to himself in the process.

“Brat, stop!”

Lord Hu Suo jumped up in fright and forcefully suppressed his injury.

Qiu!

A streak of green-and-blood-colored light flashed across the limitless ocean.

Due to the fact that the resistance in the limitless ocean was extremely weak, one's flying speed could reach a terrifying velocity.

“He ran away?”

“Hahaha...! Even the great Lord Hu Suo had to run away!”

The people within the ship broke out into chaos, and Loulan Zhishui's eyes started tearing up. She didn't know how to describe her happiness.

“Captain, if you had attacked once more and killed Lord Hu Suo, your name would become known across the limitless ocean.”

“Even just severely injuring Lord Hu Suo will make his name known.”

Everyone discussed with admiration.

Above the ocean:

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

In reality, even if he managed to use the fourth Void Space Eye Slash, it would have probably been hazardous for his well-being. Therefore, Zhao Feng only pretended that he would do everything in order to win. Zhao Feng knew that, if Lord Hu Suo didn't heal his injuries in time, he would lose his life, which meant he wouldn't want to clash with Zhao Feng head-on.

Zhao Feng's guess was correct. Lord Hu Suo didn't want to play with his own life, and he needed to heal himself.

"Skeletal Division Leader."

Zhao Feng put the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array away, and he put the skeletal Division Leader into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, the skeletal Division Leader's body was cracked, and some places were broken.

Fortunately, it was back inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, allowing its cultivation and recovery speed to surpass that of the outside world.

"Let's go."

Zhao Feng jumped onto the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Gulu!

The ship once again dove into the depths of the ocean and headed toward the Thousand Flowing Islands.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng sat down and focused on recovering. At the same time, he inspected the sixty cursed ghost-corpses. They were slightly damaged, so they would need some

time to recover.

It was fortunate that the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl helped Yin- and Death-type existences. Even if they didn't want to, anything within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl would become stronger.

“The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array turns all the cursed ghost-corpses into one entity, and every corpse takes on the same amount of pressure.”

Zhao Feng realized that even the most severely injured had only lost arms or legs, which wasn't hard to repair.

In the limitless ocean, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship's speed had reached its limit as it continued to pull further away from the Eight Desolate Mountain.

Zhao Feng's left eye had become black again.

“We've finally escaped danger, but...”

Zhao Feng knew that the threat from the three sects was becoming smaller and smaller, but at the same time, a surge of uneasiness came from the bottom of his heart.

The aura of Death was surging once again. The moment he used the Void Space Eye Slash, the aura of Death was several times stronger than before.

“Zhao Feng, it's best if you don't use your eye-bloodline. Every time you do, it will strengthen the connection between you and the Emperor of Death.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's warning resounded through his mind.

Thinking up to there, Zhao Feng sighed. He didn't want to use his God's Spiritual Eye if he didn't need to.

In a far, far away place in the limitless ocean.

“The ninth God's Eye... you've finally appeared?”

A mysterious voice sounded across the soul dimension, and it represented the will of death.

Immediately afterward:

“Bridge... of... Death!”

A shocking intent of Death burned across the Heaven and Earth as it passed through the limitless ocean.

In that instant, everything within ten thousand miles fell into darkness.

Only a couple powerful beings could sense this disturbance.

Within the darkness, a black bird screeched before an ancient palace of death:

“The Emperor of Death sends for the Four Death Spirit Lords and the thirty-six Death Guards.”

Chapter 573 - Three Spiritual Sacred Lands

“The Emperor of Death sends for the Four Death Spirit Lords and the thirty-six Death Guards.”

A black Yin Shadow Bird screeched in front of an ancient palace of death. At the same time, the aura of Death dimmed.

“Bridge of Death? Master’s actually used such a long-range secret technique to send his will toward the Cang Ocean.”

A warm male youth sounded.

A tall male and short female were walking toward the palace. The male was a warm youth who stood out in front of the gloomy palace of death. The other figure was an eight-or nine-year-old girl.

The little girl’s face was as white as snow, but what was more incredible was that she had no cultivation. Her eyes were also pale-white.

In front of the ancient palace, the warm youth and the white-eyed little girl standing together made the scene even weirder.

“Master... is very tired....”

The white-eyed girl looked toward the depths of the ancient palace.

The ancient palace had a powerful aura of Death that blocked all types of mental energy and senses.

“Tired? Of course.”

The warm youth smiled and didn’t seem to be impatient, “You haven’t been in the outside world for long, so you don’t know how big the Cang Ocean is. Each of the three Spiritual Sacred Lands control hundreds of island zones, and each of these island zones have dozens of islands like your so-called ‘Nine Destiny Continent.’”

The white-eyed little girl looked at the bright and warm youth,

only half-understanding what he was saying.

“Uh... I forgot that you don’t even know what the Consolidated Realm, Ascended Realm, and True Spirit Realm are....”

The warm youth felt slightly awkward. The little girl in front of him was like a blank piece of white paper that knew nothing.

A while later, a surge of powerful dark auras approached the ancient palace.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Each of these auras were twice as strong as Lord Hu Suo or the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord.

A small number of them were even stronger than the three Void God Realms outside the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Hmm? That’s weird. Why did Master summon all four Death Spirit Lords and thirty-six Death Guards at once?”

The warm youth murmured.

More and more figures started to gather in front of the ancient palace and, within an hour, all four Death Spirit Lords and thirty-six Death Guards were assembled.

The four Death Spirit Lords stood at the very front and were like glowing lights. No one could clearly see them. At best, one could only tell they were comprised of three males and one female.

Behind the four Death Spirit Lords were the thirty-six Death Guards. Each of these thirty-six Death Guards had black cloaks and were emotionless.

“Keke.”

The white-eyed girl let out a laugh as she saw these powerful beings.

Shhhhh!

The warm youth grabbed her arm and spoke in a low tone,

“Junior Martial Sister, those four Death Spirit Lords are all Void God Realms, and the thirty-six Death Guards are elites among the Great Origin Core Realm. Normal Great Origin Core Realms are slaughtered like babies at their hands....”

The expressions of countless forces in the Cang Ocean would change when they talked about the four Death Spirit Lords and the thirty-six Death Guards under the Emperor of Death.

“Those four Death Spirit Lords and thirty-six Death Guards have crushed several two-star sects before. A two-star sect... Junior Martial Sister, are you not scared?”

The warm youth murmured for a long time.

“Keke.”

The little girl kept on laughing. Maybe in her eyes, she didn't even know how forces were ranked.

Sigh.

The warm youth sighed. He talked for so long, but everything he said was completely useless.

“Hmmlalala....”

The white-eyed little girl started to sing and jump around the four Death Spirit Lords.

Stop!

The warm youth jumped up in fright. Those were four Void God Realm Kings; how could she be so disrespectful?

“This little girl must be the disciple that the Emperor took in recently.”

A blurry, echoing voice sounded amongst the four Death Spirit Lords.

“It's very weird. After the Emperor took her in as his disciple, he didn't teach her anything at all. She's still at the Consolidated

Realm, and that's after eating a sacred pill.”

The four Death Spirit Lords gazed at the little white-eyed girl and discussed in private.

If it were a normal girl that dared to hop around and annoy these Void God Realms, they would be courting death. However, this little girl was the disciple of the Emperor.

“Come in....”

A weak voice sounded from within the ancient palace. However, even though it was weak, it caused the hearts of the four Death Spirit Lords to shake.

A while later:

“Greetings, Master.”

“Greetings, Emperor of Death.”

Everyone entered the palace, including the youth and the little girl.

A black throne floated in the air within the depths of the ancient palace, and a tall, blurry figure sat on the throne. Only a dark golden crown could be seen.

No one present, including the four Death Spirit Lords, could see the face of the Emperor of Death with their naked eye.

“Keke.... Master, can Senior Martial Brother and I go out and play?”

The white-eyed little eye laughed as she looked at the Emperor of Death.

The warm youth couldn't help but sweat for her.

Their Master was the Emperor of Death – the nightmare of so many people.

Even as his disciple, he was afraid. Even the four Death Spirit Lords were respectful.

“Bai Lin, your wish will be granted very soon, but apart from playing, you need to help your Third Martial Brother with a mission.”

The voice from the throne was unusually warm and seemed to be playing with her.

The expressions of the four Death Spirit Lords became weird. In their eyes, the Emperor of Death had never been like this before.

“Emperor... you mean that we need her help on this mission?”

One of the Death Spirit Lords didn't understand.

“Maybe.”

The Emperor of Death's weak voice didn't seem to be sure either. The white-eyed little girl was a unique existence, and even he didn't know some of her powers.

“Master, why did you use the Bridge of Death to summon all of us? What kind of mission is it?”

The warm youth asked.

Hearing that, all the powerful auras awaited the answer.

“Zhe zhe, are we going to destroy another two-star sect? Or attack some kind of ancient inheritance?”

Many people guessed.

“This mission is quite unique. I need you to capture a person alive, but if you can't, at least make sure the corpse is whole.”

The Emperor of Death replied.

Capture someone alive?

The four Death Spirit Lords looked at each other. What kind of person needed all four Death Spirit Lords?

“Due to the fact that I used the Bridge of Death, I will sleep for a couple years to recover. That's why I need you all to do this. This person is unique and has infinite potential. Don't underestimate

him....”

The Emperor of Death warned.

“May I ask where that person is?”

The warm youth asked.

“That is the biggest problem. That person will definitely be hiding, but luckily, he revealed some traces not long ago, thus resulting in me using the Bridge of Death to confirm his general location.”

When the Emperor of Death spoke up to there, a map of the Cang Ocean appeared.

The Cang Ocean had three main Spiritual Sacred Lands.

“True Martial Sacred Land, Floating Dreams Sacred Land, Ten Thousand Woods Sacred Land....”

The warm youth’s eyes gazed over the three places with admiration and expectation. The three Spiritual Sacred Lands were apparently the only places in the Cang Ocean where there were three-star sects.

Even the Emperor of Death was respectful toward the three Spiritual Sacred Lands.

“The area you’re searching for is in the southeast direction of the True Martial Sacred Land, within these dozens of island zones.”

The Emperor of Death pointed toward a very small area.

These dozens of island zones weren’t even one one-hundredth of the Cang Ocean, but the eyebrows of all four Death Spirit Lords and the warm youth still furrowed. Each island zone was extremely big and had cities similar to the Eight Desolate Mountain around it.

Furthermore, the actual land was only a speck compared to the ocean.

The distance between each zone was extremely large. From that, one could see that calculating Zhao Feng's position would be extremely hard.

“The area is quite big.”

The Emperor of Death agreed before speaking again, “However, each of you have a unique Token of Death. Although that person has suppressed the aura to its minimum, you will still be able to sense it as long as you are nearby.”

So that's how it is.

Everyone understood. With their Token of Death, they could sense the person within a certain range, thus reducing the difficulty by a hundred times. At least it wouldn't be trying to find a needle in the ocean.

“Leave today.”

The Emperor of Death talked about some other matters before deciding.

Huang!

The gate of the ancient palace closed.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The four Death Spirit Lords led the Death Guards and flew away.

Amongst them were the warm youth and white-eyed little girl.

The four Death Spirit Lords didn't understand why the Emperor of Death would send this little girl, who had no battle-power at all, to help them.

“Only those with God Eyes can fight God Eyes.”

A black whirlpool appeared in the Emperor of Death's eyes as the gate of the ancient palace slammed shut.

Chapter 574 - Scouting the Ancient Dream Realm Once More

In the limitless ocean, around the edges of the Tianlu Islands, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship travelled further and further away from the Eight Desolate Mountain.

Within the captain's cabin:

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng's left eye started to thump in warning. The aura from the Eye of Death within the depths of his left eye surged.

Zhao Feng felt that the pressure and danger inside his soul had become clearer, and he could only sigh.

If he didn't use the Void Space Eye Slash, he wouldn't have been sensed by the Emperor of Death. It could be imagined that the Emperor of Death must have tried to track Zhao Feng immediately.

However, Zhao Feng didn't regret his decision. Without using his strongest attack, the skeletal Division Leader and he were nothing against Lord Hu Suo.

"Skeletal Division Leader."

Zhao Feng inspected the skeletal Division Leader's injuries within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl. Many of its bones were broken, and cracks had spread across its body.

"Luckily, Master saved me in time, so I'm only physically injured. My foundation and core are safe. Now that the Nine Deadly Yin Bone has merged with me, I can recover within two months inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl."

The skeletal Division Leader said gratefully.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Luckily, the skeletal Division Leader cultivated the Dao of Bone Strengthening, so it was extremely

tough.

If it were a normal Sovereign in the skeletal Division Leader's place, they wouldn't have even been able to last half as long as it did.

In the blink of an eye, two or three months passed.

Zhao Feng spent most of his time in cultivation. That was one of the benefits of having a ship; during the journey, one could spend their time cultivating instead of flying.

"Zhishui, where are we?"

Zhao Feng's voice sounded in Loulan Zhishui's mind.

"Captain."

Loulan Zhishui bowed toward the direction of the Captain's cabin. The Captain was the leader of the ship, and ever since Zhao Feng severely injured Lord Hu Suo, all the sailors were grateful to and curious about the Captain.

"Where are we?"

Zhao Feng asked once more. He had spent the last few months cultivating and didn't pay any attention to the outside world.

"Captain, we have just entered the outer boundary of the Thousand Flowing Islands."

Loulan Zhishui said.

"Just entered the outer boundary?"

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

They spent two or three months just to exit the Tianlu Islands and enter the Thousand Flowing Islands. They were far slower than he expected. If they continued at this rate, who knew when they would reach the territory of the Floating Dream Sacred Land?

Zhao Feng looked at the map of the Cang Ocean.

The Cang Ocean had three large Spiritual Sacred Lands, and they

were currently in the territory of the True Martial Sacred Land.

The Azure Flower Continent belonged to the Azure Islands, which were in the territory of the Tianlu Island Zone. The Tianlu Island Zone and the Thousand Flowing Island Zone were both within the True Martial Sacred Land's territory.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, the True Martial Sacred Land controlled several hundred zones just like the Tianlu Island Zone. From this, one could see how far it was from one Spiritual Sacred Land to another.

“Captain, because we’ve been hiding in the depths of the ocean, our speed is much slower. The difference can be up to ten times. On top of that, we’ve been going around powerful beasts. The ship has already been attacked many times.”

Loulan Zhishui explained.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng started to think. The resistance within the ocean was greater than he expected, and they needed to go out of their way many times.

Luckily, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was one of the best ships around the Eight Desolate Mountain; its defenses could take several hits from a normal Sovereign, and it was extremely stealthy.

But even then, it wasn't possible for the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship to travel freely in the ocean.

There were more than just a few beasts in the ocean that had reached the Origin Core Realm.

“The surface of the ship has been damaged to various degrees. If this continues, the speed will decrease and the safety of the sailors will be in jeopardy.”

Loulan Zhishui reported.

“What's your suggestion then?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but rub his forehead. Things weren't as easy as he thought.

"I think that we should fly in the air instead. The resistance of the air is much smaller than the ocean itself, and the chances of meeting beasts are much lower."

Loulan Zhishui suggested, and Zhao Feng had to admit that she had thought about it logically.

However:

"No."

Zhao Feng immediately shook his head and denied it.

"Why...?"

Loulan Zhishui didn't understand. What she said was extremely logical.

Now that they had entered a new island zone, the threat posed by the three sects and the Eight Desolate Mountain was much smaller, so they should be able to increase their speed.

"You don't need to question why. As for the damage to the ship, just try to fix it."

Zhao Feng didn't explain. The true danger they were facing now was the Emperor of Death, not the three sects.

Because the connection between the scorpion and him had been broken, the three sects couldn't sense him anymore. However, the situation with the Emperor of Death was different. He had some method that could sense the aura within Zhao Feng's body.

"The limitless ocean has the ability to restrict Spiritual Sense; it's a natural barrier."

Zhao Feng had his own thoughts. Between speed and safety, Zhao Feng chose the latter without hesitation.

"Skeletal Division Leader."

Zhao Feng's wisp of consciousness entered the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl. After these few months, the skeletal Division Leader's injuries had recovered, and faster than expected too.

Not only had the skeletal Division Leader's injuries healed, it was able to focus on the Hundred Corpse plan.

"Master, seventy-five corpses have now been refined."

The skeletal Division Leader's voice had a tinge of joy to it, and the news also made Zhao Feng happy.

Seventy-five. The finish line was slowly approaching.

Each cursed ghost-corpse was at least at the peak True Lord Rank, and after devouring so many beasts and Sovereign essences, the power of the curse had exceeded the original curse from the Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves.

The Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves was just the hatred formed from slaughtering a hundred True Lord Ranks, while Zhao Feng's Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had absorbed the essence of Sovereigns.

According to the skeletal Division Leader, once the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array devoured a hundred Sovereigns, its strength would increase by leaps and bounds.

"Keep going."

Zhao Feng nodded his head and took back his consciousness.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng closed his eyes once more. His comprehension and cultivation had increased steadily over the last two or three months.

He was closing in on the peak True Lord Rank, but he wouldn't be able to break through within a short amount of time.

Furthermore, it would be hard for his cultivation to break through in the limitless ocean where there wasn't much Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Let's go to that place.

Zhao Feng thought.

Shua!

His consciousness entered the dimension of his left eye. Inside, the lake had expanded to around twenty-seven yards.

In the middle of the lake was a mysterious whirlpool.

Di! Da!

A faint ancient aura came out of the mysterious whirlpool, and Zhao Feng carefully put his consciousness into it.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's mind went black and, like last time, entered a dreamy state.

"Ancient Dream Realm."

Zhao Feng arrived on a desolate piece of land.

This piece of land was extremely old. There were no signs of construction anywhere, and just standing here made Zhao Feng's soul feel pressured.

"This Ancient Dream Realm is extremely different from reality. Everything is so old and simple...."

Zhao Feng felt the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here. The ancient aura released from the dimension of his left eye originated from here.

Every speck of dust and sand contained unfathomable power.

Continue.

Zhao Feng's body and soul were facing limitless pressure every moment.

Half a breath... one breath... two breaths.

Zhao Fen used his will to face the pressure.

He remembered that, last time, he only managed to stay here for

three breaths, but this time, he was ready to face the pressure.

Wu~

Zhao Feng felt his body contort in pain. His bones were screeching, and his blood was facing the aura of this world.

The more Zhao Feng fought back, the stronger the force from this ancient world.

The only part of his body that wasn't pressured was his God's Spiritual Eye. The God's Spiritual Eye reduced the pressure from this world and made it so that Zhao Feng wasn't an "outsider," otherwise he would explode and die even if he was ten times stronger.

Two breaths... three breaths... four breaths.

Zhao Feng felt that his body was reaching its limit.

Finally, at four and a half breaths, Zhao Feng couldn't continue anymore.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood and his mind went black.

Hu~~

The instant before he disappeared, Zhao Feng sucked in a breath of the ancient aura.

In the next moment, in the captain's cabin, in the depths of the limitless ocean:

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and wiped the blood from his lips.

The damage from the Ancient Dream Realm appeared in reality as well. He experienced this last time as well.

"Hmm?"

Zhao Feng suddenly felt the ancient aura in his body slowly

spread out.

As it did, his body and soul were healed.

Di! Da!

The bloodline power in his body seemed to be a drought-ridden land absorbing water after a rainfall.

Chapter 575 - Whale

The last breath he took in the Ancient Dream Realm was now spreading through his body.

Incredibly, this ancient aura strengthened his body and soul.

“This.... The damage taken within the Ancient Dream Realm is reflected in reality. Items within it can be taken out as well?”

Zhao Feng’s mind was blown.

Although the Ancient Dream Realm seemed extremely realistic, Zhao Feng had only entered with his consciousness. From his point of view, it was basically an illusion.

However, the result was incredible. Zhao Feng realized that the Ancient Dream Realm wasn’t just a simple mental energy world.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng’s shoulder and started to absorb part of the ancient aura that seeped out.

After all, Zhao Feng’s body couldn’t fully absorb the aura, so the remaining part was absorbed by the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat seemed to be extremely excited after absorbing the ancient aura.

“This aura seems to help me a lot.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes.

Firstly, his bloodline seemed to have been cleansed and strengthened. This usually only happened when someone had a qualitative breakthrough. For example, from the Ascended Realm to the True Spirit Realm, one’s state of existence would change.

“My body and bloodline have both become stronger.”

Zhao Feng gently punched and felt that his body was more

powerful than before.

The most obvious change was his bloodline power. The aura of his bloodline was purer now, and it even had signs of “tracing back to its ancestor.”

Bo~

A ripple of water surrounded Zhao Feng and the energy was purer than ever.

“An aura from the ancient era....”

The Ice Imperial Spear trembled slightly, and the coldness sealed within it started to awaken. Zhao Feng seemed to hear a voice. This was probably the weapon spirit within the Earth-Grade inheritance weapon.

Earth-Grade weapons were items only below the Heaven-Grade, and it wasn't rare for them to have spirits.

“The Ice Imperial Spear is slightly incomplete, but it seems to have recovered and strengthened a bit now.”

Zhao Feng found that the Ice Imperial Spear could also absorb a wisp of the ancient aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

Such changes made Zhao Feng surprised and overjoyed.

Just a tiny breath from the Ancient Dream Realm had so many uses. The little thieving cat, his Earth-Grade weapon, and Zhao Feng himself all benefited from it.

Three days later, Zhao Feng's injuries were healed, and he entered the Ancient Dream Realm once more.

This time, Zhao Feng managed to last five breaths, and within those five breaths, Zhao Feng absorbed twice as much ancient aura than before.

Hu~

Zhao Feng tried his best to fully absorb it.

This aura upgraded the attributes of his body and seemed to change his very state of being. His bloodline power also became purer.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat on Zhao Feng and quickly absorbed the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

“Source of True Spirit!”

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up as he made some of the Ancient Dream Realm aura enter his Source of True Spirit.

He was once again surprised. When his Source of True Spirit absorbed the ancient aura, Zhao Feng’s power of Wind Lightning, including the Purple Destruction Lightning, was cleansed and became purer.

Of course, these increases were all very miniscule and could only be sensed when one focused. However, Zhao Feng was still overjoyed. This aura was extremely effective for everything.

Like this, Zhao Feng entered the Ancient Dream Realm three more times, and the maximum amount of time he lasted was eight breaths.

Of course, the longer he stayed in, the more serious his injuries and the longer he would need to recover.

Three times later, Zhao Feng’s body and bloodline had strengthened dramatically.

He felt that every inch of his body contained immense power, and, within just a short month, his body was comparable to some Sovereigns.

His Source of True Spirit became purer as well.

“If this continues, I’ll be able to break through to the peak True Lord Rank soon.”

Zhao Feng was full of expectation. Due to the fact that his mental

energy level had already reached the level of a Sovereign, once he reached the peak True Lord Rank, he would instantly ascend to the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Sou~~ Di! Da!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship passed through the ocean like a fish.

Boom~~~~

At a certain moment in time, an enormous and powerful aura appeared in front of the ship.

“Not good, there seems to be a very strong beast in front of us.”

Loulan Zhishui sent commands to the sailors in the control room, and Zhao Feng was also disturbed.

The aura ahead was stronger than most Sovereigns, and from the sound of it, it seemed to be a large animal.

“Let me see.”

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye.

Shua!

An enormous whale several miles wide came into view.

This whale was definitely the largest animal Zhao Feng had ever seen. Just by splashing around, it could create dozen-mile-wide waves that could flood cities.

“This is one of the biggest animals in the ocean – the limitless ocean whale!”

Loulan Zhishui exclaimed and her face went white as she saw the image that Zhao Feng sent her.

“Limitless ocean whale? The legendary beast? Apparently, when it’s mature, it’s battle-power is at least comparable to a Sovereign.”

The sailors in the ship were shocked and quickly cooperated with Loulan Zhishui.

Shua!

Zhao Feng sealed the power of his eye once more and his expression became solemn.

The limitless ocean whale was far too big, and its lifeforce was extremely strong. Even Sovereigns couldn't deal with it.

“Go around it, quick!”

Loulan Zhishui and the sailors tried their best to evade the area.

Boom~~~ Boom~~~~

The whale surged over and its body created deep thuds.

In front of this whale, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was just a tiny dot.

Peng~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was tossed around in the ocean, and everyone on the ship lost their balance.

“Skeletal Division Leader!”

Zhao Feng roared.

“Yes, Master.”

The skeletal Division Leader appeared and blocked a wave in front of them. This wave was enough to kill normal True Lord Ranks, but the skeletal Division Leader's bones were extremely tough after merging with the Nine Deadly Yin Bone, so it could block the head-on attacks of Sovereigns.

“Set the formation!”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and the power of the curse started spreading.

Hu~~

Over eighty ghost-corpses appeared in the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, and the power of the curse had reached an incredulous

level.

In the blink of an eye:

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The power of the curse turned into hundred-yard-long snakes and dragons that attacked the limitless ocean whale.

Shu~~~~

Even something as strong as the limitless ocean whale had its lifeforce depleted as it was eroded by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Wu~~

The limitless ocean whale roared and shook the ocean.

“What strong lifeforce! Even a normal Small Origin Core Realm wouldn’t be able to last ten breaths against the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

Zhao Feng was stunned. The limitless ocean whale was enormous, and its lifeforce was countless times stronger than other Sovereigns.

In terms of battle-power, several normal Sovereigns definitely wouldn’t be its match.

Pi! Pa! Boom~~~~

The skeletal Division Leader used the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array mainly to protect the ship as it fought with the limitless ocean whale.

At the beginning, the skeletal Division Leader had no advantage at all, but as time passed, the limitless ocean whale’s lifeforce kept being eroded and absorbed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

An hour later, the several-mile-wide whale was severely weak and couldn’t fight back against the skeletal Division Leader anymore.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Eating this big blockhead is much better than devouring several Sovereigns.”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag. At this moment in time, blood started to seep out of the whale’s enormous body, and its body was becoming skin and bones.

When the sailors within the ship saw this, they felt a chill in their bones.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had reached a terrifying level.

“Eighty-two cursed ghost-corpses.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Boom~~~ Boom~~~ Boom~~~

Right at this moment, roars and enormous splashes sounded one after another.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye twitched.

Not good!

The skeletal Division Leader felt a huge surge of auras, none of them any weaker than the whale in front of them.

One... two... three...

In just a short moment, the skeletal Division Leader sensed almost ten limitless ocean whales, and the number was still increasing, causing it to jump up in fright.

One had to know that the battle-power of each whale was comparable to the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, and they were extremely hard to kill.

“Retreat! We’ve probably met a horde of them.”

Zhao Feng exclaimed.

The skeletal Division Leader didn’t dare to fight anymore. It

immediately put away the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Gulu~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship travelled at its fastest speed as it charged toward the surface.

“As long as we leave the ocean, we’ll be safe.”

Zhao Feng and company all knew this. The ocean was the whales’ territory, and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship could travel faster in the sky.

Bam! Bam!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship took on the brunt of a couple attacks.

More than a dozen enormous figures closed in on the tiny ship.

Sou!

In the nick of time, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship dodged the mouths of several whales and managed to enter the air.

Chapter 576 - Devoured

Sou!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship pushed aside the water and sped into the air.

Boom! Boom! Boom~~~

Several whales jumped out behind them, just barely missing the ship.

The closest one was only several yards away from devouring the small ship.

Sou~~~

As the ship entered the air, it slowly pulled further and further away from the limitless ocean whales. The whales had the advantage in the ocean, but the sky wasn't their territory.

More than a dozen whales followed them into the air, but they couldn't catch up to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Hu~

Everyone on the ship let out a breath.

“Since we've entered the air, the whales won't be able to catch up now.”

Loulou Zhishui and company all started to relax.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were able to face one or two whales, but an entire group of them was too terrifying.

“I didn't think that we'd be able to see the legendary limitless ocean whales.”

“According to the legends, the whales are enormous, and the most precious part of their body is their heart blood essence.”

“Heart blood essence?”

The sailors discussed with excited expressions as they looked at a couple whales still chasing them.

Hearing them talk, Zhao Feng also revealed a look of interest.

In terms of lifeforce, a mature limitless ocean whale was even stronger than the Towering Tree Yao.

Thinking back to the benefits that the Towering Tree Yao brought Zhao Feng, the value of the limitless ocean whales was immeasurable.

“The heart blood essence is the blood essence within the depths of the whale’s heart, and when one bathes in it, it has the ability to raise one’s state of existence. It’s extremely effective for those at the True Lord Rank, and it can even affect a Sovereign.”

Loulan Zhishui explained the effect of the limitless ocean whales’ heart blood essence to Zhao Feng, and his eyes became fiery hot as he looked at the whales behind them.

Just thinking about how large and powerful one of those whales were, how strong would their hearts be?

Their heart blood essence was the equivalent of what the Wood Spirit Essence Soul was to the Towering Tree Yao.

The difference between them was that the Wood Spirit Essence Soul helped one’s soul whereas the heart blood essence helped cultivation and state of being.

“The power of my soul and mental energy have both reached the Origin Core Realm. The only thing I’m lacking is my cultivation.”

Zhao Feng’s heart thumped.

The heart blood essence was extremely tempting. It was perfect for him.

“Slow down a little bit.”

Zhao Feng decided. If the ship flew too fast, the whales would be shaken off.

Loulan Zhishui understood Zhao Feng's intentions and carefully decreased the ship's speed.

At the moment, there were still four or five whales still chasing behind the ship.

“After throwing off two or three more and leaving only one or two behind, we can think about attacking them.”

Zhao Feng used his Spiritual Sense to detect the situation behind.

Ever since the incident with the Eye of Death, Zhao Feng didn't dare to easily use the God's Spiritual Eye's inspection abilities, so he usually used Spiritual Sense instead.

Although Spiritual Sense wasn't as precise as the God's Spiritual Eye, it was what most cultivators used.

As time passed:

Sou!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship maintained a certain amount of distance between the whales.

An hour later:

“Captain, these whales are slightly intelligent and are all bunched up with each another.”

Loulan Zhishui said.

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly. He noticed that as well.

A mature whale could be defeated by the skeletal Division Leader and him, but two whales would be troublesome.

Even a Great Origin Core Realm would retreat from four or five whales.

Right at this moment:

Wu~~

A low roar came from the ocean nearby.

“What’s that sound?”

The sailors within the ship felt their blood toss and turn, and they were unable to stand steadily.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. His body became heavy, and he felt a dangerous sensation from the deep roar.

Boom~~~~

Just as he was about to use his Spiritual Sense to detect what was happening below, there was suddenly an unstoppable suction that came from the ocean.

“Not good! Run!”

Zhao Feng’s Spiritual Sense caught sight of an enormous whale. The black mouth alone was enough to devour a small mountain.

The sailors felt unable to breathe.

Wu~

The aura from this animal even sucked in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby.

Sou~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship did its best to fly away, but the mouth widened and inhaled even more, decreasing the speed of the ship.

Whooom!

An enormous body flew out of the ocean. It was a massive limitless ocean whale that was ten miles long.

Siii!

Everyone within the ship took in a cold breath, and Loulan Zhishui was dazed.

In front of this power, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had no

chance to fight back.

“Arghhh!”

Everyone within the ship started to scream as the sky was blotted out.

Peng~~~

The ship entered the limitless ocean whale's body. It was knocked around as it was swallowed down its body.

Everyone within the ship became dizzy, but only Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled calmly as he pondered.

After absorbing the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm, Zhao Feng's body and bloodline were both cleansed and stronger than before. In terms of purely physical strength, he was comparable to a Sovereign.

Therefore, he was still able to maintain his calm in this situation.

“This whale is several times stronger than the other whales. It's at least at the Great Origin Core Realm. Who knows how strong its lifeforce is? It's probably around the Void God Realm level.”

Zhao Feng used his Spiritual Sense to look around.

In terms of size, this whale was more than twice as big as the ones from before.

“This one is probably a leader among the whales.”

Loulan Zhishui smiled bitterly, and Zhao Feng's expression started to become solemn after looking around.

The battle-power of this whale definitely exceeded the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord and Lord Hu Suo.

“The size of this whale is far too big. Even if I used the Void Space Eye Slash, it wouldn't threaten its organs.”

Zhao Feng's heart fell.

For example, the heart of this whale was even bigger than a

normal room, but Zhao Feng's Void Space Eye Slash was only about a meter long. If the object was too big, Zhao Feng couldn't attack it.

A single meter was nothing to the whale. At most, it would be like cutting open one's finger.

Although the Void Space Eye Slash was Zhao Feng's strongest eye-bloodline technique, there was no perfect technique in the world.

The size of the whale itself countered the Void Space Eye Slash and, to a certain extent, most single-target attacks.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng started to think.

Gulugulu~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship fell into a sticky liquid.

"Not good, that's the stomach acid of the whale!"

Loulan Zhishui exclaimed.

Stomach acid?

Zhao Feng's Spiritual Sense felt an extremely strong eroding force. Normal True Lord Ranks would be digested instantly the second they touched it.

"Limitless ocean whales devour large amounts of beasts or humans or even ships and digest them within its body."

An old sailor said.

The sticky liquid covered the entire ship. Although Loulan Zhishui and company did their best, there was nothing they could do.

The sticky liquid had stopped the ship and "sealed" it.

"Captain, what should we do?"

Loulan Zhishui's face lost all color.

Zhao Feng summoned the skeletal Division Leader and started to discuss a plan with everyone else. After all, his knowledge of the whale was limited.

“How long can the ship last?”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye found that the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was slowly starting to melt.

“The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship is made from rare materials, so it’s extremely resilient toward erosion. Its defenses can even block a Sovereign for a while.”

“But the acid is also extremely powerful.”

Everyone started to talk and came to one conclusion:

“The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship can last up to one month at most.”

“If we have enough Primal Crystal Stones and keep the defensive array going, we can last two or three months.”

The sailors started to take action.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship soon glowed with a thin gray-blue light, which blocked the sticky liquid.

“Captain, the acid is extremely strong, so a large amount of Primal Crystal Stones will be used to maintain the array.”

Loulan Zhishui said urgently.

“Relax, stabilize the situation first.”

Zhao Feng’s voice was calm and without emotion.

He had taken a lot of Primal Crystal Stones from the Purple Saint Ruins.

Gulu~~~

The whale dove back into the ocean and devoured everything in its path.

In this area, the limitless ocean whale was one of the beasts at the top of the food chain.

“Master, I have a 50-60% chance of breaking through the acid with my body, but I don’t know if I’ll be able to escape.”

The skeletal Division Leader said, and Zhao Feng sighed. The skeletal Division Leader’s bones were the strongest amongst the group, and they were extremely resilient toward erosion. If even the skeletal Division Leader didn’t have a high chance of escaping, then the others probably wouldn’t be able to survive either.

An hour later, the whale dove into the depths of the ocean.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Boom~~~

Waves tossed and turned, and the number of powerful beast auras started to increase.

A dozen... a couple dozen... a hundred....

“...I think we’ve entered a horde of limitless ocean whales.”

Chapter 577 - Cultivation Increasing

“...I think we’ve entered a horde of limitless ocean whales.”

The scalps of everyone within the ship tingled in fear.

In the depths of the ocean, each aura represented a legendary limitless ocean whale.

Most of these whales were mature and their battle-strength each surpassed normal Sovereigns.

The combination of so many whales was enough to rip the souls of experts into pieces.

Sii!

Everyone took in a cold breath.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The thudding of their heartbeats was extremely clear within the ship.

“Only someone at the Void God Realm could escape unharmed. Even Great Origin Core Realms would die.”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. There were a couple other whales in the group just as strong as the one they were in.

These larger whales had strong lifeforce, and even normal Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords wouldn’t be able to fight against them head-on.

In this situation, Zhao Feng could do nothing except conceal his aura.

Gulu~~~

The whale passed through the ocean and sent loud, deep sounds as it greeted the other whales nearby.

The hearts of everyone within the ship trembled, and the flames in the skeletal Division Leader’s eye sockets twitched uneasily. It

had never undergone such a soul-shaking experience even during the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion era.

Suddenly:

Wu~~

A powerful aura came from the depths of the ocean that caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to freeze. In that instant, every whale shook and “bowed” respectfully.

Even the whale that had devoured their ship was trembling slightly, unable to hide the awe and respect in its heart.

“Could it be a Void God Realm whale?”

Zhao Feng and company couldn’t even think properly due to the pressure on their souls.

Zhao Feng had once felt the aura of a Void God Realm in the Purple Saint Ruins, but this aura was far clearer.

“This aura is probably a limitless ocean whale king.”

Loulan Zhishui’s body trembled, and she spent a lot of energy just to speak.

Limitless ocean whale king.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and the ocean currents froze momentarily.

The body of the whale king was green, and it had plants growing on the surface of its body.

The whale king casually opened its eyes and scanned its surroundings, releasing a magnificent aura.

“This limitless ocean whale king has definitely reached the Void God Realm. Being a beast of the ocean, its size is enormous.... It must be a higher lifeform.”

Even Zhao Feng’s soul was restrained.

At this point in time, everyone was unable to breathe. They

didn't dare use their Spiritual Sense, and even their thoughts were suppressed.

However, they could all sense the whale king.

Shua!

The whale king's eyes scanned over the group of whales, and its sight landed on the whale containing Zhao Feng and company for an extra while.

“Not good!”

Everyone within the ship could feel the whale king's gaze.

The pressure on their souls became stronger, and it felt as if they would shatter any moment.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The hearts of everyone sped up and almost jumped up to their throats.

However, the whale king's gaze only stayed on them for a moment before turning away.

Hu~

Everyone within the ship let out a long breath.

Plop! Plop!

A couple of the sailors fell onto the ground, and Zhao Feng's back was drenched in cold sweat.

They had no chance against a Void God Realm King.

That whale king has already sensed us, but it didn't do anything.

Zhao Feng thought.

Everyone within the ship clearly felt the gaze from the whale king, but it didn't do anything at all. It didn't seem to really care about them. Maybe people within a whale wasn't a rare sight.

“I get it.”

The skeletal Division Leader did its best to maintain its calm, “The whale king is too disdainful to bother with us. In its eyes, we’re just ants.”

Hearing that, everyone let out a breath and was filled with joy.

The whale king was one of the stronger beings in the limitless ocean. In its eyes, even Sovereigns were ants. On top of that, Zhao Feng and company had already been swallowed by one of its subordinates.

While they were filled with joy, they also couldn’t help feeling bitter and sad. When had they ever been happy about being weak?

If Zhao Feng and company were all a realm higher, they might catch the whale king’s attention, and the situation might be different.

Gulu~~

The whale they were in swam around and found a place to sleep.

Di! Da!

While the whale was sleeping, the acid actually increased instead of decreasing, sealing the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship shut in its stomach.

Zhao Feng suspected that this realm of acid was the whale’s digestion route.

An hour later, the whale fell into a deep sleep, and the powerful aura in front had disappeared.

“Most of the time, the limitless ocean whales sleep. They will only go outside and hunt for food once they wake up.”

Loulan Zhishui explained as she felt a bit better.

The group became silent. The ship could only last two or three months at most. After that, the ship would be dissolved.

“Captain, what should we do?”

Loulou Zhishui spoke after a long time.

“Wait.”

Zhao Feng said. Even if they had the ability to escape, they wouldn't dare do so.

Aside from being surrounded by a horde of limitless ocean whales, there was a Void God Realm whale king as well. Therefore, it was best to just do nothing.

On top of that, the battle-power of the whale that ate them wasn't really something they could fight against to begin with.

Within the captain's cabin:

“My cultivation is reaching the peak True Lord Rank. This closed-off environment is more suitable for cultivation.”

Zhao Feng slowly closed his eyes.

Entering the Ancient Dream Realm was extremely beneficial to him, and his bloodline and body had strengthened. Even his Source of True Spirit and the purple lightning had become purer.

In terms of mental energy and body, Zhao Feng was comparable to a Sovereign. Of course, there was still a distance between the skeletal Division Leader's bone strengthening technique and his own body.

In such a situation, Zhao Feng's cultivation would rise extremely quickly.

As time passed, Zhao Feng would enter the Ancient Dream Realm every couple days and absorb the aura from it.

Currently, he could last nine breaths inside. That was his current limit.

Every time he returned, Zhao Feng would try to absorb as much aura as he could.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat absorbed the traces of aura that seeped out.

Zhao Feng didn't know that, if it weren't for the little thieving cat absorbing the aura that seeped out of his body, the whale king might be disturbed.

The little thieving cat absorbed every last bit of the ancient aura, and every time it did, the little thieving cat's bloodline would tremble slightly. However, the little thieving cat's bloodline was quite unique and improved extremely slowly. Even Zhao Feng didn't understand it.

Finally, after a month of cultivation, a huge aura surged from the ship.

“Peak True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng suppressed his aura from radiating everywhere.

At this moment, both the quality and size of his Source of True Spirit had reached a limit. The Peak True Lord Rank was the limit of the Three Heavens of the True Spirit Realm.

“Captain's broke through?”

The sailors all felt something. Luckily, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship itself had the ability to block senses, and the whale slept very deeply as well, so it didn't sense any disturbance from these tiny “specks.”

“Peak True Lord Rank. This is only the first step.”

Zhao Feng didn't stop cultivating. Over the past month, he had entered the Ancient Dream Realm five or six times, and his body and bloodline had become even stronger.

Even though he only just reached the Peak True Lord Rank, his foundation was extremely stable.

His soul, body, and intent had all reached that of a Sovereign's.

He even had the only thing he lacked – Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. He stored a lot of Primal Crystal Stones in his interspatial ring, as well

as various resources related to Wind and Lightning.

Half a month later, Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit became more and more sticky, and the azure color was replaced by more of a purple color. Furthermore, his liquefied Source of True Spirit was becoming more solid.

Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit was starting to become more of an "Origin Core." An Origin Core was a Sovereign's core, which stored all their power, and their True Force would become True Yuan.

Origin Cores and True Yuan both surpassed Sources of True Spirit and True Force.

Of course, the half-step Origin Core Realm meant half-step True Yuan.

In the blink of an eye, another half a month passed.

Zhao Feng's body had already formed a bit of half-step True Yuan, and the majority of it was a faint purple color, while the remaining bit was azure.

"Congratulations on Master reaching the half-step Origin Core Realm!"

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded.

In just the short span of one-and-a-half months, Zhao Feng stepped into the peak True Lord Rank and then the half-step Origin Core Realm. This was a godlike speed.

Although others might be shocked if they heard that, the skeletal Division Leader knew it was due to the fact that Zhao Feng had a solid foundation.

Zhao Feng's mental energy, soul, body, and bloodline had all reached the Origin Core Realm. The only thing dragging him down was his cultivation. Therefore, it was nothing strange for Zhao Feng to immediately reach the half-step Origin Core Realm upon

reaching the peak True Lord Rank.

After reaching the half-step Origin Core Realm, Zhao Feng still didn't stop.

Chapter 578 - Completion of the Hundred Corpse plan

Ever since Zhao Feng reached the half-step Origin Core Realm, half-step True Yuan was being produced by his Source of True Spirit and then slowly converting to True Yuan.

The Source of True Spirit within Zhao Feng's body was extremely sticky, and it was starting to solidify. Once the Source of True Spirit fully solidified and formed the Origin Core, one's power and strength would rise dramatically.

However, this conversion was a long process.

Every time one's half-step True Yuan was cleansed, it resulted in a small breakthrough. This was the requirement for increasing mental energy intent and state of existence.

If one's mental energy level or state of existence wasn't high enough, the conversion process would be extremely slow and might even reach a bottleneck. This was why there were many half-step Origin Core Realms that were stuck at this barrier for dozens of years.

“With my current speed, I'll be able to become a Sovereign within three or four years at most.”

Zhao Feng estimated, given the current conversion speed.

In theory, there wouldn't be a bottleneck for him in reaching the Origin Core Realm, which was one of the reasons his conversion speed was so much greater than others'. Only people like Lu Tianyi and company who were from two-star sects and had Void God Realm experts assisting them could be compared to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng purposefully slowed down the conversion speed and focused more on comprehension.

“The stronger one's elements and intents are, the more powerful

the Origin Core will be when it forms.”

Zhao Feng focused on the foundation. Once the Source of True Spirit turned into an Origin Core, it would become the core of the cultivator, containing all their comprehension, power, and intents.

For example, Zhao Feng’s Source of True Spirit had merged with the element of Wind Lightning, and different cultivators that cultivated different techniques would have different levels of comprehension.

“It’s best to strengthen my elements before the half-step True Yuan is fully converted.”

Zhao Feng set his sights higher.

As he couldn’t break through to the Origin Core Realm any time soon anyway without the help of some heaven-defying items, it was better the walk down the path of an elite.

Within his mind, Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet once more and started to comprehend the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning.

Time flew by quickly and another month passed.

Zhao Feng understood more of the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning. He managed to comprehend 20-30% of it.

In reality, ever since he had left the Purple Saint Ruins the first time, his main focus had been the Wind Lightning Emperor’s inheritance.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng’s Source of True Spirit was cleansed, and it had an aura of Destruction within.

He slowly opened his palm and a wisp of wind and lightning formed a Blade of Purple Destruction, containing a dense and pure aura of Destruction.

Shua!

Zhao Feng quickly dissipated the Blade of Purple Destruction, but

even then, everyone on the ship had already felt a power of Destruction in their souls that made them very uneasy.

Even the heart of the skeletal Division Leader jumped.

He couldn't help but sigh. Zhao Feng hadn't been focusing on converting the half-step True Yuan; he instead focused on comprehension. Only with comprehension would Zhao Feng's battle-power be able to increase dramatically within a short amount of time.

"This Blade of Purple Destruction is enough to threaten normal Sovereigns."

Zhao Feng was satisfied. He had only comprehended 20-30% of the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning, so it shouldn't be so powerful, but one factor increased the power of Destruction within the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning: the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

The aura from the Ancient Dream Realm allowed Zhao Feng's power of Destruction to become purer. Even the Wind Lightning Emperor himself probably didn't have such a pure level of Destruction when he was at Zhao Feng's level.

Even while he was busy with his comprehension, Zhao Feng didn't forget to enter the Ancient Dream Realm every couple days.

The aura from the Ancient Dream Realm was Zhao Feng's biggest help in strengthening his body and bloodline.

His bloodline was now twice as pure and powerful than when he was in the Purple Saint Ruins.

The aura from the Ancient Dream Realm allowed one's bloodline to "trace back to its ancestor."

Of course, the effect wasn't limitless. When his bloodline and body reached a certain level, the effect of the Ancient Dream Realm became smaller and smaller.

To continue this pace, he needed to absorb more and more aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

“Skeletal Division Leader.”

Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl and inspected the progress of the Hundred Corpse plan.

“Master, the Hundred Corpse plan is complete.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s voice contained pride. The Hundred Corpse plan was its own suggestion, and now it finally completed the plan.

“The Hundred Corpse plan... is complete?”

Zhao Feng couldn’t suppress the joy in his heart.

Within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, a hundred cursed ghost-corpses stood side-by-side, and all of them were at the peak True Lord Rank.

It was finally complete. Zhao Feng let out a long breath.

He had expended an enormous amount of resources to complete the Hundred Corpse plan, even though most of those resources came from the Purple Saint Ruins.

It could be said that, without the Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves, Purple Saint Ruins, or the skeletal Division Leader, the Hundred Corpse plan couldn’t be completed.

Everything relied on fortune.

“Now that the Hundred Corpse plan is complete, the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array will be much stronger.”

The skeletal Division Leader was even more excited than Zhao Feng.

Within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, there were the two dark silver poisonous ghost-corpses aside from the hundred cursed

ghost-corpses.

These two dark silver ghost-corpses had stayed in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl for a long time now, and they had reached the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Can the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm strengthen ghost-corpses?

Zhao Feng suddenly thought, but this thought soon disappeared. He could only stay in the Ancient Dream Realm for less than ten breaths, and he didn't even have enough for himself.

Three days later, Zhao Feng was comprehending the power of his bloodline and the Ice Imperial Spear.

Gu~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship suddenly started to shake.

“What’s going on?”

Everyone within the ship were unable to stand.

Gu! Gu!

The whale had awoken and was slowly swimming around.

“Captain, the whale slept for two months and should be going to find food now.”

Loulan Zhishui said, and everyone’s eyes glinted with hope.

“This big guy’s finally woken up.”

Zhao Feng revealed a smile, and a heavy weight seemed to be lifted off him.

The reason he had cultivated all this time was to wait for this moment. As expected, everything went to plan as the whale went out to find food.

If the whale stayed with the horde, no matter how strong Zhao Feng was, he wouldn't dare to do anything. The horde contained over a hundred limitless ocean whales and a whale king at the Void

God Realm.

Trying to do anything in that situation was the same as looking for death.

“This is our last chance while the whale goes out hunting.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. Limitless ocean whales would sleep for a long time after coming back from hunting, and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship couldn't last much longer.

Gulu gulu~~

The limitless ocean whale started to charge around in the depths of the ocean.

In terms of size, this whale had reached ten miles. It was one of the larger beasts in the ocean.

Facing this last chance, Zhao Feng went all out and temporarily removed the restriction on his God's Spiritual Eye to detect the situation outside.

“The whale is leaving the group.”

Zhao Feng's heartbeat sped up.

The giant horde of limitless ocean whales obviously didn't have much prey nearby, therefore the whales must travel further away.

A thousand miles... five thousand miles... ten thousand miles....

After the limitless ocean whale moved further and further away, it finally started to eat after travelling for around twenty thousand miles.

“It's time.”

Zhao Feng's heart started pumping faster.

Shua!

He summoned the skeletal Division Leader.

“Master, what's your plan? Are we going to give up on these

sailors and forcefully break out?”

The skeletal Division Leader suggested, but Zhao Feng slightly shook his head.

Forcefully breaking out was a horrible plan. The battle-power of this whale was even greater than Lord Hu Suo and the Eight Desolate Sovereign Lord.

Even Zhao Feng’s Void Space Eye Slash couldn’t threaten it. If they gave up on the ship, they weren’t guaranteed to remain unharmed.

“We shall start from here....”

Zhao Feng smiled and circulated his bloodline power to activate the Ice Imperial Spear, which released an aura of Ice and Water.

Bo~~~

A ripple of water surged around Zhao Feng and broke through from the top of the ship. The sticky acid still surrounded the ship, and even normal Origin Core Realms couldn’t survive for more than a couple breaths.

However, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were different.

The skeletal Division Leader trained in bone strengthening and its defense was extremely resilient toward erosion. On the other hand, Zhao Feng’s body had reached the level of a Sovereign and his Water Bloodline specialized in recovery.

Bo~~

On the deck, Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both entered the sticky liquid. The latter was about to use its Nine Deadly Yin Bone and forcefully create a path out, but it was stopped by Zhao Feng.

“From Water to Ice!”

Zhao Feng used the power of the Ice Imperial Spear within his

body.

Whoosh!

A layer of light instantly covered the ship and extended across several dozen yards.

Si!

Everything within a hundred yards of the ship was frozen.

The area around the ship was now sealed.

“Good idea!”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't help but exclaim.

Normal methods couldn't stop this acid, but this sticky liquid was still a liquid; once frozen, the movement would stop.

At this point in time, everything within a hundred yards was sealed in ice because of Zhao Feng's secret bloodline technique.

“The first step is complete.”

Chapter 579 - The Terrifying Ghost Corpse Cursed Array

“The first step is complete.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath and was slightly happy.

He was correct. Normal attacks like his Purple Destruction Wind Lightning or the skeletal Division Leader’s power of Death and Yin couldn’t handle the sticky liquid, but everything in the world had a nemesis. There was no such thing as perfection.

For example, Zhao Feng’s Void Space Eye Slash was countered by the limitless ocean whale’s size, and the whale’s acid was countered by Zhao Feng’s Ice Bloodline. After being sealed in ice, the acid lost all of its effectiveness.

“Luckily, my bloodline has become purer over the last half a year, and the Ice Imperial Spear can release more coldness now.”

Zhao Feng felt lucky. All of this was because of the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

If he used his bloodline power right after he left the Purple Saint Ruins, it would be difficult to seal the acid inside a hundred yards in ice.

Sii!

Once the sticky liquid came within the radius of the ice layer, it would lose its ability to move.

“So cold....”

The center of the ice zone was the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship. Although the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s materials were extremely tough and it had a protective array, the people within the ship were still affected.

Loulun Zhishui and company hiccupped, and it felt as if their

blood was going to freeze.

Furthermore, this was just the slightest remnant of the cold. It couldn't even be considered part of the attack itself. From this, one could see how much stronger Zhao Feng's bloodline power and Ice Imperial Spear were.

“Master, everything's surrounded by ice....”

The skeletal Division Leader cursed. Even its body started to stiffen.

From Ice to Water!

Zhao Feng smiled and used his bloodline power to transform the inner layer of ice into water.

Weng~~

The power of the water was then reabsorbed by his bloodline.

The center of the ice surrounding the ship was hollowed out as a part of it was melted.

“Good idea!”

The skeletal Division Leader could guess Zhao Feng's next step.

Now that a part of the ice had disappeared, they had a layer of space.

“The second step; set up the array.”

Zhao Feng used his bloodline power to maintain the ice while the skeletal Division Leader set up the array.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and a hundred cursed ghost-corpses appeared above the ship.

A dark mist radiating a sky-shaking curse spread. Even those at the half-step Origin Core Realm would be threatened if they touched the slightest bit of it.

“Close it.”

Zhao Feng ordered.

This was the true form of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

The maximum range it could spread was five or six miles.

Hu~~

The skeletal Division Leader controlled the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array and condensed it to within a couple dozen yards, otherwise it would destroy the ice.

“Direct the curse.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed as he ordered once more.

“Understood.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s eyes lit up; it knew which method Zhao Feng was going to use to deal with the whale.

Hu~~

Withered white hands jumped out from the dark mist. These bloody, withered white hands couldn’t be seen by the naked eye, and they were extremely hard to detect with Spiritual Sense. They were like phantoms.

“It’s chilly.”

Everyone within the ship felt a coldness in their soul.

Go!

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag, and thousands upon thousands of withered white hands grabbed toward the organs of the whale.

The strange thing was that the power of the curse was based in the soul dimension and didn’t affect the ice.

Shua! Shua!

Thousands and thousands of bloody white hands grasped

through the ice and consumed the blood and flesh of the whale.

“So, this is the power of the curse.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could see the power of the curse.

Under normal situations, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had been using the power of the ghost-corpses and their hatred. This was the Ghost Corpse Cursed Power.

Currently, it was a true, pure curse.

The power of the curse affected the target directly and was invisible.

Back at the Azure Flower Continent, if a True Spirit Realm expert entered the Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves and was touched by the power of the curse, the curse would still be on them even if they retreated.

This time, the skeletal Division Leader channeled this even-stronger curse into the organs of the whale.

Wu~

The ten-mile-long whale roared deeply and started to shake.

It was obvious that the whale started to feel uncomfortable, but the “problem” seemed to be coming from its internal organs so there was nothing it could do.

“After being attacked by the power of the curse, the affected being will start to continuously lose their lifeforce.”

Zhao Feng inspected how the power of the curse attacked.

If normal experts were caught by the curse, their lifespan would decrease if they didn’t just die immediately. This meant that the power of the curse ate lifeforce and decreased the opponent’s lifespan.

Hu~~

The withered white hands became even more bloody after

consuming the flesh and blood of the whale.

“Zhe zhe.... Even a Great Origin Core Realm expert wouldn’t be able to last very long if the power of the Hundred Corpse Curse was activated within their body.”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed. It and Zhao Feng stood on the deck and didn’t dare to touch the power of the curse.

Gu~ Gu~~

The limitless ocean whale howled and caused the ocean to toss and turn. The “problem” within its body was starting to eat its organs.

What was more terrifying was that the curse was limitless. There was no escape once infected.

The whale was still struggling an hour later, but its aura and resistance had weakened.

“It’s indeed worthy of being a major figurehead in the ocean. Its lifeforce is incredibly strong. Normal Great Origin Core Realms would have died long ago if the power of the curse spread within their body.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but sigh.

At this moment in time, the curse had caused the whale to enter a weakened state.

“Avoid the heart.”

Zhao Feng said.

Through the inspection of his God’s Spiritual Eye, he gave a map of the whale’s organs to the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader directed the curse to vital organs but avoided the heart.

“The heart blood essence is the most valuable treasure from a limitless ocean whale. The heart blood essence can raise one’s state

of existence and has the ability to transform one anew....”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled. He was still thinking about the heart blood essence.

One had to know that the strength of this whale surpassed normal Great Origin Core Realms, and its state of being was only below that of a Void God Realm’s.

Hu~~

The power of the curse kept eroding the energy and soul of the whale, and Zhao Feng could sense that the body of the whale was starting to wither as its life was sucked away.

Boom~~ Bam~~~

The whale thrashed around in the ocean and occasionally popped out on the surface. Its problem had made it go insane.

Half a day later, the limitless ocean whale was still struggling, but its aura was much weaker than before.

“Master, the body of the whale is too big. A normal Great Origin Core Realm would have died dozens of times already. Killing it will probably take a couple more days.”

The skeletal Division Leader said, and Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed.

He was scared that more limitless ocean whales would be attracted, but luckily, the whale had gone insane and lost its sense of direction.

On the limitless ocean:

Sou!

A gray ship in the shape of a shark sped across the ocean.

“Limitless ocean whale!”

“This one is enormous. It’s probably not a normal limitless ocean whale.”

Dozens of figures appeared on the ship. Each of these figures had a bloodthirsty aura, and the leader was a nasty-looking male in silver who was looking at the whale uncertainly.

“This whale is about ten miles long. We probably wouldn’t even be able to fill the gaps in its teeth.”

The pirates looked at it with fear and respect. The aura from this beast was enough to make the hearts of normal Sovereigns shake.

“Hmm? Something’s wrong. The whale seems to have caught a disease and is struggling weakly.”

The leader inspected it with his Spiritual Sense and found that something was amiss.

After inspecting for a while:

“Retreat.”

The man in silver ordered. Although he had the cultivation of the Origin Core Realm, he was nothing against a beast of this level.

He wouldn’t be able to approach the whale with his strength, and a flip of the whale could kill them all.

Sou~~

The pirate ship soon left the whale’s location.

Boom~~ Bam!

The limitless ocean whale struggled, but its aura was decreasing.

Half a day later, another group of experts and businessmen passed by, but they evaded the whale when they saw it.

Eventually:

Sou~~~~

A powerful aura flashed through the sky and caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to toss and turn.

Crack!

The mist was pushed aside in front of this magnificent force.

The sky of the limitless ocean became dyed with a dark green color.

“Great Origin Core Realm!”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both sensed it within the body of the whale.

A few breaths later:

Shua!

An elder accompanied by a male and female descended in the area.

“Limitless ocean whale!”

The eyes of the elder sparkled as his aura became stronger.

“Limitless ocean whale?”

“So, this is one of the legendary beasts of the ocean?”

The male and female were between the ages of twenty and thirty. The male was handsome while the female was pretty.

Although they were both from the younger generation, they had both reached the True Lord Rank.

“This is a one-in-a-thousand chance. The state of existence of this whale is close to the Void God Realm and even normal Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords aren’t its match, but it seems to have been injured. It’s lost a lot of lifeforce and has become much weaker....”

The eyes of the elder shone.

Chapter 580 - Dug Out

“Heart blood essence?”

The eyes of the pair of youths lit up, and the handsome male was extremely excited as he seemed to have heard of the legends before; “Apparently the heart blood essence has the ability to transform one anew. If one bathes in it, it increases one’s state of existence and foundation.”

“That’s right.”

The elder who wore a plain shirt nodded his head, “The blood is beneficial even for Sovereigns. If you two are able to bathe in the heart blood essence, I can guarantee that you’ll have a body and a state of being equivalent to a half-step Origin Core Realm, and the chances of breaking through to the Origin Core Realm will be higher.”

Hearing that, the two were extremely excited.

The cultivation of the two were at the early-stage and late-stage of the True Lord Rank. Who knew how long it would take them to break through to the half-step Origin Core Realm, let alone the Origin Core Realm?

It could be said that the heart blood essence of a limitless ocean whale can change one’s potential.

Furthermore, this was a long-term benefit without any downsides, unlike pills or other resources that would leave hidden complications behind.

“Furthermore, the state of existence of this whale is not normal. It’s probably only below that of the legendary limitless ocean whale king.”

The elder in the shirt murmured.

The heart blood essence of this whale would surpass other

whales.

“If I use this blood continuously, it’ll push my body and state of existence toward the Void God Realm. Although it won’t increase my chances of breaking through to the Void God Realm per se, at least I’ll have a stronger foundation....”

The elder’s heart thumped.

No one wouldn’t be excited if they had the chance to increase their state of being. Not many people below the Void God Realm would be able to resist the heart blood essence.

“Third Elder, how confident are you in being able to kill this whale?”

The pretty female asked.

“Hehe.... Relax. This limitless ocean whale is extremely weak right now and probably only has 20-30% of its full battle-power remaining. On top of that, its heart is the size of a hall, which is more than enough for you two as well. I can take it back and increase the strength of the clan.”

The elder smiled with confidence. After saying so, he sent a palm thrusting toward the whale.

The environment within dozens of miles changed in front of a Great Origin Core Realm.

Boom~~~~

A dark green palm-light hit the head of the whale.

“Mystic Sky Dark Energy Symbol!”

The figure of a palm condensed in the air and started to become bigger.

Even more incredibly, the Mystic Sky Dark Energy Symbol was slowly sinking into the head of the limitless ocean whale.

Wu~~~

The limitless ocean whale roared and struggled as it revealed a pained expression.

At this moment in time, 80-90% of its organs had been affected by the power of the curse, and it was on its last breath.

“Hahaha.... It’s even weaker than I thought.”

The elder laughed as he dodged a wave that was created from the whale flipping.

At its peak, the whale could create entire tsunamis with a flip and severely injure normal Origin Core Realms.

Within the whale’s body:

“Master, there’s a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord outside....”

The skeletal Division Leader was worried. They could all feel how strong the Great Origin Core Realm was.

Zhao Feng had used the Void Space Eye Slash to force back Lord Hu Suo, bringing danger upon himself in the process.

From this Great Origin Core Realm’s intent, this one seemed to be even stronger than Lord Hu Suo.

“Hehe, while that Great Origin Core Realm is suppressing the whale, it’s the perfect chance to take the heart blood essence.”

Zhao Feng smiled.

Heart blood essence?

The skeletal Division Leader couldn’t help but be shocked. In this situation where there was danger both inside and outside, Zhao Feng was still thinking about the heart blood essence?

Even if they succeeded, would that Great Origin Core Realm outside give up so easily?

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader put away the Ghost Corpse Cursed

Array and wanted to see how Zhao Feng would achieve his goal.

“We need to break through this realm of acid first.”

Zhao Feng said. It wasn't too hard to do so at this point since the whale had lost more than half its lifeforce.

“Freeze.”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and the Ice Imperial Spear as he froze the entire area. The difficulty of doing so was much lower than last time.

“Open a path.”

Zhao Feng gave the next task to the skeletal Division Leader.

Boom Boom Boom~~

The skeletal Division Leader expressionlessly used the phantom of the Nine Deadly Yin Bone and created a tunnel by repeatedly thrusting the weapon.

The process of creating the tunnel was easier than expected, mainly due to the fact that, after the whale lost most of its lifeforce, the acid lost most of its power.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had used his bloodline power to turn the sticky liquid into a solid, allowing the skeletal Division Leader to create a tunnel easily.

When the two were working, they did their best to conceal their aura in case they alarmed the Great Origin Core Realm outside.

Luckily, the body of the whale was enormous and acted as a barrier, so the disturbance within was covered.

“Let's go.”

Zhao Feng ordered Loulan Zhishui.

“Understood.”

Loulan Zhishui and company managed the ship and directed it through the tunnel toward the exit.

“Turn left, then right.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye had already inspected the structure within the whale’s body.

A while later, the ship was closing in on the heart.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The sound of the heart thumping brought a huge pressure, and the sailors felt unable to breathe.

If it weren’t for the fact that the whale was extremely weak, Zhao Feng wouldn’t dare to come to its heart while it was alive.

If the whale was at its peak, the thudding from its heart might even cause normal Sovereigns to explode.

The heart of the whale was as big as a small palace, and it glowed blue and red.

“How are we supposed to take care of such a big heart?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression was weird.

Zhao Feng was silent for a while before he decided to use the old method.

Freeze!

Zhao Feng waved his hand and a cold lotus-shaped light spread over the heart.

However, the heart of the whale was extremely large and couldn’t be fully frozen right away.

“This is enough.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Half-frozen was enough. In fact, if it was fully frozen then the whale would die, which wasn’t good for the current situation.

“Hmm?”

The elder outside attacking sensed something.

The resistance from the whale suddenly became much smaller.

“Captain, what should we do?”

Loulan Zhishui and company didn’t understand.

Currently, the heart of the whale had been half-frozen, and the shaking of its body was weaker.

Zhao Feng said one word emotionlessly, “Dig.”

Miao miao!

As soon as he said that, the little thieving cat jumped out with a shovel.

Crack! Crack!

The little thieving cat pushed the shovel into the heart and started to dig.

Everyone’s eyes almost fell out.

The skeletal Division Leader was also shocked, but thinking about it carefully, this wasn’t exactly the first time Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had done this.

“En. Everyone, get to work.”

Zhao Feng put one of his hands, which glowed with an ice lotus symbol, onto the heart.

As his bloodline became stronger, Zhao Feng comprehended how to use secret bloodline techniques that weren’t limited to just the Ice Imperial Spear. As his bloodline “traced back to its ancestor,” he managed to gleam some blurry information.

“Let’s do this.”

Everyone took out some tools or weapons and started to dig around the heart. The tougher sections were given to the little thieving cat.

Shu~~~~

The little thieving cat waved the mysterious dagger around and easily cut through the tough sections of the heart.

Around half the time it took to make tea later, the heart had been cut out of the whale.

Luckily, Zhao Feng had sealed the area in ice or else blood would have started flowing everywhere.

Take!

Zhao Feng raised his hand and put the enormous heart into his interspatial ring.

Luckily, this ring was provided to him by the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and was of a high rank, so it could fit the heart.

“What’s going on?”

The shirt-wearing elder outside found that something was wrong.

The whale in front of them had become extremely weak and lost the ability to fight back. Streams of blood surged out from its body, dying the ocean red.

Right at that moment:

Sou!

A small gray ship covered with ice shards shot out of the whale’s mouth.

“Who’s there!?”

The elder instinctively shouted, and the aura of a Great Origin Core Realm pressured the area.

The hearts of everyone on the ship jumped.

“Thank you for saving us, senior.”

Zhao Feng came out and gratefully bowed toward the elder.

Everyone within the ship couldn’t help but sweat coldly. It

seemed like Zhao Feng was trying to bluff his way past a Great Origin Core Realm.

“You’re businessmen that were eaten by the whale?”

The elder thought about it and soon understood. It wasn’t the first time that a ship had been eaten by a limitless ocean whale.

As the two sides were talking:

Sou~ Sou Sou~~~

A large pirate ship with almost a hundred figures flew over. The head of the ship was in the shape of a triangle.

“The Metal Triangle Pirates are also here!?”

The elder couldn’t help but exclaim.

Three Origin Core Realm auras appeared from the ship, and the strongest one of them had reached the Great Origin Core Realm.

“Hahaha.... Surround them!”

An arrogant, sea-shaking laugh came from the ship.

Chapter 581 - Horrible Master

The size of this ship was double that of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and it had almost a hundred pirates onboard.

On top of that were three Sovereigns.

One of them was a male in silver – the pirate who spoke earlier. Next to him was a female with a black veil over her face. Her pair of eyes was as calm as water.

However, neither of them were the true leader of the Metal Triangle Pirates.

At the top of the ship sat a large purple-faced male wearing beast-skin clothes who gave off a feeling of metal. A rusty metallic triangle hung on his neck.

“Surround them!”

The purple-faced male laughed.

“Metal Triangle Pirate Captain, this whale was killed by me. Since you’re here, you can have everything except the heart blood essence.”

The elder wearing the shirt said. If it was a one-on-one, he wouldn’t give up, but the current situation was looking extremely bad for him. The opponents were three Sovereigns, and the two youths next to him were just luggage.

“Hahaha, Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion, you don’t seem to know what’s going on. This isn’t the territory of the Gan Cloud Pavilion. The ocean around here is my territory.”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates roared in laughter.

“What do you want?”

The expression of the elder became grim.

The Gan Cloud Pavilion was one of the stronger forces around; it

had reached one-and-a-half stars.

Although the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates knew the elder, he didn't seem to care. The limitless ocean was the territory of pirates and beasts.

As long as they weren't from a two-star sect, the Metal Triangle Pirate Captain didn't fear them.

"Hehe, what do I want? This is the territory of the Metal Triangle Pirates. Everything is mine."

Mockery appeared on the Metal Triangle Pirate Captain's face.

"Old man, if you know what to do then you should just fuck off and we'll consider not killing you."

The male in silver laughed.

"Ridiculous!"

The expression of the shirt-wearing elder became extremely ugly, and he started to tremble in anger. On land, if he wanted rain, then there was rain. If he wanted wind, then there was wind. All normal Small Origin Core Realm Sovereigns were respectful to him.

The pirates started to surround them, and some even started to dissect the whale.

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates looked coldly at the elder, and the elder's eyes flashed. His gaze suddenly landed on Zhao Feng and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and his eyes lit up; there was another Sovereign within the ship.

When speaking with Zhao Feng before, he didn't pay too much attention to a measly Small Origin Core Realm, but he noticed it now.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's soul was also extremely powerful, and the elder sensed that.

The fact that their ship didn't break in the limitless ocean whale's body meant that it wasn't normal either.

“Little friend and fellow Sovereign, you can see the current situation. The Metal Triangle Pirates don’t put anyone in their eyes, and they’re bloodthirsty. Even if we give the limitless ocean whale to them, they won’t let you live.”

The elder said through Spiritual Sense.

The only thing he could do to fight back against the Metal Triangle Pirates was to get Zhao Feng and company on his side.

“Brat, if you try to work with this old man, then don’t blame me for ripping you into pieces and feeding you to some fish.”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates threatened.

The eyes of the pirate leaders were full of greed as they looked at the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship. They could tell that it was a high-quality ship.

Although they wouldn’t attack the shirt-wearing since they were still wary of his strength, they wouldn’t give up an opportunity to plunder weaker foes.

“Senior, you saved us from the whale. We obviously won’t decline teaming up.”

Zhao Feng didn’t bother with the threatening eyes of the Metal Triangle Pirates.

“Good.”

The heart of the elder started beating quicker. With the help of Zhao Feng and company, the strength between both sides became more even, but the outcome would still be decided primarily by the two Great Origin Core Realms.

“I’ll give these two juniors to you.”

The elder waved his hand and pushed the pair of youths onto the ship, then he charged toward the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates with a powerful aura.

“Old man, you dare to fight me?”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates licked his lips and charged toward the elder with a gruesome expression.

Bam~~ Boom~~~

The two Great Origin Core Realms clashed, creating waves that spread across more than a dozen miles.

Everyone only saw two small black dots clash across the sky.

“Kill everyone else.”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates laughed and tried to put pressure on the shirt-wearing elder’s heart.

He was confident in his subordinates.

The shirt-wearing elder went all-out, and the momentum of a Great Origin Core Realm caused the environment to change. However, his opponent was also a Great Origin Core Realm that was experienced in battle.

Even after some time, the shirt-wearing elder didn’t have any advantage. He couldn’t help but worry and feel uneasy for Zhao Feng and company.

However, the young captain was surprisingly calm and didn’t panic, while the sailors acted as if they were facing a powerful foe as they opened the protective array of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Zhishui, protect the ship.”

Zhao Feng ordered.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s defense should be able to last for an hour as long as there wasn’t an Origin Core Realm attacking it.

As for the actual battle, that landed on the skeletal Division Leader and himself.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader stood at the head of the ship.

“That youth is your captain?”

The pretty female said as she looked at the calm Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng was extremely young but had the cultivation at the half-step Origin Core Realm. There was no one as spectacular on the island they were from.

Furthermore, even the Sovereign seemed to listen to him.

“Master, there’s two Sovereigns. Which one are you going to choose?”

The flames in the skeletal Division Leader’s eyes jumped around as it laughed.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

At this moment, the male in silver and the black-veiled woman led a group of pirates and were charging over.

They also sent a section of their force to try to dissect the whale and enter its body.

“I’ll leave both of them to you.”

Zhao Feng said emotionlessly.

“What...?”

The skeletal Division Leader almost fell over.

Of the two Sovereigns, one had reached the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm, and the other was at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Without the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, it would be hard for it to fight against the two.

“And don’t use the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.”

Zhao Feng added, which made the skeletal Division Leader even more bitter.

Ever since becoming Zhao Feng's slave, it never seemed to have an easy time. It was almost shattered multiple times.

Shua!

Zhao Feng left a faint purple afterimage behind as he flew toward the pirates that were heading toward the whale.

"It's just a half-step Origin Core Realm."

The two pirate leaders didn't put Zhao Feng in their eyes because there were more than ten people that had also reached the half-step Origin Core Realm among the pirates.

In their eyes, the skeletal Division Leader was the biggest threat.

The situation would be heavily affected as long as they slew it.

"Kill!"

The two pirate leaders leapt toward the skeletal Division Leader.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The skeletal Division Leader merged the Nine Deadly Yin Bone into its body and used a secret technique.

Weng~~

Its body became two or three yards taller and started to smoke, becoming some kind of flaming bone giant.

Bam~~~~

The flaming bone giant thrust out its palm and sent the male flying.

"What great strength. There seems to be an aura of a powerful Earth-Grade weapon."

The male almost spat out a mouthful of blood as an air of Death and Yin entered his body.

The expression of the black-veiled woman changed slightly. She didn't think that this skeleton would be so strong.

“Go~~!”

She pointed with her finger and a pale white flame radiating an air of evil and death charged toward the skeletal Division Leader.

On top of that:

Whoosh!

She summoned a skeleton that gave off black flames, which also charged toward the skeletal Division Leader.

“A ghost-corpse at the Origin Core Realm!”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't help but exclaim, and its expression changed. This was the first time it had seen a Sovereign ghost-corpse.

It was obvious that the black-veiled female cultivated in techniques similar to the skeletal Division Leader.

Ding! Ding! Boom~~~~!

At this moment, two pirate leaders and a Sovereign ghost-corpse attacked the skeletal Division Leader.

“Why is it me every time...?”

The skeletal Division Leader almost exploded from anger, but luckily, after merging with the Nine Deadly Yin Bone, the flaming bone giant's defense and strength increased dramatically.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The attacks from the Sovereign ghost-corpse created sparks as its attacks landed on the flaming bone giant. It wouldn't cause much of a threat for a while.

At the same time, the skeletal Division Leader cursed its master who ran away from this fight.

“Hehe, the stronger you are, the more responsible you should be.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised by what he saw. Not only had

the skeletal Division Leader become stronger, the black-veiled woman summoned a Sovereign ghost-corpse.

“That skeleton’s battle-power is so strong.”

The pair of youths within the ship had wide open mouths.

Although the skeletal Division Leader didn’t seem to have the upper hand, it was fighting against three Sovereigns at once.

“What a bastard. The captain’s using this chance to run away.”

The eyebrows of the pretty female furrowed as she watched Zhao Feng run away from the fight with lightning-quick speed.

The handsome male next to her revealed a look of disdain.

Chapter 582 - Lightning Quick Tide Turner

Whoosh!

Zhao Feng didn't bother about the situation around the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship as he flew away from the battle between Sovereigns.

His gaze landed on the pirates next to the whale.

At the moment, there were already a couple pirates dissecting the whale and preparing to send people into the body.

“It'll be extremely bad if these pirates realize that the heart of the whale is already gone....”

Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

The most valuable part of the whale was the heart blood essence.

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates and the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion were both bent on taking it.

Zhao Feng didn't want his secret to be discovered, potentially becoming enemies with two Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords at the same time.

“Brat, where do you think you're going~~~!?”

Two or three nearby pirates, led by a half-step Origin Core Realm, blocked Zhao Feng.

“The captain's ordered us to kill everyone.”

The pirates had gruesome expressions.

Zhao Feng didn't bother with them; he just gently pointed his finger.

Shuu~~~~~

Beams of wind and lightning pierced through the air, each as thin as a feather.

Wu~

The pirates suddenly stopped moving as their chests were burned by the faint purple Wind Lightning.

The purple-colored Wind Lightning contained the intent of Destruction, destroying all life.

The lifeforce of the half-step Origin Core Realm was also destroyed.

Zhao Feng only used the time to snap his fingers to kill three pirates.

It was much easier compared to last time. Now that his comprehension of the purple-colored lightning had reached 20-30%, he could form his half-step True Yuan with pure purple wind and lightning.

Plop! Plop!

Zhao Feng's figure soon landed on top of the limitless ocean whale, which caused the nearby pirates to scream.

“This brat's pretty tricky.”

Some of the other pirates became wary as they noticed Zhao Feng.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three half-step Origin Core Realms and more than a dozen others charged toward Zhao Feng. Facing this number of people, Zhao Feng just laughed.

Shua! Shua!

Afterimages were left behind. The pirates couldn't even touch Zhao Feng's clothes.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

The pirates then fell, dead.

The bodies of these dead pirates were whole, but there were burn

marks where their hearts were.

The attack speed of the Purple Destruction was extremely fast, and these pirates could neither evade nor block it.

Every time Zhao Feng pointed, a thin wisp of Purple Destruction Wind Lightning would shoot out, and this wisp contained an aura of Destruction, which was extremely terrifying.

“Hehe.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly as he killed the nearby pirates one by one.

At his current level, anyone below the Origin Core Realm was an ant that could be killed with a flick of his fingers.

“This brat’s strength is terrifying....”

The pirates nearby had all been slaughtered, and even if the other pirates didn’t come near Zhao Feng, he would still kill them.

In just a short moment, Zhao Feng had slain twenty people.

“Looks like we’ve blamed him wrongly.”

The pretty woman was stunned, and she felt guilty as she saw Zhao Feng kill peak True Lord Ranks and half-step Origin Core Realms one after another.

“What strong battle-power. There’s no genius this terrifying in any of the nearby islands unless they come from a two-star sect....”

The handsome youth’s heart shook. Zhao Feng could kill them in a flick of their fingers.

Zhao Feng also finally caught the attention of the two Sovereign pirates.

“Looks like we’ve underestimated him.”

The male and female looked at each other with surprise. The two obviously didn’t imagine that such a young cultivator would be so strong.

If they didn't stop him, Zhao Feng could easily kill all the other pirates.

“Go.”

The woman wearing the black veil sent the Origin Core Realm ghost-corpse to support the other pirates.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng suddenly felt a cold and dim aura while he was killing the pirates on the ship.

Looking over, Zhao Feng saw a flaming ghost-corpse charging toward him.

In the past, Zhao Feng might've tried using his God's Spiritual Eye to control it, but now, he didn't dare to.

“Purple Destruction Wind Lightning Whip!”

Zhao Feng didn't retreat. He condensed a faint purple chain of wind and lightning that released an aura of Destruction.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh~~~

The whip hit the skeleton and made its bones smoke.

The power of Lightning already countered the undead, and Zhao Feng's lightning contained the intent of Destruction as well.

As the two clashed, Zhao Feng instantly gained the upper hand.

The first barrage of attacks from the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning Whip landed on the Sovereign skeleton and created explosions, forcing it to retreat.

In just a few short breaths, Zhao Feng fully suppressed the skeleton and made it howl, as if one could hear the cries of its dead soul.

“Master, that's a Sovereign-level skeleton that has merged with the rare Mystic Dark Crystal Bone, an extremely precious item for bone strengthening....”

The skeletal Division Leader felt its heart hurting.

“Mystic Dark Crystal Bone?”

Zhao Feng instantly understood that this item was extremely useful for the skeletal Division Leader.

Shua!

Zhao Feng dissipated the whip and merged the power of the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning into his body.

“Ice Imperial Seal!”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and created a transparent ice-blue seal, which radiated an extremely cold aura that enveloped the skeleton.

Sii!

Frost instantly appeared on the skeleton’s body, which now had signs of freezing completely. However, it was, after all, a Sovereign, so its flames resisted against the coldness of the Ice Imperial Spear.

Ice Imperial Spear!

Zhao Feng’s eyes became grim as he circulated more of the Ice Imperial Spear’s power, causing the strength of the Ice Imperial Spear to increase dramatically.

The skeleton was instantly sealed in ice.

“Master, great job!”

The skeletal Division Leader was overjoyed when it saw that.

“My Dark Jade Skeleton King... stop!”

The black-veiled woman’s expression changed dramatically as she roared in anger.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved as he sent a ripple of water into the ice.

From Water to Ice!

The ripple of water turned into an icy blade that cut the Dark Jade Skeleton into several pieces because the black-veiled woman was trying to make the skeleton struggle. If it started struggling, it would be hard to put it into an interspatial storage item.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

The individual parts of the Dark Jade Skeleton were put into Zhao Feng's ancient interspatial ring since it would be needed by the skeletal Division Leader later.

“Brat, you just destroyed a hundred years of hard work. I'll make sure that you won't be able to choose death even if you wanted to....”

The black-veiled woman started going crazy. It was extremely troublesome to raise Sovereign-level ghost-corpses.

The nearby pirates were also dazed, and the hearts of the two youths on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship shook.

“There aren't many geniuses of this tier even in the two-star sects of the Thousand Flowing Islands....”

Admiration appeared on the pretty girl's face as she looked at the cold youth on top of the whale.

“Zhe zhe zhe....”

The flaming bone giant that was the skeletal Division Leader used this chance to attack, and it sent the black-veiled woman flying with an attack full of Death and Yin.

Wah!

The woman wearing the black veil spat out a mouthful of blood. After losing the ghost-corpse, her overall battle-strength had decreased by 20-30%.

At this point in time, the skeletal Division Leader was starting to suppress the two Sovereigns with its Nine Deadly Yin Bone.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed across the body of the whale, and soon, every pirate within ten or twenty miles was slain.

The remaining pirates were all scared and escaped more than a hundred miles away from him.

“Why is it like this?”

The expression of the Metal Triangle Pirates Captain finally changed. A group that he didn't even put in his eyes had such terrifying battle-strength.

The skeletal Division Leader could fight against two Sovereigns at once, and Zhao Feng had easily slain the members of the crew along with the Dark Jade Skeleton.

“It's about time this ended.”

Zhao Feng saw that there were no more pirates nearby.

Weng~~

A pair of faint purple wings made of wind and lightning condensed on Zhao Feng's back, causing the wind nearby to blow.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

In just the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng returned to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Hu~~

Powerful gusts of wind blew near the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship. There was the intent of a Sovereign within the wind.

Whoosh!

A pair of several-yards-long wings that were surrounded by an aura of Destruction appeared on top of everyone.

“Hmmm?”

Neither the two pirate leaders nor the people within the Blue

Lightning Sea Sky Ship could react in time.

“Blade of Purple Destruction!”

A thin faint purple blade condensed in Shao Feng’s hand, and it glittered with Destruction.

Shua~~~

Whoosh!

The blade slashed through the nape of the black-veiled woman’s neck.

“Arghh!”

The woman could only scream in shock. She had already been severely injured by the skeletal Division Leader not long ago and still hadn’t calmed down yet.

However, the second Zhao Feng arrived, the attack was already complete.

Shu~~

The blade passed through the white flames surrounding the woman’s body, and the color of the blade became very faint. However, the aura of Destruction within the blade was still enough to destroy the lifeforce of the black-veiled woman.

Plop!

The corpse of the woman fell from the sky and into the ocean.

“This...”

The male fighting alongside her took in a cold breath.

The combination of the Wings of Wind and Lightning and the Blade of Purple Destruction allowed Zhao Feng to turn the tide with lightning-quick speed.

Chapter 583 - The Anger of a Sovereign Lord

The death of the woman in the black veil made the expression of the male change dramatically.

The tide had turned way too fast.

No one could have imagined that Zhao Feng would come back so fast and use the Blade of Purple Destruction the instant he appeared. Even the skeletal Division Leader had an incredulous expression.

The person that Zhao Feng killed was a late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Truthfully, the Blade of Purple Destruction could only threaten those at the early stages of the Small Origin Core Realm, and while it also posed a threat to those at the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm such as the skeletal Division Leader and the fierce-looking man, the threat would dramatically decrease if they were ready for it.

However, the danger it posed to a late-stage Small Origin Core Realm was very limited.

The main reason Zhao Feng succeeded was due to the combination of the Wings of Wind and Lightning and the Blade of Purple Destruction.

Firstly, during the process of travelling over, the Blade of Purple Destruction was already condensed. Although he had only comprehended 20-30% of the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning, it had merged with the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm, so the pure power of Destruction had surpassed even the Wind Lightning Emperor when he was at the same cultivation as Zhao Feng.

Secondly, the Wings of Wind and Lightning had the ability to increase the power of Wind Lightning techniques. In addition, Zhao Feng's attack speed was extremely fast with the support of

the Wings of Wind and Lightning.

The other half of the reason for the woman's death was ignorance, and the fact that she had already been severely injured beforehand by the skeletal Division Leader after her Dark Jade Skeleton was defeated by Zhao Feng.

In the air, the clash of the two Sovereign Lords caused soul-shaking explosions.

“What...?”

The situation below made the expression of the Metal Triangle Pirate captain change.

One of the main reasons that he dared to threaten the elder in the shirt was due to the fact he had powerful subordinates, and now this advantage was destroyed by Zhao Feng.

“Hahaha.... Looks like I was correct in choosing that brat.”

The Third Elder from the Gan Cloud Pavilion had a red face and laughed as he became more aggressive in his attacks.

He couldn't help but think that he had gambled correctly. Before they teamed up, the elder only sensed that Zhao Feng was not simple. He didn't think that Zhao Feng would give him such a big surprise.

With the death of the black-veiled woman, the result was already clear.

“Purple Destruction Wind Lightning Whip!”

Zhao Feng circulated his half-step True Yuan and condensed a faint purple whip of wind and lightning, which radiated an aura of Destruction as it flashed throughout the air.

The Purple Destruction Wind Lightning Whip attacked the male Sovereign from behind, forming a pincer attack with the skeletal Division Leader.

“Zhe zhe zhe....”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed and increased his offense, forcing the nasty-looking male to cough out blood.

The nasty-looking man started to panic. He wasn't even the skeletal Division Leader's match in a one-on-one, let alone now.

Zhao Feng's assistance soon forced the male into despair.

Whoosh!

The Purple Destruction Wind Lightning Whip sealed all the male's escape routes. He fell into the whip of Wind Lightning, then was cut in two by the flaming bone giant that was the skeletal Division Leader.

“Hahahaha! Good job!”

The elder in the air laughed gloatingly, whereas the expression of the Metal Triangle Pirate captain was filled with cold killing intent as he looked at Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

Because of those two, not only would he not get any part of the whale, he also had heavy losses.

Sou! Sou!

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader then charged toward the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates in the air after killing the two Sovereigns.

“You're courting death!”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates snickered coldly as he released his Great Origin Core Realm aura. The aura of a Great Origin Core Realm would restrict and limit the power of normal Sovereigns.

“Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng summoned the true version of his Ice Imperial Spear. An ancient blue spear that glinted beautifully in the light appeared.

Now that Zhao Feng's bloodline had become much purer on top of his new half-step Origin Core Realm cultivation, he could easily summon the true version of the Ice Imperial Spear.

Furthermore, its strength had started to awaken after absorbing the aura of the Ancient Dream Realm.

Bam~~~~~

The Ice Imperial Spear released a forbidden cold power that froze all physical objects nearby.

Wham! Wham!

The purposely created shockwave from the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates was also turned into ice by the Ice Imperial Spear, which then shattered into pieces.

Without a doubt, after breaking through, Zhao Feng's strength had risen dramatically. He could now use more of the Ice Imperial Spear's power.

“Go!”

Zhao Feng pointed, and a phantom of the spear shot out toward the Metal Triangle Pirate captain, causing the area to freeze.

“Limitless Sky Extreme Demonic Stab!”

The skeletal Division Leader also stabbed out with its Earth-Grade weapon, which seemed to break through space as it attacked the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates from the other side.

Even a Great Origin Core Realm couldn't ignore the combined attack of two unusual Earth-Grade weapons.

Crack! Boom~~~~~

The power of the two Earth-Grade weapons was pushed back by the dark iron blades around the captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates.

Under normal situations, he wouldn't put Zhao Feng and the

skeletal Division Leader in his eyes, even if they attacked together. However, there was another Great Origin Core Realm elder attacking as well.

The force of the Ice Imperial Spear phantom exploding slowed down his speed, and the Nine Deadly Yin Bone of the skeletal Division Leader weakened his defense.

These small effects couldn't be ignored. It could be enough to break the balance with the other Great Origin Core Realm.

“An Earth-Grade weapon almost at the middle tier and an inheritance Earth-Grade weapon....”

The Metal Triangle Pirate captain felt unresigned. Even though he was a Great Origin Core Realm, his Earth-Grade weapon wasn't even as good as the skeletal Division Leader's.

At the same time, the shirt-wearing elder laughed as he used a secret technique that pierced through the weakness of the Metal Triangle Pirate captain.

Boom!

The clash of the two Sovereign Lords created shockwaves, which blew Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader away.

“They are at the Great Origin Core Realm after all....”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader could clearly feel the difference between them and the Great Origin Core Realm.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Blood started to drip from the mouth of the Metal Triangle Pirates captain. He glanced at Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader with hatred, yet their attacks only got stronger.

Boom! Boom! Bam~~~~

The three Sovereigns continued to attack the Metal Triangle Pirate captain.

“Retreat.”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates gritted his teeth. He looked at Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader with deadly eyes, “Brat, you better not let me see you again.”

The captain of the Metal Triangle Pirates covered the other pirates’ retreat.

After chasing them for several thousand miles, the captain of the pirates was quite injured, but the shirt-wearing elder didn’t dare to force him too far, so he gave up.

He was still thinking about the value of the limitless ocean whale.

“Thank you.”

The smile of the elder was extremely wide, and the three soon returned to the location of the whale.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader landed on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“We won?”

The pretty woman said joyfully as she looked at Zhao Feng with admiration. Zhao Feng played a huge part in helping to defeat the Metal Triangle Pirates.

“Little friend, thank you for your help. If you want anything, just ask.”

The shirt-wearing elder smiled and said.

He admired a genius like Zhao Feng and was curious about the latter’s background. The background of such a person surely wouldn’t be simple. Ignoring everything else, the two of them both had an unusual Earth-Grade weapon.

“Senior, if you didn’t help us, we would’ve died in the stomach of the limitless ocean whale within a couple days.”

Zhao Feng said gratefully. Not only did he not ask for anything,

he even gave all of the whale to the elder.

“We don’t want any part of the whale. That can be the repayment for Senior saving our lives.”

Zhao Feng spoke in an honest tone.

The elder and the two youths felt slightly embarrassed and tried to persuade him. After all, Zhao Feng played a huge role and still didn’t want any cut of the whale.

“The background of this youth is definitely not simple. He most likely comes from a two-star sect, or he might even be related to one of the Spiritual Sacred Lands.”

The elder sighed as he watched the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship sail away.

“I probably won’t be able to see such a genius in my life again....”

Disappointment appeared on the female’s face and she sighed in her heart.

In their clan, she was a prodigy – a genius only seen once in a hundred years. Yet, from beginning till end, that youth didn’t even look at her properly.

“Let’s start.”

The elder led the pair of youths and started to dissect the body of the limitless ocean whale. Because the body of the whale was too big, the three decided to just start with the most valuable part in case something happened.

A while later, the elder entered the inside of the whale.

“Hmm? Why can’t I see the heart of the whale?”

The elder was puzzled.

Blood flowed from an area that was covered in ice, and the area had several cut-marks

“This should be where the heart is at.”

The expression of the elder changed. His heart started beating quickly as an uneasy thought appeared in his mind.

He waved his hand and circulated his True Yuan to melt the nearby ice.

The ice covered the size of a small palace, and it was obvious that something had been dug out by someone.

“Could it be...?”

Hatred appeared on the elder’s face.

In the next instant:

Boom! Shuu~~~~~

Blood sprayed everywhere, inundating the elder. After all, he was currently where the heart would’ve been; as soon as the ice was melted, all the blocked blood suddenly came spraying everywhere like a flood.

A while later:

Whoosh!

A ruffled elder drenched in blood jumped out of the body of the whale.

“Motherfucking brat~~~!”

A cold voice full of anger resounded across the ocean, and an aura of a Great Origin Core Realm was released.

Chapter 584 - Heart Blood Essence

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship travelled across the limitless ocean with its fastest speed for about ten or twenty thousand miles before diving into the depths of the ocean.

Zhao Feng then ordered the ship to slightly change direction and dive even deeper.

Without having precise coordinates, finding a ship was like finding a needle in the ocean. Furthermore, this particular ship specialized in stealth.

Within the ship, Zhao Feng let out a breath.

“Master, if we use the ghost-corpse Cursed Array, we have nothing to fear from a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord.”

The skeletal Division Leader said, but Zhao Feng shook his head, “It’s best not to cause too much trouble.”

Ever since he injured Lord Hu Suo, the intent of Death within him became stronger. He didn’t want to fight any more Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords head-on, so he simply ran away.

The clash from before also showed that there was an obvious difference between the skeletal Division Leader, Zhao Feng, and a Great Origin Core Realm.

“Skeletal Division Leader, here’s that thing you wanted.”

Zhao Feng waved his hand and gave the pile of broken Dark Jade Skeleton bones to the skeletal Division Leader. This pile of bones came from a Sovereign skeleton.

“These bones have been fused with Mystic Dark Crystal Bone and a few other rare treasures.”

The skeletal Division Leader was overjoyed. It was hard to find even a piece or two of Mystic Dark Crystal Bone in the Azure

Flower Continent.

“Thank you, Master. With this Mystic Dark Crystal Bone, my bones will become even stronger.”

The skeletal Division Leader immediately entered seclusion after receiving the resources.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was extremely suitable for ghost-corpses and those that cultivated bone-strengthening. Now that the skeletal Division Leader no longer needed to craft ghost-corpses, it had more time to cultivate.

Zhao Feng started to think. The skeletal Division Leader was still under his control, so raising its strength was fine.

Furthermore, he had the Ancient Dream Realm to help him, as well as a large amount of resources from the Purple Saint Ruins. In terms of cultivation speed, he wouldn't be any slower than the skeletal Division Leader.

On top of that, they just got the heart blood essence of the limitless ocean whale, which increased one's foundation and state of existence.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng felt a powerful Great Origin Core Realm aura appear above before it flashed away. It seemed to be from the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion.

A thousand miles away in the limitless ocean:

“You better not let me catch you, brat.”

The elder wearing the shirt flew across the ocean with the two juniors. The two youths didn't dare to say anything as they felt the boiling anger of a Great Origin Core Realm.

However, the elder knew that the chance of finding a single ship in the limitless ocean was slim to none.

Sou!

The Great Origin Core Realm aura flew further and further away.

Within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, in the depths of the ocean, Zhao Feng and company sweated coldly. They were almost found by the elder.

Several hours later, the Blue Lightning Sea Ship had travelled some distance and there were no signs of trouble. Zhao Feng felt that it was time to let the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship return to the surface and start flying.

“Captain, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship has been eroded by the sticky acid from the limitless ocean whale’s body for several months. The hull has been damaged, resulting in slower speed and weaker defense.”

Loulan Zhishui reported. This was concluded after giving the ship an all-round checkup.

“Can we fix it?”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. The ship was already slow, and if they didn’t fix the damage, it would only get worse and slow down even more.

“The ship is a type of machine that requires arrays, blacksmiths, and the Laws of Metal. Even if we have the resources, we can’t fix it.”

Loulan Zhishui shook her head.

Some of the sailors weren’t actually professional sailors, but they had finally come close to being real sailors after using this period of time to train. However, it would be hard for them to repair the ship.

“We need to find an island and a blacksmith to fix it.”

Loulan Zhishui suggested.

“Looks like that’s the only thing we can do.”

Zhao Feng sighed helplessly. The destination he was heading toward was extremely far away; without the help of a ship, it

would waste a lot of time that he could use to cultivate.

Therefore, it was better to just spend some time to repair the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“I can use this chance to increase the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s speed as well.”

Zhao Feng decided. This meant that Zhao Feng needed to find an island similar to the Eight Desolate Island in the Thousand Flowing Islands Zone and upgrade the ship.

“Thousand Flowing Islands Zone...”

A map surfaced in Zhao Feng’s mind. The size of the Thousand Flowing Islands Zone was much bigger than the Tianlu Islands Zone.

There seemed to be three island zones nearby and seven or eight small islands the size of the Eight Desolate Mountain scattered about.

“Hmm.... Void Ocean Spiritual Palace?”

Zhao Feng found a unique existence called the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, which had a different symbol than all the others.

“Void Ocean Spiritual Palace? What’s that?”

Zhao Feng asked Loulan Zhishui, but she said that she hadn’t heard of it before either.

It was one of the old sailors that replied, “The legendary Void Ocean Spiritual Palace?”

The old sailor soon gave them information about the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

The Void Ocean Spiritual Palace was a high rank market and a small-sized restocking point.

“Apparently, the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace has a supreme status within the limitless ocean because its controlled by the

Spiritual Sacred Lands. Putting aside pirates, even one-and two-star sects don't dare to offend it....”

The knowledge of the old sailor was limited.

Spiritual Sacred Lands?

Zhao Feng instantly understood that the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace definitely wasn't a normal market.

There were only three Spiritual Sacred Lands throughout the Cang Ocean: the True Martial Sacred Land, the Floating Dream Sacred Land, and the Ten Thousand Woods Sacred Land.

Spiritual Sacred Lands were places that surpassed normal island zones, and they apparently even had three-star forces.

No wonder the Purple Saint Partial Spirit put a special mark on the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

“Then our destination will be the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace. We'll try our luck there.”

Zhao Feng confirmed the route.

With their current speed, they would need about ten days to reach it.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng sat down and merged his consciousness into his interspatial ring and found the heart of the whale.

“The heart of the whale will lose its energy if its left out for too long. I need to take out the heart blood essence as soon as possible.”

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed.

Half a day later, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship entered a quiet part of the ocean, and Zhao Feng looked around to make sure that there were no powerful beasts nearby.

He then took out the enormous heart and started to harvest the

heart blood essence.

The skeletal Division Leader, the little thieving cat, Loulan Zhishui, and the other sailors all helped. After all, the state of being of the whale that died was close to the Void God Realm, so it contained a lot of heart blood essence.

Another half a day later, the heart blood essence was successfully harvested and stored within a dark green gourd. This gourd was found by Zhao Feng in the scorpion cave the first time he entered the Purple Saint Ruins.

The gourd was a unique item that could keep items fresh, including eroding acids. It could even store souls. Apparently, a Void God Realm King had put his soul into the gourd and stole a body a hundred years later.

Di! Da!

The heart blood essence was soon safely stored in the gourd. The gourd kept the items inside fresh, so Zhao Feng relaxed, knowing that the heart blood essence was stored in it.

He then put the last drop of the Elixir of Life into the gourd as well.

At this moment, everyone looked toward the gourd with fiery hot eyes.

“Everyone can have a bowl, and the vice-captain can have a barrel.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly. He estimated that the amount of heart blood essence could fill up a small room.

“Thank you, Captain!”

Loulan Zhishui and company were all extremely grateful. The heart blood essence was a legendary item.

Furthermore, the state of existence of the whale that they took it from surpassed normal limitless ocean whales. The already

legendary heart blood essence would be a superior-quality item.

Even one bowl of the stuff could transform one anew after scrubbing it all over their body. They could also dilute it and use it multiple times.

Loulan Zhishui's state of being and foundation would rise drastically after using a barrel of heart blood essence.

The skeletal Division Leader also received a barrel, and its bones would strengthen even more after using it in conjunction with the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone.

"Captain, if you have any extra heart blood essence, you can merge it into the ship and make the ship's aura become closer to the ocean. At the same time, the aura will frighten off other beasts."

An old sailor suggested.

"I'll think about it."

Zhao Feng nodded his head. That suggestion could be carried out when they repaired the ship.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng soaked in a barrel of heart blood essence, and a warm sensation came from his blood and bones.

As time passed, the warm feeling became stronger and stronger until it became scorching hot.

An hour later, Zhao Feng's body, including his organs, was completely cleansed. Even though his body had already reached the level of a Sovereign, he could still feel the pain and pressure from the heart blood essence.

At the same time, he could feel his state of being become cleansed as well, and a numbing sensation passed through his body.

If it was a normal True Lord Rank that soaked in an entire barrel of heart blood essence, their bones and flesh would be ripped

apart, and they might even die.

Luckily, the sailors all used diluted heart blood essence, or they used just a small quantity.

It could be said that everyone was affected by the heart blood essence, but those with weaker foundations and cultivations received a better effect.

Chapter 585 - Right in Front

Zhao Feng bathed in the heart blood essence, motionless as he absorbed it.

In just a short span of three days, he felt that his body and state of existence had both increased.

At this moment, every inch of his body contained a powerful aura, and his senses were sharper.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat leaned on Zhao Feng and absorbed some heart blood essence as well.

Di! Da!

The barrel of heart blood essence was soon completely absorbed.

“So fast?”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. A barrel of heart blood essence was enough for the sailors to use for several months, and the skeletal Division Leader's absorbing speed was only one third of his.

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed as he looked at the little thieving cat.

Although it was small, at least one half of the heart blood essence was absorbed by it. Furthermore, the little thieving cat would absorb the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm as well.

Shua!

Zhao Feng went into the Ancient Dream Realm once more.

This time, he managed to break his record of lasting ten breaths due to the fact that he had been cleansed by the heart blood essence.

The stronger one's body, the longer one could last in the Ancient Dream Realm.

Nine breaths... ten breaths... eleven breaths.

Zhao Feng continued to extend his new record.

“What kind of dimension is this? Are there any live beings here?”

Zhao Feng started to think about this world.

Every grain of sand contained immense power, and Zhao Feng used his eyes to inspect the Ancient Dream Realm.

Below his feet was the earth, he could see big trees in the distance, and there seemed to be the sounds of birds screeching and a river flowing.

“Could there actually be other beings in here?”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook.

It was hard to imagine how strong any beings in the Ancient Dream Realm would be.

Twelve breaths... thirteen breaths... fifteen breaths.

Wah!

Zhao Feng managed to last fifteen breaths before spitting out a mouthful of blood.

Back in the ship:

“I’ve improved a lot.”

Zhao Feng was satisfied as he wiped the blood from his mouth.

He then quickly absorbed the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm. In the real world, as he stayed in the Ancient Dream Realm, his body would be filled with its aura.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat excitedly absorbed the Ancient Dream Realm aura as well.

Di! Da!

The human and the cat soaked in heart blood essence and

absorbed the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm together.

“My state of being and body are strong even compared to normal Sovereigns. They’re actually close to a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

When he had finished a barrel of the heart blood essence, two of the sailors hadn’t even finished one fifth of their bowl of heart blood essence. However, even then, those sailors’ body and state of existence had improved drastically; because their starting point was low, the heart blood essence had a greater effect on them.

One of the sailors that was at the late-stage True Lord Rank had only used one tenth the amount of heart blood essence that Zhao Feng used, and his state of existence and body were already approaching the peak True Lord Rank.

“If this continues, some of the sailors’ state of existence will be able to reach the half-step Origin Core Realm within a year.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but click his tongue.

State of existence wasn’t the same as cultivation; it was considered to be a type of foundation. The stronger one’s foundation, the more potential they would have.

The weaker the state of existence of the user, the greater the effect of something like heart blood essence. On the other hand, if one’s state of existence was already extremely high, such as a peak Great Origin Core Realm, the effect of heart blood essence would be extremely small. And if a Void God Realm expert used it, there might be no effect at all.

For the next six or seven days, Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat used two more barrels of heart blood essence, and they entered the Ancient Dream Realm again as well.

This time, Zhao Feng managed to last twenty breaths.

Looks like my state of existence has increased even more. After I can manage to last a hundred breaths, I'll try to walk around.

Zhao Feng thought.

Currently, he could just barely manage to stand inside this mysterious dimension. The pressure here made it hard for him to complete any other actions.

He didn't even dare to try walking yet. It was like a person carrying a large rock; although they might barely manage to hold it, it was very likely that the rock would make them fall if they tried to walk with it.

Therefore, Zhao Feng set a goal for himself. Once he reached the time limit of a hundred breaths, he would try walking around the Ancient Dream Realm.

Sou!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship flew across the limitless ocean.

Ten days had passed since they received the heart blood essence. The effect on the sailors exceeded Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat. Apart from that, the skeletal Division Leader also absorbed the heart blood essence and the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone, and its strength had also increased dramatically.

"Master, I will probably need to enter seclusion for two or three months to try to break through to the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm...."

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. He didn't think that the skeletal Division Leader's strength had increased by so much that it would try to break through to the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm already.

He didn't try to stop it. In fact, he gave the skeletal Division Leader another barrel of heart blood essence.

“Captain, the ship’s damage has been getting worse, and it’s slowing down after flying for so long.”

Loulan Zhishui reported.

Hearing that, Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had to be fixed as quickly as possible.

“Luckily, we only need another day or two to reach the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.”

Loulan Zhishui added.

“Void Ocean Spiritual Palace... don’t disappoint me....”

The map of the Thousand Flowing Islands zone appeared in his mind, and there was only one Void Ocean Spiritual Palace in the entire island zone.

The Tianlu Islands zone and the Azure Islands zone, where the Azure Flower Continent was located, also only had one.

The Void Ocean Spiritual Palace was marked with a unique symbol, and it was even more important than some islands.

Of course, the most eye-catching part of the Cang Ocean was the three Spiritual Sacred Lands.

“Hmm? These lines...”

Zhao Feng found that a few of the lines on the map intersected with one another. For example, the three Spiritual Sacred Lands all had a line between them, forming a triangle.

Apart from that, there were some unique places that also had these lines.

“True Martial Sacred Land.”

Zhao Feng found that there was a small faint red line with a red cross in the middle located between the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace and the True Martial Sacred Land.

Right as he was inspecting the map, the danger in his heart surged and became much clearer than before. The aura from the Eye of Death within his soul jumped.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng felt his God's Spiritual Eye thump as well, and he couldn't help but take in a deep breath.

"The danger is closer than before...."

Zhao Feng obviously knew what this meant.

Under normal situations, the dangerous sensation would become weaker when he was in the depths of the ocean or in the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhao Feng guessed that the danger was related to distance. If he was in a special place, the dangerous feeling would be affected.

At the same time, on the other side of the limitless ocean, a cold, black metallic ship was sailing across the ocean.

In terms of size, it was a hundred times larger than the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and it was a hundred times faster as well.

Whoosh!

The black ship radiated a terrifying aura of Death that blotted out the sky.

Wherever this ship of death sailed, all the beasts, pirates, and businessmen within the ocean trembled.

"Watch out, it's the Ship of Death...."

A Void God Realm expert from a two-star sect nearby warned as he sensed it.

Within an old cabin on the ship:

"Aye, although we saved a lot of time by using the teleportation array of the Ten Thousand Woods Sacred Land to reach the True Martial Sacred Land, the journey is still long."

A youth sighed. He was utterly bored.

“The True Martial Sacred Land is very fun. Why don’t you take me around to play more?”

The white-eyed little girl said.

Their tall and short figures stepped out of the room and onto the deck of the ship.

“I’ll let you play as much as you want after the mission. If we don’t complete this mission, all of Master’s hard work will have been done for nothing.”

The youth said.

“Mission?”

The white-eyed little girl paused.

Although her cultivation hadn’t changed much, her state of existence had reached the True Lord Rank and was suited the environment of the limitless ocean.

The warm youth’s eyes landed on the girl with curiosity.

The Emperor of Death had more than two disciples, but the warm youth had never seen his Master so lax with any of his disciples, giving them so many resources but no cultivation technique.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The white-eyed little girl bit her lips and held a brush as if drawing something.

The warm youth glanced at it and saw the white-eyed little girl trying to draw some sort of beast of the ocean.

“Senior Martial Brother, if we complete the mission, you’ll take me to play right?”

The white-eyed little girl asked naively.

“Of course.”

The warm youth smiled and gave off a righteous feeling. He even used his hand to gently tap the little girl's nose.

“Hmph, I hope you'll do what you say you will.”

The little girl gave the drawing to the youth.

“This is...?”

The youth looked at the drawing in his hand.

The drawing wasn't done very nicely, but he could still tell that there was a limitless ocean whale that had died.

The thing was though, the heart of this limitless ocean whale was missing.

“Limitless ocean whale!”

The eyes of the warm youth sparkled as he glanced deeply toward the little girl.

“Bring the map and show me where there are limitless ocean whales within these few dozen island zone. We will then find the corpse of a limitless ocean whale whose heart has been taken out.”

Chapter 586 - Void Ocean Spiritual Palace

Two days later, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was now much slower than ever before as it approached its destination.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng opened his eyes and wiped the blood from his mouth once more. The little thieving cat sat on his shoulder and absorbed the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

Over the past dozen days, Zhao Feng used three barrels of heart blood essence, and he entered the Ancient Dream Realm several times.

His state of existence and body improved dramatically after using the heart blood essence. His state of existence was now almost comparable to a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord, and his bloodline power had also become purer because of it.

Of course, that was also because of the Ancient Dream Realm aura.

The little thieving cat also benefited, but Zhao Feng couldn't see any difference in the cat.

"My state of existence and body are my strongest attributes now. My soul power and mental energy come after that, both comparable to the Small Origin Core Realm. At the bottom is my cultivation."

Zhao Feng felt weird. In the past, he specialized in mental energy, and his body didn't have any advantage against anyone else, but now, his state of existence and body had surpassed both his cultivation and his soul power.

However, the path of cultivation was about increasing one's state of existence.

The nine ranks of the Consolidated Realm to the seven skies of the Ascended Realm focused on strengthening one's body and

digging out one's potential.

The Ascended Realm to the True Spirit Realm was a dramatic rise in one's state of existence, and one could then truly interact with Heaven and Earth. Once one reached the True Spirit Realm, they would exceed the lifespan of mortals and live up to two or three hundred years old.

The True Spirit Realm to the Origin Core Realm was about becoming one with nature. One's life force and strength would rise dramatically. According to what Zhao Feng knew, an Origin Core Realm could live up to between 500 and 800 years old.

Although he didn't have the cultivation of an Origin Core Realm, his life force and body were almost comparable to a Great Origin Core Realm already, which meant that he could live for several hundred more years.

"Captain, according to your map, we should almost be there...."

Loulan Zhishui's voice sounded. Zhao Feng walked out onto the deck and gazed into the distance.

Although the mark on the map was small, it was extremely big in reality.

For example, according to the map, they were within a couple dozen thousand of miles within the radius of the Void Ocean Spiritual Ocean. Zhao Feng didn't dare to use his God's Spiritual Eye and made the sailors scout instead.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship slowly passed through the ocean.

Whoosh!

At a certain moment, a Sovereign aura flew over their heads, and all the sailors became wary.

The newcomer was a purple-robed middle-aged man who paused slightly when his gaze landed on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship,

but he soon flew away.

Another period of time later:

Sou! Sou! Sou!

A half-step Origin Core Realm and two peak True Lord Ranks travelled together in a certain direction.

“Apparently, geniuses from the True Martial Sacred Land easily defeated several Core disciples from the Luozhen Sect, including one of the Six Youth Prodigies, Pu Yingyun.”

“Luozhen Sect? That’s one of the five two-star sects in the Thousand Flowing Islands zone, and each of the Six Youth Prodigies have a cultivation at the Origin Core Realm.”

“I heard that Pu Yingyun couldn’t even block three blows.”

The speed of the three travelers wasn’t fast, and they talked along the way. Their gaze landed on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, but they kept flying.

“Follow those three.”

Zhao Feng had the lifeforce and body almost comparable to a Great Origin Core Realm, so even if he didn’t purposely try, he could hear everything within ten miles.

Let’s go!

After the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship confirmed the direction, the sailors increased the speed.

Whoosh!

A limitless ocean ship about the same size as the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship flew over.

“Hmm? Isn’t that a pirate ship?”

Zhao Feng’s gaze landed on the dozens of fierce figures on the ship. They looked nasty, and they obviously weren’t normal sailors.

On the ship was a one-eyed Sovereign who stood on the deck.

“Hmm?”

The one-eyed captain glanced toward the ship below and revealed a weird expression. He inspected it with his Spiritual Sense and found that the ship was made of good-quality materials, and the captain was only a youth at the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Furthermore, from the looks of it, the ship seemed to be made for pirates.

“Boss, should we attack?”

A one-armed pirate laughed gruesomely.

“We’re about to enter the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace. There’s many experts around, so it’s best not to cause trouble.”

The one-eyed pirate captain sighed regretfully and shook his head.

Hu~~~~

The pirate ship flew over Zhao Feng’s head and the figures laughed, causing Zhao Feng to be surprised. From the looks of it, all sorts of people traveled to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

After flying another thousand miles, more and more experts and ships appeared. It wasn’t rare to see a Sovereign, and there was an occasional aura from a Great Origin Core Realm.

“Look!”

A sailor exclaimed.

A ball of blue light appeared in front, and it became bigger and bigger as it glowed with a brilliant radiance.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Many figures nearby headed toward the ball of light with their ships.

As they got closer, the ball of blue light became bigger and clearer, revealing the structure of a palace. The outside layer of the palace seemed to be a wall, so it was a mixture between a palace and a castle.

The layer of blue light seemed to be the “inland layer,” similar to the one around the Eight Desolate Mountain.

“So, that’s the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace?”

Zhao Feng and company inspected it closely as they stood on the deck of their ship.

Whoosh!

The nearby experts all flew into the ball of blue light. It was different from the Eight Desolate Mountain because the blue light only had a few specific entrances that one could enter.

From the looks of it, the palace only had a radius of several hundred yards, but its true size would be much bigger.

Zhao Feng and company soon entered the ball of blue light. Zhao Feng had a weird feeling as he passed through it, then he felt a surge of dense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Shua!

The palace became bigger and bigger, revealing another world.

“This is a palace?”

Zhao Feng and company were dumbfounded. Instead of a palace, it should be called the Void Ocean Spiritual City instead.

Void Ocean Spiritual Palace: four words that glittered with gold were carved on the palace, which released an aura that stunned gods and ghosts alike.

“The Void Ocean Spiritual Palace is indeed not simple.”

Zhao Feng felt a pressure on his soul as he looked at the words. The higher one’s mental energy level, the stronger the feeling.

He was sure that the writer of these words was at least at the Void God Realm.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The experts that gathered all took out a token before walking through the entrance of the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

At the entrance was a total of eight Small Origin Core Realms that released powerful auras, stunning those that dared to try to enter stealthily.

“Wait.”

Zhao Feng put the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship away and made the sailors follow him.

“Captain, we need to have a special token to enter.”

Loulou Zhishui said.

There was a side-hall near the entrance that was responsible for the tokens, and when Zhao Feng and company arrived, there was already a long line.

“One Void Ocean Token costs a hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones, and an extra ten for each day you stay.”

An old man with a long beard said impatiently.

“Ten high-grade Primal Crystal Stones for one day? This is robbery!”

“Ten high-grade Primal Crystal Stones is comparable to a hundred thousand low-grade Primal Crystal Stones, which can be exchanged for ten million substandard Primal Crystal Stones.”

Several True Lord Ranks said in dissatisfaction.

In the outside world, the standard was low-grade Primal Crystal Stones. As for substandard Primal Crystal Stones, they were limited to usage in small places.

Primal Crystal Stones were split into several grades: low, mid,

high, and peak.

A hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones was equivalent to ten thousand mid-grade Primal Crystal Stones, a million low-grade Primal Crystal Stones, or one hundred million substandard Primal Crystal Stones.

“The entrance fee is pretty expensive. Just the Void Ocean Token alone is a hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones.”

Loulan Zhishui and the other sailors felt weak.

Of course, a hundred million low-grade Primal Crystal Stones wasn't too big of a sum for True Lord Ranks. The salary Zhao Feng gave them every month surpassed that amount, but this was just the entrance fee.

“Hmph, what do you know? The Void Ocean Token is worth more than a hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones, and it can be used at every Void Ocean Spiritual Palace. The spiritual palace is a separate dimension created by one person, and the amount of Primal Crystal Stones expended each day is enough to buy a half-star clan.”

The bearded old man snickered coldly.

Although these newbies thought that the price was unfair, they still bought it.

“Eleven people.”

Zhao Feng got straight to the point.

“Eleven?”

The bearded man glanced over them and only saw ten, but he didn't say anything else.

Zhao Feng, Loulan Zhishui, and eight sailors.

Each token was an identity. All one needed to do was enter a name or nickname. It didn't have to be one's true name. The eleventh token was prepared for the skeletal Division Leader, and

Zhao Feng put the nickname “Skeleton” into the token.

At the same time, he paid for two months’ time of stay.

The bearded old man couldn’t help but look at Zhao Feng in surprise. A normal expert couldn’t easily pay for almost a dozen tokens and two months of stay.

The people lining up couldn’t help but look at Zhao Feng in a new light.

After getting the tokens, Zhao Feng led the group and walked through the main entrance of the palace.

Sou! Sou! Sou~~~

The ten soon entered the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, and a busy world came into sight.

Chapter 587 - Enemies Meet

The Void Ocean Spiritual Palace looked like a glowing blue crystal from the outside, but once one entered it, they would realize that the inside was a magnificent city.

In fact, the Spiritual Palace was much bigger than it seemed. It was even bigger than the Canopy Great Country.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Multiple colorful figures flashed throughout the city, including flying beasts and ships of different sizes.

The bigger ones were more than ten times bigger than the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship and could fit several hundred people.

In Zhao Feng and company's vision, they could see plenty of halls and heavily guarded buildings. Apart from that, there were also various shops both big and small.

There were also individual stands, and the sellers were experts from all across the world.

The busy areas were full of noise and people.

The entire area of the giant Spiritual Palace city was surrounded by forests and streams. One could also see the limitless ocean outside.

The sailors watched everything with blazing eyes.

"The inner part of the Spiritual Palace is even bigger than the Purple Saint Ruins."

Zhao Feng felt an aura similar to the Purple Saint Ruins here. The two were somewhat related with one another; they were both man-made dimensions, not naturally created.

There was also an obvious difference; the Purple Saint Ruins was a sealed dimension meant for inheritances and could run on its own. It didn't need Primal Crystal Stones or anything. On the

other hand, the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace was more of a miniature landmass that was connected to the outside world and needed a huge amount of resources to maintain.

As long as there were enough Primal Crystal Stones, the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace could run indefinitely.

Of course, regardless of the differences, the ability to create dimensions was still incredible.

“The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here is several times better than the Eight Desolate Mountain. It’s probably comparable to the three sects....”

Loulan Zhishui’s eyes were filled with shock as she took the view into her eyes. The Spiritual Palace was extremely bustling, and it was several times more advanced than the Eight Desolate Mountain.

Simply put, this was a high-tier market where all the experts gathered.

“Captain, this seems to be your first time entering the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, right? If you need anything, I, Xiao Ma, can help you and will promise you that everything will go smoothly.”

A respectful voice sounded.

Zhao Feng’s footsteps stopped as he inspected a youth dressed like a scholar. The youth was riding a snow-white pegasus and had clear eyes as he bowed and smiled.

His gaze didn’t land on any other Sovereigns or experts, only Zhao Feng.

“Xiao Ma? What’s your price?”

Zhao Feng murmured this youth’s name with interest. Xiao Ma’s age was similar to his own, and he had the cultivation of a late-stage True Lord Rank.

However, that wasn’t what caused Zhao Feng’s interest.

The youth who called himself Xiao Ma seemed to make a living on showing people around.

“Xiao Ma is my nickname. If Captain has come to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, it must mean you need something. I can guide you. As for the fee... that all depends on what the Captain wants to reward me.”

The youth smiled and bowed while glancing at the young captain out of the corner of his eyes.

In reality, this Xiao Ma was also uneasy and nervous. Although this guest wasn't an Origin Core Realm, instinct told him that this person was rich.

Xiao Ma had already locked his eyes onto the young captain when he bought all the Void Ocean Tokens.

“Alright, we both get what we want.”

Zhao Feng paused for a moment, “As for your reward, it depends on how many benefits you can bring me.”

“Thank you.”

Xiao Ma let out a long breath in his heart.

“Captain, may I ask why you came to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace? I can help you with anything you want.”

Xiao Ma wiped the sweat off his head and followed closely behind Zhao Feng.

“Take me around first.”

Zhao Feng didn't immediately answer and acted calmly.

“Alright, follow me.”

Xiao Ma warmly introduced the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace to Zhao Feng and company.

Tall, elegant buildings came into view, and most of them had guards around them.

“My Lord, look, the markets here all have guards around them since they’re exchanges run by the officials. They include over 90% of the exchanges, such as techniques, spiritual pills, resources, beasts, weapons, ships, guards, shops....”

Xiao Ma started to explain.

“Officials?”

Zhao Feng realized that the guards were protecting buildings that belonged to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace. More precisely, that belonged to the Spiritual Sacred Lands.

“The marketplace of these exchanges is very fair and there is no trickery of any kind. However, the price is slightly higher than the market value.”

Xiao Ma added.

After that, Zhao Feng’s eyes landed on the private shops that had no guards.

“Those shops can include different sorts of items, and some exchanges aren’t smaller than those run by the officials. There are many big forces and backgrounds behind those shops, including even some two-star sects.”

Xiao Ma continued.

While they flew, they passed through beautiful sceneries.

“These small stands are free markets. They’re chaotic and of lower quality, but the advantage is that one can do whatever they want.”

The group came to the free market.

The free market was filled with shouts and bargaining, like a true marketplace. Most of the parties bargaining were at the True Lord Rank, but there were also quite a few half-step Origin Core Realms and Small Origin Core Realms.

There were even a couple Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign

Lords that entered to test their luck.

“Hehe, if one is lucky, they can buy divine weapons for a cheap price.”

Xiao Ma laughed.

“There are different sorts of people here, and it’s filled with chaos. How can someone get a good treasure here?”

Loulan Zhishui asked incredulously. Her gaze landed on the bigger exchanges and shops.

“What this lady said is incorrect.”

Xiao Ma shook his head and spoke in a mysterious tone, “Ten years ago, a Sovereign Lord bought half a piece of an ancient item – the Heaven Heart Divine Pendant – for only a hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones. Its value surpassed mere Primal Crystal Stones. The Sovereign then used that half of the Heaven Heart Divine Pendant and cultivated for many years, breaking through to the Void God Realm, shocking many island zones nearby and even the Spiritual Sacred Lands.”

An item of the Ancient Era, the Heaven Heart Divine Pendant.

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. He didn’t think that there was such a unique item here.

The earliest era in this world was the Ancient Era. After that came the Immemorial Era, then the Atavistic Era, then the current Fan Universe.

The Ancient Era was the closest era to the destruction of the ancient continent, which was filled with legends.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng’s shoulder and glanced around with its eyes.

“Hmm? What’s that place?”

Some of the sailors turned toward an arena that was bigger than one in the Azure Flower Continent by more than ten times. The enormous arena took up several hundred miles. The middle was the arena proper while spectators sat around and watched.

“That’s the Void Ocean Arena set up by the Spiritual Palace officials. There’s friendly sparring, as well as gambling, and even life-or-death battles to settle disputes.”

Xiao Ma smiled and said.

At this moment, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi started to shake within the arena.

“A battle between Sovereigns.”

Zhao Feng could only sense the aura within the arena, but he couldn’t see the specifics.

“Two geniuses from the True Martial Sacred Land entered the arena a couple days ago, causing the arena to rise in popularity. The entrance fee for one day alone has made the arena take in a huge amount....”

Xiao Ma sighed.

Geniuses from the True Martial Sacred Land?

Loulan Zhishui and the sailors were filled with respect and curiosity.

There were only three Spiritual Sacred Lands within the Cang Ocean, and each of them was supreme.

“Only the Spiritual Sacred Lands can give birth to three-star forces.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but feel curious as well about how strong the geniuses from a Spiritual Sacred Land were.

Currently, he had only exchanged blows with geniuses from two-star and two-and-a-half star sects.

In reality, Lu Tianyi wasn't even the Head Disciple of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect. After all, there was an age limit to enter the Purple Saint Ruins.

As for peak two-star sects and three-star forces, Zhao Feng hadn't met them before.

According to what he knew, one force could be ten times stronger than another even if they were within the same star level. For example, the difference between a normal two-star sect and a peak two-star sect.

The one-star Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was able to fight against the Ten Great Clans of the continent simultaneously in its heyday.

"If Captain wants to, we can go in."

Xiao Ma suggested.

"Sure, let us witness some geniuses from the Spiritual Sacred Lands."

Zhao Feng was full of curiosity.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The group from the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship flew toward the arena with Xiao Ma leading them.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and bloodline suddenly shook when he closed in on the arena.

When the group entered the arena, there were already many people flying toward it, including a trio consisting of a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord, a male, and a female.

The male was handsome while the woman was pretty.

"En, we'll take care of the limitless ocean whale while we are here and take you to broaden your horizons. After all, even I'm interested in geniuses from the Spiritual Sacred Lands."

The Sovereign Lord wearing a plain shirt smiled and said.

Chapter 588 - Bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races

The Void Ocean Arena was made of a unique and extremely tough material. It was also enveloped in a massive array that even Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords couldn't break easily.

There were several guards outside the entrance.

"Fifty Primal Crystal Stones for each person."

The entrance fee was enough to make some cultivators go bankrupt.

Zhao Feng and company all had a Void Ocean Token, which contained an enormous amount of Primal Crystal Stones that could be deducted.

The tour guide Xiao Ma was also deducted some Primal Crystal Stones.

"That brat's already won 29 battles, continue to waste his energy."

"The ratio's now one to twenty-five."

"Ai, my five hundred high-grade Primal Crystal Stones!"

Cheers and cries sounded in the arena.

There was a total of eight arenas, and most of the people were gathered at the eastern arena.

"So, he's the genius of the True Martial Sacred Land?"

"He's just past twenty years old and already has a cultivation of the Origin Core Realm."

Many gazes landed on the short-haired youth. The youth was clad in pure black and looked extremely normal – the type that wouldn't catch anyone's attention – but here, his every action was captured by everyone, and he made the hearts of many girls sway.

Loulou Zhishui was extremely disappointed when she looked over.

In her mind, a genius from a Spiritual Sacred Land should either be handsome, cold, or dominant, but this short-haired youth was skinny and somewhat short.

“Brother Chen, these opponents are all too easy....”

The short-haired youth seemed to be unwilling as he glanced at a tall, skinny youth in the southern arena.

“Your attacks just now weren’t perfect, otherwise you would’ve won even faster.”

The tall, skinny youth shook his head.

The short-haired youth and tall, skinny youth were both geniuses from the True Martial Sacred Land.

The tall, skinny youth had a cultivation of the Great Origin Core Realm, so not many people challenged him, but the short-haired youth was only at the early-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

“The thirtieth battle.”

A judge spoke.

There were four Great Origin Core Realm judges on the eastern stand. From this, one could see how important the eastern arena was to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

“Zhe zhe zhe, little kid, let me, Ma Fengyun, see the skills of a Sacred Land.”

An elder holding a bamboo fishing rod jumped onto the arena.

“Ma Fengyun? The pirate captain from back then?”

“This Ma Fengyun was once at the peak stage Small Origin Core Realm but was injured on a scouting mission, so he’s dropped to the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm.”

Many people recognized Ma Fengyun’s identity. Although he had

now dropped to the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm, he used to be a deadly pirate captain. He wasn't someone that same-rank people could compare to.

“Limitless Shadow Stick!”

Ma Fengyun used the Earth-Grade weapon in his hand. The simple-looking bamboo rod unleashed a wave that seemed to devour everything in its path.

“Earth-Grade weapon... Earth-Grade techniques...”

Zhao Feng's heart shook. He was certain that the strength of this Ma Fengyun was even slightly stronger than the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm pirate captain he had seen before.

The skeletal Division Leader might be able to defeat him in a one-on-one, but it would definitely take more than a hundred moves.

“Old man, your tricks are nothing in the Spiritual Sacred Lands.”

The short-haired youth said disdainfully.

“Heaven Star Shattering Technique!”

The short-haired youth thrust out his fists and created deep explosions in the air, forming hundreds and thousands of fists that crushed forward with the momentum of shattering rocks and splitting the sky.

Boom!

Ma Fengyun's wave seemed to be hit by stars that weighed thousands of tons and was shattered.

“This brat...!”

Ma Fengyun was forced to retreat, and he found that his several-hundred-years of experience was of no help in front of these fists.

Each of the short-haired youth's fists seemed to contain limitless and dominating pressure. His every fist crushed toward the body and soul.

Bam!

Ma Fengyun was suddenly hit by a fist and sent flying.

Wah!

The instant he landed on the ground, Ma Fengyun spat out a mouthful of blood and several of his bones were broken.

“What the heck? He didn’t even last ten moves!”

“The pirate captain who used to travel across the seas lost just like that?”

The spectators broke out into chaos. They felt that this youth wasn’t too strong, his opponent had just somehow lost.

“Incredible. Even late-stage Small Origin Core Realms won’t be able to last ten or twenty moves in front of him.”

Although Zhao Feng didn’t use his God’s Spiritual Eye, his state of existence and body had almost reached the level of a Great Origin Core Realm, so his senses were extremely sharp.

In reality, only those at the Great Origin Core Realm could feel how terrifying this youth’s bloodline power was.

“It’s already been 30 victories!”

The spectators awaited new challengers, and the gambling ratio had reached 1:28. This meant that, if someone bet their money on the opponent, they would receive 28 Primal Crystal Stones for each Primal Crystal Stone they gambled. Furthermore, this ratio would keep rising with every additional win.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, two strong auras flew straight toward the eastern arena.

“Leave this brat to me!”

“Hahaha, I gambled a hundred thousand high-grade Primal Crystal Stones on myself. If I win, I’ll get a couple million back.”

The two auras were both at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm. One of them was clad in purple armor, while the other was a chubby-faced, big-eared middle-aged man.

“Challengers number 31 and 32.”

“One’s at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, and the other seems to have reached the peak stage.”

The spectators were excited. These two challengers were obviously much stronger than the earlier ones.

This was especially true for the chubby-faced middle-aged man who had a cultivation of the peak stage Small Origin Core Realm. One step further and he would become a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord.

“No fun at all.”

The short-haired youth pouted.

“Why not fight both of them at the same time, but keep the gambling ratio the same?”

The other youth from the Sacred Land smiled and suggested.

“Huh? Two against one?”

The judges were surprised. After all, they were part of the “house,” and if the short-haired youth lost, they would need to pay out a huge amount.

Their gaze landed on a particular elder, the person responsible for the arena, whose aura was approaching the Void God Realm.

“Sure.”

The elder gave the tall, skinny youth a deep glance.

“Hahaha, now this’ll be more challenging. You two can fight me together.”

The short-haired youth laughed.

What? Two against one?

The spectators paused momentarily before breaking into chaos.

“Quick!”

“Bet on him!”

At this moment, the ratio was now more than one to thirty.

The spectators had gone crazy.

More and more people were joining the wager. After all, this time there was a late-stage Small Origin Core Realm and a peak Small Origin Core Realm.

“Heaven Star Shattering Technique!”

The short-haired youth released a wisp of an ancient aura as his battle-intent rose.

Sky Changing Nine Swords!

Supreme Fist of the Ten Directions!

The armored man and the chubby-faced middle-aged man both attacked with mockery in their eyes. The two were fighting as a team, and they complemented one another.

“I remember now, those two are the Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign, and they specialize in teamwork. They even managed to stall a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord once.”

“Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign? Those two guys?”

The spectators were filled with excitement.

Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign.

The purple-armored man and the big-eared middle-aged man were perfectly in sync with one another.

“The battle-power of the Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign is close to a Great Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but click his tongue. Without using his God's Spiritual Eye and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, he most

likely wouldn't be a match for those two. Even if he had the skeletal Division Leader at his side, the odds would only be 50-50.

After all, the Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign complemented each other, and they both had Earth-Grade weapons.

Boom Boom Boom~~~~

The battle was underway. Although the short-haired youth used tactics and techniques, the difference in cultivation was just too big.

Under normal situations, the difference in amount of True Yuan between an early-stage and late-stage Small Origin Core Realm was two-or three-fold, and their strength was different as well.

“This brat isn't bad. He's still fighting back even after such a long time.”

“Unfortunately, his cultivation isn't high enough. If he was at the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm, it might be us that would lose.”

The Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign both revealed a faint smile. They didn't focus on winning, rather they focused on wasting the youth's True Yuan.

Hmph!

The youth's expression became grim as he couldn't manage to face the pressure from his opponents.

“Open!”

The short-haired youth spread his arms and an ancient and dominating bloodline aura was released.

Dark tattoos seemed to condense and spread across his skin. It seemed to be the skin of an ancient being, and it was extremely tough. It wasn't exactly skin or scales, it was more like a type of shell.

“Brother Jiang, stop!”

The expression of the tall, skinny youth changed.

“This bloodline aura...!”

The Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign felt their souls and bloodlines tremble uneasily.

Bam!

Their attacks washed over the short-haired youth. He was focused on fully circulating his bloodline power, so he couldn't evade or block it.

“Arghh!”

Shouts came from the crowd.

Boom!

The short-haired youth was unmoving. He was like an ancient desolate beast as he released a terrifying aura.

Shua!

A small bloody mark the size of a nail was left behind on his body, but it quickly recovered. The black tattoo was thick and tough.

“How... how is that possible!?”

The Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign exclaimed. Their combined attack was unparalleled against those below the Great Origin Core Realm.

“What's going on...?”

Furthermore, their souls and consciousness were shaking instinctively.

Unknowingly, they had half-kneeled and were about to fully kneel down. Their faces were filled with unknown fear, and everyone watching felt their souls and blood shake uneasily.

“What...?”

Zhao Feng felt his bloodline shake as well, and even the little thieving cat revealed a rare solemn expression.

Plop! Plop!

Everyone below the peak True Lord Rank knelt to the ground.

The sailors and Loulan Zhishui started to shake and were turning red.

“This bloodline aura... could it be from the Ten Thousand Ancient Races...!?”

A Great Origin Core Sovereign Lord wearing a plain shirt exclaimed. His soul, and even his state of being, felt uneasy.

Chapter 589 - Similar

“Bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races!”

Hearing the voice, everyone broke out into discussion.

A legendary bloodline appeared. How much of a shock was that?

The expression of the tall, skinny youth from the Spiritual Sacred Land changed, but it was already too late to stop the short-haired youth from using his bloodline.

Plop! Plop!

Experts in the arena trembled from the bottom of their bloodline and souls. Those below the half-step Origin Core Realm were half-kneeling on the ground, and even some Sovereigns felt an urge to bow to the short-haired youth from the Sacred Land.

On the arena platform, the short-haired youth's bloodline that had been fully opened turned his skin into a tough shell-like thing. He was like a desolate beast releasing a terrifying aura as he looked at the Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign.

“It's actually a legendary bloodline....”

The expressions of the Two Despairs became bitter as they half-knelt. They were like ants in front of the bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races. Without even fighting, they already lost.

Their attack just now only created a small scratch the size of a nail, and it had already healed.

“What terrifying defense. So, this is the power of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline?”

Zhao Feng felt his body and soul both shake. Apart from his God's Spiritual Eye, even his bloodline was suppressed, and it trembled slightly.

This was the first time he had seen his bloodline become suppressed.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The suppressed bloodline sent a wisp of aura toward the sealed God's Spiritual Eye and caused it to jump. After all, Zhao Feng's bloodline originated from the God's Spiritual Eye.

“Fuck off!”

The short-haired youth's bloodline power reached its limit, and he sent a black-colored tornado sweeping around an area of a couple hundred yards.

Bam!

The Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign both yelled as they were sent flying. Their flesh and bones had become a mess, as if they were crushed by a beast.

“Arghh~~~~!”

The two bloodied figures fell out of the arena.

The Great Origin Core Realm judges were stunned.

“Jiang Fan, thirty-one victories in a row, thirty-two....”

One of the judges couldn't even speak properly.

In his current state, the short-haired Jiang Fan sent a late-stage and a peak Small Origin Core Realm flying with his bloodline power.

Hu!

Everyone watching took in a cold breath and felt uneasy in front of his aura. None of the sailors around Zhao Feng could even stand properly anymore.

Loulan Zhishui had to lean on Zhao Feng just to be able to stand, and anyone that could still block the aura felt their bloodlines ignite.

“Hahaha.... Who still dares to challenge me?”

Jiang Fan laughed as he released his Ten Thousand Ancient Races

bloodline, making those nearby unable to breathe.

Wherever the gaze of the short-haired Jiang Fan turned, the aura from the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline would descend. Many people felt as if they had been struck by lightning, and those that were thinking of challenging him earlier bowed their heads.

“The aura of this Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline is kind of similar to the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.”

Although Zhao Feng’s bloodline had been suppressed, it was ignited due to its connection to the God’s Spiritual Eye.

“Hmm?”

The gaze of the short-haired youth suddenly stopped when he looked over a certain area.

“A faint ancient aura... could there be another bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races...?”

The short-haired youth’s bloodline suddenly felt something.

Shua!

His sharp eyes landed on Zhao Feng.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye started to twitch. Some of the Ancient Dream Realm aura still hadn’t fully fused into his bloodline yet.

Boom!

Zhao Feng’s heart shook as he looked at the short-haired youth. It was like facing a giant beast. The pressure on him was stronger than the others.

“It’s indeed worthy of being one of the top legendary bloodlines....”

Zhao Feng felt his blood boil, but he was able to block it. Luckily, his body and state of existence had improved through the use of

the heart blood essence and the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm, so they were almost comparable to a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord. Otherwise, if it were any other half-step Origin Core Realm, they might've vomited blood already.

“Interesting, your bloodline seems to be somewhat related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races....”

The eyes of the short-haired youth lit up. The similar aura from Zhao Feng heightened his senses and battle-intent. His Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline even momentarily had the feeling of facing a great foe.

The short-haired youth's words caused the nearby people to sigh and look toward Zhao Feng. They didn't think that there would be another person who had a bloodline related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races in the same place.

“Unfortunately, he's not at the Origin Core Realm yet.”

The short-haired youth shook his head somewhat regretfully and took back his battle-intent.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a breath. The pressure from the short-haired youth was too big. He had to admit that the difference between him and the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline was huge.

The Two Despairs of the Purple Sovereign were at the late-stage and peak stage Small Origin Core Realm and were still swept away instantly. The skeletal Division Leader and Zhao Feng would have the same result.

“Without using my eye, it's very likely that I would be sent flying in one move. Furthermore, because of his Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline, I might not be able to kill him even if I used my Void Space Eye Slash.”

Zhao Feng calmly analyzed. He knew how terrifying the genius from the Spiritual Sacred Land was.

No wonder Zhao Yufei would be chosen by the Purple Saint Partial Spirit as the inheritor. One had to know that the Purple Night Sacred Lord also had a faint Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline and ended up surpassing the Void God Realm and reaching the Mystic Light Realm, only one step away from the Heavenly Divine Realm.

“Brat, I can’t believe that you’re here! Hahaha....”

A laugh full of anger and coldness sounded from the other side of the arena. The owner of the voice belonged to the Sovereign Lord wearing the plain shirt.

“It’s him.”

The handsome male and pretty female were surprised when they saw Zhao Feng.

“Hahaha.... Brat, I’ve finally found you.”

The Sovereign Lord was filled with joy, and he instantly released his aura toward Zhao Feng.

“This old fart.”

Zhao Feng’s expression changed. He didn’t think that he would meet the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion here. Back then, Zhao Feng dug out the heart of the limitless ocean whale beforehand and tricked him.

“It’s the Third Elder from the Gan Cloud Pavilion.”

Many people recognized his identity. After all, the Gan Cloud Pavilion was a peak one-star force, and it was at least as strong as the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion when it was at its peak.

Whoosh!

The shirt-wearing elder’s figure flashed and landed in front of Zhao Feng full of coldness.

“Brat, hand over the heart blood essence and I won’t take this any further.”

The elder said through Spiritual Sense. After all, this concerned a rare treasure, so he didn't want everyone else to know.

“Hehe, the heart blood essence was found by me when I was in the body of the whale. What's it got to do with you? Besides, all of it's been used already.”

Zhao Feng replied.

He wasn't worried that the elder would attack him in the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace. Xiao Ma, the tour guide, said that no matter how chaotic it was outside, the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace was peaceful because the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace had the Spiritual Sacred Lands behind them.

Even a Void God Realm or a two-star sect wouldn't dare to cause trouble here. There weren't many who caused trouble here that were able to leave alive.

“Brat, don't try to trick me. There is definitely a massive amount of heart blood essence from that whale. Give me the remaining heart blood essence and I won't trouble you.”

The elder smiled coldly. He wasn't dumb; he knew that Zhao Feng definitely had a lot more.

“No.”

Zhao Feng rolled his eyes. Although he did have more, that had nothing to do with the elder.

“Hmph, although I don't dare to attack you within the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, the Gan Cloud Pavilion is one of the top three forces around. Don't think about ever leaving here.”

The elder snickered coldly and walked away.

He didn't dare to attack within the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, but he didn't believe that Zhao Feng would stay here forever.

Shua!

A short-haired youth landed in front of Zhao Feng as soon as the

shirt-wearing elder left.

“Jiang Fan!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed, and the people around all screamed this name in their hearts.

“I’m Jiang Fan, from the True Martial Sacred Lands. May I ask your name?”

Jiang Fan smiled faintly, and many spectators were shocked. This arrogant genius from one of the Sacred Lands had come to get to know Zhao Feng?

Jiang Fan inspected Zhao Feng with interest.

All of this fell into the shirt-wearing Sovereign Lord’s eyes, and the cold smile on his face froze. If Zhao Feng got to know a genius from one of the Sacred Lands, then even the Gan Cloud Pavilion wouldn’t dare to move against Zhao Feng.

“This one is called Zhao Feng.”

Zhao Feng greeted the two geniuses from the Sacred Lands.

The short-haired youth who had the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline was called Jiang Fan, and the tall, skinny youth who was at the Great Origin Core Realm was called Chen Yilin.

While the two were inspecting him, Zhao Feng was also inspecting the two, especially Jiang Fan and his bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.

The aura from the Ancient Dream Realm can increase my state of existence and body, and it can purify my bloodline. The bloodline from the Ten Thousand Ancient Races has a similar aura. What’s the connection between the two?

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart.

He placed great importance on the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm, and he had some guesses.

“This youth has a faint ancient aura. Even if he doesn’t have a Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline, it’s definitely a bloodline from that era.”

The two geniuses from the Sacred Land didn’t underestimate Zhao Feng. Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodlines were some of the best even amongst the Sacred Lands, and it was extremely surprising that they would see someone who had a bloodline close to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.

Chapter 590 - Repairing the Ship

Zhao Feng, Jiang Fan, and Chen Yilin walked together and chatted.

The two Sacred Land geniuses were more interested in Zhao Feng's bloodline and talent. As for his strength, the two didn't take it into consideration.

"Brother Zhao isn't a disciple of a two-star sect or a Void God Realm?"

The tall, skinny youth, Chen Yilin, was slightly surprised.

Zhao Feng didn't really say anything about his background. He wasn't scared of offending anyone in the outside world, but he didn't want to affect his homeland, especially the Iron Blood Religion and the Broken Moon Clan.

While they were chatting, the two geniuses from the Sacred Lands didn't reveal any signs of arrogance, but Zhao Feng could still tell that the two didn't put him on the same level.

Previously, Jiang Fan sensed Zhao Feng's bloodline aura and revealed some battle-intent, but when he found out Zhao Feng was only at the half-step Origin Core Realm and didn't come from a powerful background, he lost interest.

These two are only casually interested in me. They have no intentions of truly befriending me.

Zhao Feng felt. No matter how polite or respectful they were, they came from Sacred Lands and three-star forces, so they felt superior.

The feeling of slight underestimation passed through Zhao Feng's heart briefly. However, he had to admit that there was still a big difference between him and the geniuses with Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodlines.

The two didn't speak much about the situation within the Spiritual Sacred Lands.

"My bloodline comes from the Black Dazzling Race, and it specializes in strength and defense."

Jiang Fan smiled. The Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline was one of the peak existences in the Fan Universe. Even the Eight Great God Eyes were related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.

After talking for a while, the two started to lose interest and departed.

In another corner of the arena, the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion let out a breath. He was worried that Zhao Feng would befriend those two. That would mean he would need to be wary. However, from the current situation, it just seemed that those two just wanted to chat a bit with Zhao Feng.

"After all, they're most likely some of the best even among the Sacred Land. As soon as they leave, I can attack that brat without worry."

A faint smile appeared on the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion's lips.

Right at this moment:

"Let's go."

Zhao Feng led the group and left the arena.

Xiao Ma's eyes glanced over the two geniuses from the Sacred Land, and he felt regretful for Zhao Feng. The chance of befriending those two was so easily passed up by Zhao Feng.

If Zhao Feng was willing to befriend them, he might be able to form a connection with the Spiritual Sacred Lands.

For the rest of the day, Zhao Feng and company walked around the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace for a while before entering a hotel.

When they arrived in the hotel, the sailors could do whatever

they wanted, whether they wanted to exchange resources or use this chance to strengthen themselves with the heart blood essence.

“Xiao Ma, the next issue we’ll need from you...”

Zhao Feng spoke slowly.

“Please speak, Captain.”

Xiao Ma was instantly excited. This Captain could certainly hold his breath; all he did so far was walk around for an entire day. They were finally getting to the main point, so Xiao Ma was excited. Usually, the more important the task, the bigger the exchange, thus he would receive greater rewards.

“The first task is to repair the ship.”

Zhao Feng told him the situation of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Limitless ocean ship!

Xiao Ma’s eyes lit up. He had seen the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and he knew that it was of high quality. The value of such a ship was extremely high, and anyone who had a limitless ocean ship wasn’t simple. Even some Sovereigns didn’t have a limitless ocean ship.

“The second task is to sell some resources and buy some things....”

Zhao Feng took out a list.

When Xiao Ma saw the list, his heart started to thud and he could no longer focus. Most of the items on the list were not only of large quantity, they were also rare, including several treasures only in the legends.

Any single one of such items was worth his entire fortune.

Zhao Feng smiled.

In reality, most of the items on the list were written by the

skeletal Division Leader, and they were focused on the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

According to what the skeletal Division Leader said, the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had the potential to become even stronger. If each cursed ghost-corpse could reach the half-step Origin Core Realm, the power would rise dramatically.

Apart from that, the array would also become dramatically stronger if it devoured a hundred Sovereigns.

Hu~

Xiao Ma took in a deep breath after looking at the list, and he suppressed the joy and excitement in his heart. Although this employer didn't have a cultivation at the Origin Core Realm, the wealth he had definitely surpassed most.

Not many people even at the Sovereign level were as rich as Zhao Feng. At least, Xiao Ma hadn't seen any yet.

"Xiao Ma, do you have any questions?"

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Xiao Ma paused and started to think.

"If Captain is willing to pay a certain price, it's best to ask for a master that specializes in arrays. I can recommend..."

Xiao Ma analyzed and suggested.

"Forging array master?"

Zhao Feng asked. He realized that a forging array master specialized in both forging and arrays, meaning that one could fix limitless ocean ships single-handedly, and Xiao Ma had several recommendations.

"If Captain is going to sell these resources, the rare materials can be sold for a higher price in the auction that is coming up. As for the resources you want to buy, I can go ask around...."

Xiao Ma continued.

Zhao Feng stopped him halfway.

“Zhishui, you and Xiao Ma will work together from today onward, and you two will be responsible for the two tasks.”

Zhao Feng immediately gave all the trouble to those two.

“Understood, Captain.”

Loulan Zhishui and Xiao Ma said.

Within the hotel, Zhao Feng closed his eyes and started to cultivate.

This time, he didn't enter the Ancient Dream Realm. Instead, he focused on completely merging and absorbing the remaining aura within him.

For the next three days, Xiao Ma and Loulan Zhishui started to get busy and even told some sailors to help. The two would then ask Zhao Feng when it came to important matters, and thus the selling and buying of materials and resources started.

Part of the resources he was selling came from the Purple Saint Ruins, while others came from spoils of war from killing people.

On the third day, Xiao Ma successfully managed to contact a forging array master.

“Captain, this is the famous Master Wei from the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, and he's helped repair the ships of many two-star sects.”

Xiao Ma said in a respectful tone.

“I've heard of your famous name for a while now.”

Zhao Feng humbly said as he inspected this Master Wei.

Master Wei had a cold attitude. He went straight to the point and asked to see the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“This is a pirate ship, but the materials aren't bad....”

Master Wei was slightly surprised. Under Xiao Ma's continuous asking, he finally managed to squeeze in some time and came to take a look.

At first, he was suspicious about how rich Xiao Ma said his employer was, but after seeing this ship, he didn't underestimate him anymore.

Of course, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was only decent in his eyes. It wasn't among the best.

After being silent for a moment, Master Wei spoke, "I have three suggestions: a low, middle, and high suggestion."

"Oh? Let's hear it."

Zhao Feng was interested.

"The low suggestion is to fix the ship and only slightly increase its attributes. The price of the materials will be comparable to a False Earth-Grade item."

Master Wei said before looking at Zhao Feng. The value of a False Earth-Grade weapon wasn't low. Ten Broken Moon Clans combined weren't even worth that much.

Zhao Feng shook his head. It was obvious that he didn't want it.

"The middle suggestion is to repair the ship and increase its attributes by a lot. However, the cost will be comparable to several complete Earth-Grade weapons."

Master Wei smiled faintly.

Several complete Earth-Grade weapons.

Xiao Ma was already started to sweat coldly.

Zhao Feng didn't say anything and signaled for Master Wei to continue.

"The high suggestion is to completely change the ship. It's not much different from making a new one. This will need a lot of

people and will cost a lot. I won't be able to complete it alone, and the cost of this is enough to make a normal one-star clan go broke....”

Master Wei shook his head and smiled.

The cost of the high suggestion was enough to make a normal one-star clan go bankrupt. Xiao Ma and Loulan Zhishui couldn't help but click their tongues.

Zhao Feng's expression didn't change, “I'll choose the middle suggestion.”

In reality, it wasn't impossible for him to go for the high suggestion, but the price was too high for his liking, and it couldn't be completed within a short amount of time.

However, this already surprised Master Wei. Usually, only peak one-star clans had the wealth to choose the middle suggestion. Even some Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords could only just barely manage to afford it, but Zhao Feng seemed slightly unwilling when he chose this suggestion.

Zhao Feng then told Master Wei about merging the heart blood essence of a limitless ocean whale into the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“You have heart blood essence?”

Master Wei was surprised and excited. It was obvious he was moved by it.

“This idea is good because the heart blood essence contains the energy of an ocean animal, and it can make the ship more in tune with the ocean, strengthening its resistance against erosion while also increasing its speed at the same time. It will also be able to make other beasts retreat, hence making it easier to travel.”

Master Wei kept on praising.

“But that would require a large amount of heart blood essence.”

He then shook his head and felt that it was unrealistic.

Chapter 591 - Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array

“If I use the middle suggestion, how much heart blood essence will be needed?”

Zhao Feng asked.

Master Wei spoke, “At least one bathtub to have an effect. If you use too much, it might actually attract limitless ocean whales nearby.”

“One bathtub? No problem.”

Zhao Feng replied.

Surprise flashed through Master Wei’s eyes. A bathtub of heart blood essence didn’t seem to be much in Zhao Feng’s eyes.

Thinking up to there, Master Wei looked at Zhao Feng with fiery hot eyes.

“Brother Zhao, if you give me a bathtub of heart blood essence, I won’t charge you anything for repairing the ship.”

Master Wei said with excitement.

Zhao Feng started to laugh. He didn’t think that this Master Wei also wanted some heart blood essence.

Master Wei was at the middle stage of the Small Origin Core Realm, and the heart blood essence could help him a lot.

“Deal.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and agreed. The amount of heart blood essence in his gourd could fill a big room the size of dozens of bathtubs. After all, the body of the limitless ocean whale he killed was extremely large, and its state of existence was almost at the Void God Realm.

A smile appeared on Master Wei’s face after Zhao Feng agreed.

The two then started to discuss the specifics of repairing and upgrading the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Brother Zhao, this ship has the elements of water and lightning, it’s extremely resistant to erosion, and it specializes in stealth....”

Master Wei analyzed.

Zhao Feng was very satisfied with the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship’s structure. The element of Water Lightning was perfect for his ice and water bloodline and his Wind Lightning True Yuan.

“Then we’ll keep the elements of water and lightning as the base structure.”

Master Wei confirmed and then started to talk about upgrading it.

“The ship doesn’t need to be much bigger. I don’t need it to have strong offense, but it needs extremely fast speed and strong defense.”

Zhao Feng spoke his thoughts. The ship was mainly for travelling and providing a good space for quiet cultivation.

“En, if we don’t expand the ship we can indeed raise its speed and defense.”

Master Wei nodded his head.

After confirming the structure and path they were undertaking, they talked about the materials.

The choice of materials was also split into three different tiers, and Zhao Feng chose all the best ones. The total amount of wealth needed to repair and upgrade the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was an enormous amount, which caused Master Wei to sigh in surprise.

He hadn’t seen many Sovereigns use so much money at once, apart from the ones from two-star sects or disciples of Void God Realms. Yet, the person doing so this time was only a youth at the

half-step Origin Core Realm.

“This youth’s background is probably not simple.”

Master Wei became more solemn.

When they walked out of the hotel, Master Wei asked Xiao Ma about Zhao Feng’s background and history.

“My employer’s background is extremely mysterious. Even the geniuses from a Sacred Land came to talk with him.”

Xiao Ma exaggerated proudly.

Spiritual Sacred Lands?

Master Wei took in a deep breath and didn’t dare to relax when fixing the ship.

Within the hotel, Zhao Feng sat down and started to cultivate, absorbing the aura of the Ancient Dream Realm within his body.

“The aura of the Ancient Dream Realm can increase my body’s strength and my bloodline, and it has an aura similar to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodline. If I keep on absorbing this...”

Zhao Feng was full of expectations.

His bloodline was now two or three times stronger than when he left the Purple Saint Ruins. Although the effect of the Ancient Dream Realm aura decreased as Zhao Feng’s body and state of existence increased, Zhao Feng start to last longer within the Dream Realm.

“I should push my bloodline to its limit by using the heart blood essence and aura from the Ancient Dream Realm before breaking through to the Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng had a plan. Because he had just reached the half-step Origin Core Realm not long ago, it wasn’t realistic to reach the Origin Core Realm within a short amount of time.

Over the next half a month, half of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky

Ship had been repaired.

After the repairing was complete came the upgrading.

Elsewhere, Zhao Feng kept on gathering the materials to strengthen the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, and he sold precious resources from within his old metal ring. The precious resources that had stacked several mountains high were starting to decrease.

Upgrading the ship took up 30-40% of the money while the other 60-70% was spent on the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. Master Wei repaired the ship for free, but the upgrades still required money.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng had already stayed in the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace for almost a month.

Over this period of time, all the little hassling problems were given to Xiao Ma and Loulan Zhishui. Both he and the skeletal Division Leader needed to grasp this time to become stronger. Only then would the two be able to clearly face the deadly pursuit ahead of them.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood and his face became pale-white, but he immediately closed his eyes and circulated his half-step True Yuan to absorb the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared on his shoulder and absorbed the remnants of the aura.

Di! Da!

At the same time, the human and cat pair bathed in a big barrel of heart blood essence.

In almost a month's time, Zhao Feng's state of existence and bloodline had improved and become purer.

“Unfortunately, the effect of the heart blood essence has become weaker.”

Zhao Feng sighed.

His state of existence and body were completely comparable to a Great Origin Core Realm, and they might even be a bit stronger than normal Sovereign Lords now.

On top of that, the strengthening of his bloodline brought him great benefits.

For example, when he used powerful secret techniques now, he would have more energy to do so, and the foundation of his state of existence gave him faster cultivation speed.

Zhao Feng also felt that his senses had been heightened, and his half-step True Yuan was being converted at a faster rate. His comprehension of the Purple Destruction Wind Lightning was also faster than before.

On this day, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was finally fixed and upgraded. Zhao Feng saw a brand new Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship in a lake nearby.

On the lake was a gray-blue metallic ship covered in precise arrays, and it gave off a cold glint. It was split into two floors, with a deck on the very top.

From afar, it looked like a shark, and it gave off a terrifying aura.

Zhao Feng let the sailors in and familiarized himself with the ship.

Weng~

A thin ripple of water and lightning appeared on the surface of the ship, causing the ship to seem more mysterious and noble.

“After some testing, the ship’s speed has increased by two or three times. It’s close to the speed of a Great Origin Core Realm now. In terms of defense, it can block the attack of several normal Origin Core Realms at the same time.”

Master Wei said and smiled.

Zhao Feng found that both the outside and inside of the ship had been strengthened, and it was now far better than normal limitless ocean ships.

The metallic feeling of the ship became stronger, and the array carvings were precise and accurate.

On that very day, Zhao Feng let the sailors get used to it, and he gave the bathtub of heart blood essence to Master Wei.

“Brother Zhao, you upgraded this ship just to travel across the ocean?”

Master Wei was curious of Zhao Feng’s background. If it were a normal person, they could and would use more resources on themselves.

“I won’t hide it anymore. I actually need to cross into another land.”

Zhao Feng said.

“You mean that you’re going to leave the territory of the True Martial Sacred Land and enter another Sacred Land?”

Master Wei was surprised.

It was extremely far to cross into another land.

“Brother Zhao, since you know some geniuses from the Sacred Land, why don’t you use the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array and travel immediately to another Sacred Land? You’ll be able to save much more time.”

Master Wei said with surprise. From his perspective, Zhao Feng’s background wasn’t simple, and he might even be related to the Spiritual Sacred Lands.

“Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array?”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved. He suddenly remembered the unique lines on the map.

“If I’m right, those lines are long-distance teleportation arrays.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but feel excited.

“However, I heard that there is a heavy price in order to use it, and only a limited amount of people have the right to do so....”

Master Wei added.

“Thank you.”

Zhao Feng had a new plan.

The destination was too far away. If he could use the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array, he would save at least half the amount of time it would take.

Zhao Feng immediately scouted around and finally found the two geniuses from the Sacred Land.

Jiang Fan and Chen Yilin were in the esteemed guest rooms of the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace when they saw Zhao Feng.

“Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array?”

Jiang Fan and Chen Yilin looked at each other and then shook their heads decisively.

“Even we don’t have access to the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Arrays. You have to know that my master is an Elder of the Sacred Land, and Jiang Fan’s master is even more powerful....”

The tall and skinny Chen Yilin said apologetically.

He meant that, even with their background, they could only use normal teleportation arrays.

“Normal teleportation arrays can send one person to anywhere between the different Void Ocean Spiritual Palaces and even into the Spiritual Sacred Land, but that’s limited to core members of the Sacred Lands. We have to have our seniors’ permission when doing that.”

Jiang Fan shook his head and said.

Although Zhao Feng wasn't surprised by the outcome, he was still somewhat disappointed.

He wasn't a member of the Sacred Lands, and he didn't have a strong background. He didn't even have the right to use the normal teleportation arrays to travel between Void Ocean Spiritual Palaces.

Furthermore, these two didn't have much of a connection with Zhao Feng, so they didn't really want to help him.

"I'll be leaving then."

Zhao Feng left the guest room under the emotionless gazes of the two geniuses from the Sacred Lands.

"Although this Zhao Feng is talented, he has no background or any strong seniors behind him. His future will definitely not interact with ours."

Chen Yilin smiled.

Jiang Fan sighed. If they put in some effort, there would be a small bit of hope, but they didn't think Zhao Feng had enough potential, therefore they didn't bother with him.

Chapter 592 - Ambush

Zhao Feng shook his head as he left the guest rooms, not surprised by the result. It was logical that the two Sacred Land geniuses wouldn't want to help him, but he still wanted to try his luck.

Zhao Feng then contacted Xiao Ma and Loulan Zhishui as he returned to the hotel.

"Captain, almost all the resources you wanted have been gathered, and the Primal Crystal Stones you gained from selling your resources have been used to buy the materials you need."

Xiao Ma took out the list and went down one by one.

When it came to buying and selling the items, Xiao Ma used his connections while Loulan Zhishui oversaw the process.

"Okay, we will leave in three days' time."

Zhao Feng decided.

The Void Ocean Spiritual Palace was a high-ranked restocking point, so all his requirements had been met. It was time to leave.

"Xiao Ma, here's your reward."

Zhao Feng threw an interspatial ring over to Xiao Ma, and his heart jumped when he saw what was inside.

"Thank you, Captain."

Xiao Ma bowed multiple times with gratitude.

Apart from a pile of Primal Crystal Stones, there was also a barrel of heart blood essence.

The pile of Primal Crystal Stones was comparable to him working for several years, and the barrel of heart blood essence was something from his dreams.

Xiao Ma gave Zhao Feng a deep glance before he left. With this

barrel of heart blood essence, his state of existence would rise by leaps and bounds. As long as he took this step, his life would be changed forever.

Within the room:

“Is there no hope at all to use the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array?”

Zhao Feng started to think.

It was a long journey to travel throughout the territory of the Spiritual Sacred Lands. He estimated that it would take over a dozen years if the journey was smooth. However, if he used the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array, more than half of that time would be saved.

Unfortunately, those two from the Sacred Land wouldn't help Zhao Feng.

Shua!

A purple-colored token appeared in Zhao Feng's hand; the Purple Saint Token.

There was a connection between the Purple Saint Token and the Purple Saint Ruins. He could open a path to the ruins using the token, and the token itself contained unusual power.

“The Purple Saint Token can be used three times. I've already used it once.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and sensed it.

The aura on the other side of the Purple Saint Token was already extremely weak. It was because the distance was extremely far, and the dimension itself was losing power or else he could open a path back into the ruins.

Although the Thousand Flowing Islands Zone and Tianlu Islands Zone were next to each other, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's current strength probably wasn't enough.

Luckily, Zhao Feng didn't have any intentions of returning to the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Senior Purple Saint, my destination is too far away and I need to use the Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array in the True Martial Sacred Land....”

Zhao Feng sent this wisp of information across.

The difficulty of opening a connection was huge and would waste the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and the dimension's strength, but exchanging information didn't require much energy.

However, there was no reaction at all.

“Did something happen in the Purple Saint Ruins?”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

After half the time it took tea to be made later, a sigh came from the Purple Saint Token; “Zhao Feng, go to the True Martial Sacred Land and find someone called Duanmu Qing with my Purple Saint Token, but I don't know if that person is still alive or not. If he is then he'll definitely help you. He can be trusted.”

“True Martial Sacred Land? Duanmu Qing? Great!”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed. He only asked the Purple Saint Partial Spirit on a whim, he didn't really have any hope.

Anyone that was related to the Purple Spirit Partial Spirit and still alive today wouldn't be a simple figure.

“Brother Zhao Feng, the Purple Saint Ruins is doing well, you don't need to worry....”

Zhao Yufei's voice sounded through the Purple Saint Token.

The two were able to contact each other through the Purple Saint Token, but they couldn't talk for too long since the distance was too great and the burden on the Purple Saint Token and the dimension of the Purple Saint Ruins would be big.

At the same time, within the third floor of the Treasured Palace in the Purple Saint Ruins:

Weng~~

A purple-robed young female sat in front of a crystal key.

The girl in purple had snow-white skin that glistened, and she seemed as elegant as a goddess.

“Yufei, it looks like your Spiritual Race bloodline is about to awaken. Even though your mental energy hasn’t reached the Origin Core Realm, you’re still able to convert such pure half-step True Yuan. You’ll be able to fully refine True Yuan soon.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled and said.

It was incredible to refine True Yuan without one’s mental energy reaching the Origin Core Realm. Although there were some instances of this happening, it was either from great fortune, or from giving cultivation to someone else, which couldn’t actually be purified by them and would be in a sealed state instead.

On the other hand, Zhao Yufei was able to purify and refine it herself.

“The Spiritual Race is ranked as one of the best even among the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit nodded her head.

Three days later, near one of the entrances of the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace:

“That brat’s finally come out and getting ready to leave.”

“Report this to Third Elder.”

A couple normal-looking figures nearby communicated through Spiritual Sense.

Shua! Shua!

These figures flashed away in the blink of an eye.

A couple breaths later:

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Zhao Feng and his group flew out of the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

Shua!

Zhao Feng raised his hand, and the new Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship appeared and released a powerful pressure.

“What a strong aura. That ship is one of extremely high quality.”

Many people turned around near the entrance while Zhao Feng led the sailors into the ship.

The inside of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was elegant and seemed like a high-class hotel. In addition, the strength and defense of the materials were strong.

Loulan Zhishui and company went in and got to work.

After absorbing the heart blood essence, the states of existence of many sailors were approaching the half-step Origin Core Realm, and they had even more potential.

Loulan Zhishui had easily broken through to the late-stage True Lord Rank.

“Let’s go.”

Zhao Feng sat in the nicely decorated captain’s cabin and ordered.

Weng~~

A ripple of water and lightning appeared on the surface of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship as it shot past the barrier of the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace and into the limitless ocean.

“Follow them!”

An elder wearing a plain shirt and two Sovereigns chased after them.

The shirt-wearing elder was the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion. The two Sovereigns next to him had reached the late-stage of the Small Origin Core Realm, and they were all extremely quick.

Over the last month, the elder had mobilized the forces of the Gan Cloud Pavilion and ordered some people to wait in this area.

“Brat, the Gan Cloud Pavilion has surrounded everything within dozens of miles. You won’t be able to escape even if you have wings.”

The shirt-wearing Sovereign Lord roared as he chased after the ship as quick as lightning.

Within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, the blood of all the sailors boiled as they felt the pressure from the Great Origin Core Realm. It seemed as if he had merged with nature and become one with the world.

“What speed!”

The Sovereign Lord could only close in slowly while the other two Sovereigns couldn’t catch up.

“This brat actually merged heart blood essence into the ship? What a complete waste!”

The Sovereign Lord’s expression became angry and his eyes became colder.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm Sovereigns charged out from in front after the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship had flown a certain distance.

“Brat, stay here!”

The two middle-stage Small Origin Core Realms both attacked and caused waves to roar.

Bam! Bam! Boom~~~~

The cold metallic shell of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was still smooth and cold. No damage had been done to it.

“This ship’s defense is extremely strong.”

The two Sovereigns clicked their tongues and used all their strength to try to stop it. Although their attacks couldn’t truly threaten the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, it wasn’t hard to reduce its speed.

“Hahahaha.... You two, stop that ship.”

The shirt-wearing Sovereign Lord laughed wildly.

The main reason he went after Zhao Feng was because of the heart blood essence. He didn’t think that Zhao Feng still had such a high-grade Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship on top of that.

Even the Gan Cloud Pavilion, a peak one-star clan, didn’t have many ships of such quality.

“Master.”

The skeletal Division Leader appeared from within a layer of dark mist. During the last month, the skeletal Division Leader’s strength had increased by leaps and bounds after using the heart blood essence and the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The skeletal Division Leader took the brunt of the two Small Origin Core Realms’ attacks and wasn’t injured at all.

“Zhe zhe zhe....”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed as it thrust out its hand and sent waves of bone spikes toward the two Sovereigns.

Boom!

The two Sovereigns were forced to retreat, and one of them was slightly injured.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but nod his head. The skeletal Division

Leader's cultivation was closing in on the late-stage of the Small Origin Core Realm, and its bones had been strengthened to a new level – able to ignore attacks from normal Small Origin Core Realms.

Adding on the fact that it had merged the Nine Deadly Yin Bone into its body, the skeletal Division Leader's battle-power had surpassed the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm and was almost comparable to the Great Origin Core Realm.

“Finish this battle quickly.”

Zhao Feng saw that the three behind them were catching up.

Shua!

He waved a black flag and a hundred cursed ghost-corpses appeared in the air.

Hu~~~~~

A dark mist instantly spread across four or five miles and released a shocking curse.

“Not good!”

The two Sovereigns felt uncomfortable when the mist touched them, and countless dry, white hands that they couldn't even see clawed into their bodies and ripped their flesh.

The souls and energy of the two Sovereigns were continually depleted, and the injured Sovereign felt worse. It was as if there were ghosts attached to him.

“Mental energy Ghost technique – Ten Thousand Ghost Maze God!”

The red flames in the skeletal Division Leader's eyes twitched and released illusions of fear and panic into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng waved the black flag, and the mist formed circle after circle that trapped the two Sovereign Lords.

“Wu!”

“Arghhhh~~~!”

The two Sovereigns felt dizzy and released screams as fear overtook their expressions.

One could see their skin and blood starting to rot.

Chapter 593 - Power of the Bloodline

When all one hundred ghost-corpses formed the array, the power rose to a new level. Even the limitless ocean whale was killed by it.

At this point in time, the dark mist had formed ghostly flames, which forced the two Sovereigns into desperation when the flames were complemented with the skeletal Division Leader's mental energy ghost technique.

One would have to face a terrifying amount of the curse's power when they fell into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. The skin and flesh of the two Sovereigns were starting to rot while their energy and souls were being depleted.

“Hold on!”

The expression of the Sovereign Lord chasing from behind changed dramatically as he saw what was happening, and he released his aura.

He didn't think that Zhao Feng would still have such a deadly killing move. Zhao Feng hadn't used this move against the Metal Triangle Pirates or even in the battle against the Great Origin Core Realm pirate leader.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Once this Ghost Corpse Cursed Array kills a hundred Sovereigns, its strength will rise dramatically.”

The skeletal Division Leader was even more excited than Zhao Feng himself. After all, all of the corpses were personally refined by it.

“Void Sky Yin Demonic Stab!”

The Earth-Grade weapon that was merged with the skeletal Division Leader's body shot out.

Shu~~~~

A large, dark silver bone phantom flashed through the air, and it

seemed to break through space itself as it pierced through one of the rotting Sovereigns.

“Arghh~~~!”

A cry came from within the array, and the Sovereign’s body turned into a puddle of blood.

At the same time:

“Argh.... Save me....”

The other Sovereign was surrounded by dry white hands that were reaching into his body.

Whoosh~~

Zhao Feng waved the black flag and directed the array’s power, and soon, the other Sovereign turned into a puddle of blood as well.

In just a short moment, two middle-stage Small Origin Core Realms had died from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Hu~~~~

The energy and essence of the two Sovereigns were absorbed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. This scene made the bones of the three chasing Sovereigns turn cold.

“Brat, how dare you kill Elders from the Gan Cloud Pavilion!?”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion suppressed the shock in his heart. He changed the environment with his Great Origin Core Realm aura as he charged toward the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

The other two Sovereigns were at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, so they weren’t weak.

“Break~~~!”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion thrust out a palm that caused everything within ten miles to hum. The palm

proceeded to smash into the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

Hu~~~~~

The dark mist formed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array became fainter.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng waved the black flag and created more dark mist from within the array.

“Zhe zhe.... This Ghost Corpse Cursed Array isn’t what it was in the past. Do you really think it’ll be broken so easily?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s body crackled as the Nine Deadly Yin Bone merged back into its body.

Weng~~~

It then used a secret technique and turned into a flaming bone giant.

Whoosh!

The flaming bone giant caused flames of Yin and Death to whistle around with its every action, which still complemented the Ghost Corpse Array.

Over the last month, its bones were strengthened after absorbing the heart blood essence and merging with the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone.

Its battle-power was stronger than normal late-stage Small Origin Core Realms. On top of that, it currently had the support of the array and its secret technique.

“Old man, take my palm!”

The flaming bone giant released dominating flames as it thrust out a palm toward the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion.

Bam~~~

A loud explosion sounded above the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array,

and the shockwave devoured everything nearby. The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship below tumbled and fell into the ocean.

Boom!

The skeletal Division Leader retreated a couple steps. It obviously had a slight disadvantage, but the excitement in its eyes increased. Thinking back to how it had no resistance at all against Lord Hu Suo, it had only been half a year since then and its strength had increased by such a huge amount.

“You two stall that skeleton, I’ll kill the brat.”

The Sovereign Lord ordered. He knew that Zhao Feng, who was controlling the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, was the critical point. After all, the array’s threat was too big and the skeletal Division Leader was harder to kill than Zhao Feng.

“As long as I kill that brat and take the spoils of war, I can finish off the skeleton.”

The eyes of the Sovereign Lord flashed.

“Brat, die!”

The Sovereign Lord swerved around the skeletal Division Leader and charged toward Zhao Feng, who was in the center of the Ghost Corpse Array.

“Zhe zhe....”

The skeletal Division Leader didn’t stop him; instead, it simply clashed with the two late-stage Small Origin Core Realm Sovereigns coming toward it.

In just a short amount of time, it already managed to suppress the two with its flaming bone giant form.

Go!

Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t change as he waved the array flag, summoning mist-dragons to clash with the Sovereign Lord.

“Break!”

The Sovereign Lord thrust his palm out and the power of the curse was shattered before it even got near him. However, Zhao Feng’s expression stayed the same as he kept using the power of the curse to crash into the Sovereign Lord.

Transparently white, dry hands wrapped around the Sovereign Lord’s body and kept reaching into his body, causing his expression to change. Even someone as strong as him, who had reached the Great Origin Core Realm, couldn’t ignore the effect of the curse.

“Hmph, the power of the curse can enter through anywhere. This isn’t just a simple mental energy attack....”

Zhao Feng let the Sovereign Lord charge over. Once the power of the curse entered his body and wasn’t healed in time, even someone at the Great Origin Core Realm wouldn’t be able to escape.

No matter how strong his state of existence was, there was definitely a big difference compared to a limitless ocean whale.

I only need ten breaths to kill this brat and I’ll still be able to retreat unharmed.

The Sovereign Lord thought. He was confident in his ability to kill Zhao Feng in ten breaths. He could even do it in only four or five.

Wings of Wind and Lightning!

A pair of purple-colored wings suddenly condensed behind Zhao Feng’s back, causing his speed and agility to increase.

Shua!

Afterimages were left behind along with the cover of the dark smoke.

The senses of outsiders would be restricted inside the Ghost

Corpse Cursed Array, but Zhao Feng didn't have these restrictions imposed on him. He and the skeletal Division Leader knew the array as well as they knew their own hand.

“Cunning brat.”

The Sovereign Lord roared and sent a green palm phantom across several hundred yards, using a wide-ranged attack.

However, Zhao Feng's reactions and agility were extremely quick, and he had the advantage in the landscape, so he managed to dodge several attacks.

Bo~~

A ripple of water appeared on Zhao Feng's body.

Boom! Boom!

The attacks were slowed down and stopped when they landed on Zhao Feng's body.

Even though he was slightly injured, his Water Bloodline soon healed him.

“What a powerful bloodline.”

The expression of the Sovereign Lord changed as he realized that he had underestimated Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's state of existence and body were stronger than even normal Great Origin Core Realms, and his bloodline had increased by leaps and bounds over the past half a year.

He had the Wings of Wind and Lightning for speed and offense, and he had the Water Bloodline for defense and recovery. With the help of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, Zhao Feng was able to stall the Sovereign Lord for a couple breaths.

However, at the end of the day, a Great Origin Core Realm was still a Sovereign Lord, and he soon pushed Zhao Feng into a certain area.

“Mystic Sky Dark Seal!”

A large, half-a-mile-long, dark green palm enveloped Zhao Feng’s location.

Arghh!

Zhao Feng’s face went red as his Wings of Wind and Lightning and his Water Bloodline were both suppressed.

His knees started to bend and his body started to shake. If it weren’t for the fact that his state of existence and body were even stronger than normal Great Origin Core Realms, and that his Water Bloodline had strong defense, he would have already crumbled.

“Hahaha...! Brat, give up.”

The Sovereign Lord roared in laughter.

A Sovereign Lord was a Sovereign Lord after all. If he couldn’t even take down a half-step Origin Core Realm, then he wouldn’t have any face left at all.

“Water Spirit Divine Change!”

Zhao Feng’s eyes became sharp as his body suddenly began to twist.

Weng~~

A light suddenly merged with Zhao Feng and turned his body into a liquid form, causing him to ripple like water.

Boom~~~

The terrifying attack from the Sovereign Lord that landed on Zhao Feng seemed to pass through liquid.

What!?

The Sovereign Lord’s expression changed, “A liquid state? This brat can comprehend such profound Water secret techniques?”

The Water Spirit Divine Change was a highly profound technique

even in the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, and it was hard for people to successfully cultivate it.

Under the state of the Water Spirit Divine Change, Zhao Feng was able to turn into liquid momentarily, and he was almost unparalleled in defense.

“Giant!”

Zhao Feng’s figure suddenly rose and became a Water Spirit God.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng’s every action seemed to be able to flip the ocean as his strength rose to a new level.

Crack!

Zhao Feng ignored the Sovereign Lord’s attack and threw out a punch that destroyed the power restricting him.

At this moment, Zhao Feng’s Water Spirit Divine Change had already exceeded that of Elder Shui Yun’s from back then. This was mainly because his state of existence and bloodline were stronger than before, and he able to perform the technique more easily.

“Argh!”

With a flash of light, the water giant descended from the sky.

The two late-stage Small Origin Core Realms were being suppressed by the skeletal Division Leader, and they were being weakened by the power of the curse.

The two ambushed Sovereigns were instantly slain. They couldn’t understand how Zhao Feng had the ability to come over and kill them while he was facing a Great Origin Core Realm.

But this was reality. Zhao Feng had completely ignored the Sovereign Lord’s attack.

Chapter 594 - Appearance of the Death Guards

Seeing that another late-stage Small Origin Core Realm Sovereign was about to be killed by Zhao Feng, the shirt-wearing elder roared, “Brat!”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion screamed, and his eyes bulged. Of the four Sovereigns he brought with him, three had already died.

“Mystic Sky Dark Technique Slash!”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion exploded his True Yuan, condensing a half-transparent dark green blade that seemed to be the punishment of heaven itself as it became one with nature and slashed toward Zhao Feng.

The terrifying power from this attack caused the heavens and earth to shake. The others present, including the skeletal Division Leader and the other Sovereign, felt their hearts jump.

Shua!

The Water Spirit Giant that Zhao Feng had turned into wasn't able to fully evade the attack.

Shu~~~~

The body of the Water Spirit Giant rippled and immediately became faint. It was almost chopped in two.

Weng~~

The Water Spirit Giant's injuries then started to recover. In this state, Zhao Feng's flesh was able to turn into a half-liquid state. He was almost immortal with his monstrous recovery speed.

Zhao Feng took the blow from the Third Elder head-on as he charged toward the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Bam!

The Water Spirit Giant sent out a thrust that made the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm cough out blood.

Zhao Feng's Water Spirit Divine Change was currently a complete version, unlike when he was in the Purple Saint Ruins. Not only did he have strong defense, his every action was full of power.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's mastery of the Water Spirit Divine Change had already surpassed the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm Elder Shui Yun. This was because, over the last half a year, Zhao Feng's state of existence had risen dramatically due to the heart blood essence and the aura from the Ancient Dream Realm. It was even stronger than normal Great Origin Core Realms, and his bloodline power had transformed multiple times.

The solid foundation of lifeforce and bloodline was able to sustain his Water Spirit Divine Change.

“Stop~~!”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion roared as he could only watch the last late-stage Small Origin Core Realm fall into the pincer attack of the Water Spirit Giant and the flaming bone giant.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were both using secret techniques that increased their strength to a level stronger than normal late-stage Small Origin Core Realms.

Boom!

Zhao Feng's ripple of water took another attack from the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion head-on, which was able to force the last Small Origin Core Realm into despair.

“Arghh!”

The last Small Origin Core Realm died from the combined attacks of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader. His corpse dissolved

into a puddle of water and blood in the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

After absorbing the energy and essence of four Sovereigns in a row, the power of the curse reached a stunning level.

Si!

The expression of the Gan Cloud Pavilion's Third Elder changed dramatically as he took a deep breath. He looked extremely lonely as he floated above the smoke.

"My Water Spirit Divine Change can only last another ten breaths at most."

Zhao Feng's figure flashed as he leapt toward the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion.

Of course, even in this state, he could only barely fight against a Great Origin Core Realm; he couldn't truly threaten one.

Shua!

Zhao Feng waved the array flag and directed the power of the curse of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. The terrifying air of Death, Yin, and hatred swamped the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion.

"Cunning bitch...!"

The Third Elder waved his hand and shattered the smoke time after time. However, his face started to turn white and his body became uncomfortable.

His body had been eroding for quite a while now, and his lifeforce and energy were being depleted faster and faster.

Using this chance, the Water Spirit Giant and the flaming bone giant teamed up and counterattacked.

Boom! Boom! Bam~~~~

The three experts clashed within the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

A few breaths later, the skeletal Division Leader's figure

retreated as the flames radiating from its body became fainter.

Zhao Feng's Water Spirit Giant also became a bit dimmer, but the Sovereign Lord's face was as white as paper and his body was trembling slightly.

Hundreds and thousands of invisible, dried, white hands were reaching into his body and grabbing his life force and soul.

From the beginning of the battle, the Sovereign Lord had been in a weak state, and he was still injured from the clash back then.

Looking closely at him, his skin had started to grow older. In just a short span of ten breaths, he seemed to have aged ten years.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Old man, because of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, you've lost a lot of your lifespan.”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed smugly as the Sovereign Lord's face became gray, and his skin started to rot, allowing even more power of the curse to enter his body.

“Bitch, the Gan Cloud Pavilion won't let you off easily....”

Although the Third Elder was still cursing, there was already fear in the depths of his eyes. After saying that, he circulated his True Yuan and forced his two opponents back.

Shua!

In the next instant, the Sovereign Lord's figure had already flown away.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader raised their heads, and they saw the Sovereign Lord stumble after flying several miles and spit out a mouthful of blood.

“Master, the power of the curse has entered that old man, and he's now extremely weak. We're just one step away from killing him.”

The skeletal Division Leader said somewhat unwillingly.

It would be extremely beneficial if the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was able to devour the essence of a Great Origin Core Realm.

“I know, but that’s still a Great Origin Core Realm we’re talking about.”

Zhao Feng faintly shook his head as his liquid state became solid again, and he turned pale. Zhao Feng could only maintain the Water Spirit Divine Change secret technique for a limited amount of time since the price to use it was so heavy.

Shua!

Zhao Feng waved the black flag and put the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array away in satisfaction.

Things went much more smoothly than the fight against Lord Hu Suo.

Most importantly, Zhao Feng didn’t even use his eye bloodline.

The combination of Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader, along with the help of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, was now able to suppress normal Sovereign Lords. The two didn’t even dare to have such a thought half a year ago.

“Retreat quickly.”

Zhao Feng returned to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship and ordered.

In the battle just now, the handful of Sovereigns, including a Sovereign Lord, had attracted the attention of many experts.

“What a battle. Several Sovereigns died!”

“Who’s in that ship? They managed to kill so many Elders from the Gan Cloud Pavilion. The Gan Cloud Pavilion’s one of the top forces around here.”

Because they were still rather close to the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace, many experts witnessed the entire process.

Sou~~

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship travelled with its fastest speed, which even normal Sovereigns couldn't catch up to.

In the blink of an eye, the ship that had slain several Elders from the Gan Cloud Pavilion disappeared.

Although the culprit already left, this news still shocked several islands within a short span of half a month.

The Gan Cloud Pavilion was one of the peak one-star clans around, and their strength was only below that of two-star sects.

Due to the fact that it happened not too long ago, the Gan Cloud Pavilion used all their strength and put a bounty on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

On a certain day, half a month later, a dark, silent figure flew along the ocean and caused everything nearby to become dead-silent.

Countless beasts within a thousand miles shook in fear. It was as if their throats had been grasped by the God of Death.

“That person....”

Nearby experts and Sovereigns felt their hearts jump.

The tall, dark figure gave everything nearby a feeling of Death to their souls.

“The intent of the Emperor of Death was once here.”

The tall, dark figure floated nearby the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

Shua!

His figure then disappeared as he stepped into the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace.

“What a terrifying aura!”

The Sovereigns guards at the entrance felt their backs become

drenched in cold sweat.

The mysterious figure then left the Void Ocean Spiritual Palace a while later and headed toward an island.

His speed was almost ten times faster than normal Great Origin Core Realms.

Songheng area, the Gan Cloud Pavilion's important grounds, within a large palace:

Hu~

The Third Elder let out a long breath as he forced out the black, rotting blood from his body.

“Luckily, our clan has methods to counter ghost-corpse curses.”

The Third Elder's expression was weak but happy. If things were dragged out for a couple more days, the curse would have entered his bones. After that, even if he had the entire power of the Gan Cloud Pavilion, there would be nothing they could do.

“You are the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion?”

A cold and raspy voice seemed to sound from the abyss.

“You... you are...?”

The Third Elder's bones chilled, and his soul almost flew away in fright.

A tall figure, who seemed like the representative of Death itself, appeared before him, and a hand covered in black smoke lightly clasped the Third Elder's neck.

“Help... help me....”

The Third Elder fell into limitless fear, and the hand covered in black smoke seemed to be the sickle of Death as it suppressed his True Yuan.

“Don't... what do you want? I'll give it all to you.”

The Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion trembled and couldn't

fight back at all.

“Your soul and life don’t belong to you anymore.”

The tall figure mocked, and his raspy voice made the Third Elder fall into utter despair.

Shua!

The other hand of the tall figure was placed upon the Third Elder’s head, and his mind went black as he fell unconscious.

“Soul Heart Reader.”

A wisp of transparent darkness flowed into the Third Elder’s soul, but he had no reaction. It was as if he had entered a vegetative state.

A while later, the Third Elder of the Gan Cloud Pavilion fell to the ground. There was no sign of anyone else there, but a voice seemed to murmur in the soul-dimension, “The Pursuit of Death has only just begun.... Run. Let’s see how far you can run.... I just hope you’re not too weak....”

Chapter 595 - Two Star Battlefield

Two months later, in the limitless ocean.

Sou!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship passed through the ocean at a speed almost as fast as a Great Origin Core Realm.

The journey over the last two months was extremely smooth, and after the heart blood essence was merged into the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, its aura caused nearby beasts to avoid it.

On top of that, pirates couldn't do anything to Zhao Feng and company either because their ships were too slow in comparison to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and they didn't dare to attack a ship of such quality anyway.

Inside the ship:

"Captain, after two months, we've finally reached the edge of the Thousand Flowing Islands Zone. We're about to enter the next island zone."

Loulan Zhishui reported.

The sailors had all improved after two months' time. With the cleansing of the heart blood essence, their states of existence and their foundations were stronger, and their cultivations were all mainly at the late-stage True Lord Rank.

The states of existence of a small number of the sailors were even closing in on the half-step Origin Core Realm.

"The next destination – True Martial Sacred Land."

Zhao Feng's voice sounded throughout the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

True Martial Sacred Land.

The hearts of the sailors shook, and they were filled with

excitement. The True Martial Sacred Land was one of the three Spiritual Sacred Lands within the Cang Ocean.

One had to know that every Spiritual Sacred Land was in control of several hundred island zones.

“I didn’t think that the captain’s destination would be the True Martial Sacred Land.”

“With the captain’s abilities, we might be able to live in the Sacred Land. At that time, we’ll be able to soar as well.”

The sailors discussed.

“True Martial Sacred Land.”

Loulan Zhishui took a deep breath, and various colors flashed through her eyes.

Zhao Feng and Loulan Zhishui then started to inspect the map.

“The True Martial Sacred Land is in the middle of that area. We still need to pass through dozens of island zones to reach it.”

Loulan Zhishui said.

Dozens of island zones; it was extremely far. If it weren’t for the fact that they had the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, they wouldn’t even dare to think about it.

For normal Sovereigns, the distance between two island zones was already extremely far.

Azure Islands Zone... Tianlu Islands Zone... Thousand Flowing Islands Zone... and we’re about to enter a new island zone.

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart.

Unknowingly, he was getting further and further away from the Azure Flower Continent. He still remembered how the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was starting to become active again before he left.

Right at this moment:

“Zhe zhe zhe....”

A surge of Death air came from within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, and it was enough to shock normal Sovereigns.

“Skeletal Division Leader, you’ve succeeded.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face as he put his Spiritual Sense into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Over the past couple months, the skeletal Division Leader was in seclusion as it absorbed the heart blood essence and the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone, trying to break through to the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

“I didn’t think that I would break through amidst being enslaved.”

The skeletal Division Leader sighed.

If it was still in the Azure Flower Continent or any other normal place, who knew how long it would take it to break through to the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm?

“Hehe, enslaved? Skeletal Division Leader, you make it sound like you aren’t very willing.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader appeared in front of Zhao Feng, and its late-stage Small Origin Core Realm aura even was stronger than others of the same cultivation.

After all, the skeletal Division Leader had absorbed two barrels of heart blood essence and merged with the Mystic Dark Crystal Bone. His defense was far stronger than others at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

Now, any attack from someone below the Great Origin Core Realm would be unlikely to harm the skeletal Division Leader at all.

“I can even fight against those at the Great Origin Core Realm without being utterly crushed. If I have the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, my chances of actually winning are even higher.”

The skeletal Division Leader felt more confident, and it wasn't as wary as it faced Zhao Feng.

The skeletal Division Leader instinctively inspected Zhao Feng, and it jumped up in fright by what it saw. The aura of Zhao Feng's state of existence was like a beast, and the skeletal Division Leader felt as if it was facing a limitless ocean whale.

“This... how is this possible?”

The skeletal Division Leader's expression turned to one disbelief. According to its guesses, Zhao Feng's state of existence was already approaching the peak stage Great Origin Core Realm.

Although Zhao Feng didn't actually have the cultivation of a Great Origin Core Realm, his state of existence had already surpassed most cultivators.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng's bloodline power was also much stronger than before.

“Even if he used a large amount of heart blood essence, he shouldn't be able to progress so quickly.”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't accept this reality. With such a strong foundation, Zhao Feng's half-step True Yuan exceeded others' that had the same cultivation, in terms of both quality and quantity.

“Skeletal Division Leader, do you have something to say?”

Zhao Feng smiled. His state of existence was much stronger than the skeletal Division Leader's, therefore the latter's pressure had no effect on him.

“Something to say...? Of course not!”

The skeletal Division Leader shook its head.

He was just about to tell Zhao Feng to change its status as a slave and maybe revise the number of years it had to follow Zhao Feng.

However, it suddenly realized that its aura wasn't pressuring Zhao Feng at all. His bloodline and body had strengthened by far too much.

"Skeletal Division Leader, the strengthening of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array will be left to you."

Zhao Feng didn't mind squeezing every ounce of the skeletal Division Leader's value.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader's returned to the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl with a crying expression.

Within the captain's cabin, Zhao Feng let out a long breath. He was able to stop the skeletal Division Leader for now.

Everything was because of the Ancient Dream Realm aura.

Over the last two months, Zhao Feng had repeatedly entered the Ancient Dream Realm, and he was now able to last forty or fifty breaths inside.

"The moment I reach a hundred breaths, I'll try walking around...."

Zhao Feng had a goal.

With the strengthening of his body and bloodline, he realized that the effect of the Ancient Dream Realm aura was decreasing.

In the past, every single wisp of the aura would make him feel as if he was getting stronger, but now he needed to absorb at least a dozen wisps to feel like he was making any progress.

He could only use quantity to make up for it. This was the same with the heart blood essence.

However, if news of someone's state of existence almost reaching

the peak Great Origin Core Realm from the peak True Lord Rank in just half a year, it would stun the world.

Several days later, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship entered the next island zone.

When the ship passed through one of the islands, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was shaking, and the sounds of battle spread across the sky.

“What’s going on?”

Everyone within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship felt something was amiss. The disturbance was far too great; it was as if there was a massive battle going on.

“It’s probably a battle between two-star sects.”

An old sailor said.

A battle between two-star sects?

None of them could imagine the situation within the island.

Whoosh!

Zhao Feng leapt into the air and opened his God’s Spiritual Eye to look into the distance. The God’s Spiritual Eye allowed his senses to heighten.

“Terrifying.”

The battlefield made Zhao Feng’s heart shake.

Experts from two-star sects shattered mountains and created tidal waves in the sea.

What was even scarier was that he sensed the magnificent power of Void God Realm Kings. They were like Gods as they shook the battlefield.

Zhao Feng didn’t even dare to use his God’s Spiritual Eye to look too closely in case he was sensed by the Void God Realm Kings.

“Let’s quickly go around this island.”

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he ordered. He didn't mind taking the long way in order to avoid this battle between two-star sects.

The power a two-star sect had was too terrifying. They could rule a dozen Azure Flower Continents.

Whoosh!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship tried its best to go around the island.

"That island is about the same size as the Azure Flower Continent, and now it has become a battlefield for two-star sects."

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

The appearance of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was technically a clash between two-star sects as well.

"Captain, there's a group approaching from ahead!"

Loulan Zhishui suddenly exclaimed.

Zhao Feng looked closely and saw more than a dozen ships fly out from ahead. The biggest ship was even slightly better than the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

There were several hundred experts, all at least at the True Lord Rank; this was probably the reinforcements of one of the two-star sects.

"Quickly go around them!"

"It's too late."

Loulan Zhishui's voice was full of panic.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

More than a dozen figures flew out from the ship ahead, each at the Origin Core Realm, and two of them were Sovereign Lords.

"Late-stage Great Origin Core Realm."

Zhao Feng's expression changed.

One had to know that Lord Hu Suo was only at the early-stage Great Origin Core Realm, possibly approaching the middle-stage Great Origin Core Realm at the most, whereas these two newcomers were at the middle-stage Great Origin Core Realm and late-stage Great Origin Core Realm respectively.

Shua!

Zhao Feng felt another terrifying aura from within the biggest ship and estimated that the owner of this aura was at least at the half-step Void God Realm.

“Who's there!?”

A group from the two-star sect surrounded the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Captain, what should we do?”

Loulan Zhishui's expression changed dramatically. She had never seen such a scene before.

Zhao Feng's heart was full of bitterness. He didn't think that they would still fall into the battle between two-star sects at the end.

“Let's just surrender.”

Zhao Feng said as he concealed his aura and made himself look like a normal half-step Origin Core Realm.

Everyone within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship held their breaths.

“Seniors, we're just businessmen passing by, we don't want to enter the fight between the sects.”

Loulan Zhishui, who was more charming, went to discuss.

“Hahaha, businessmen? The Five Mountain Islands Zone has been in chaos for several hundred years and all the islands nearby are battlefields. Never have any businessmen dared to pass

through here.”

The black-skinned late-stage Great Origin Core Realm mocked.

“We’re from the Thousand Flowing Islands Zone, we didn’t know the situation here.”

Loulan Zhishui explained.

“Shut up. Take them down.”

The black-skinned elder snickered and waved his hand, and some experts stopped the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship. However, the black-skinned elder was surprised when he saw that the person with the highest cultivation was Zhao Feng, only a half-step Origin Core Realm. Therefore, he only stopped the ship and put Zhao Feng and company into a small hall within their ship.

Chapter 596 - Death Squad

Within the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, Zhao Feng, Loulan Zhishui, and company were locked inside a small hall.

Loulan Zhishui's face was pale-white, and the sailors were all panicking. They didn't know what awaited them.

Unexpectedly, none of the experts from the two-star sect came to question them.

"We're not spies from any other sect! Please let us out!"

A couple sailors screamed.

"Shut the fuck up. I'll kill whoever says another word."

The black-skinned elder's cold voice sounded. His cultivation had reached the late-stage Great Origin Core Realm, so he was much stronger than the shirt-wearing Sovereign or Lord Hu Suo.

Within the small hall, the sailors became dead-silent.

"It seems like the two-star sect doesn't care about our identities."

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed. The sect didn't kill them, but the sect didn't care about their identities either, so what did they have in mind?

"There's another possibility...."

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded through the Dark Heart Seed.

Another possibility?

Zhao Feng realized that the situation wasn't looking good. The skeletal Division Leader had lived through the era of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, which was part of a battle between two-star sects, so it knew quite a bit.

Right at this moment:

"Get in."

The black-skinned elder shouted from outside, and Zhao Feng saw that there were other hostages being forced into the ship.

The lowest cultivation among them was the late-stage True Lord Rank, but they mainly consisted of peak True Lord Ranks and a couple half-step Origin Core Realms.

About half the time it took to make tea later, fifty or sixty people had been spread throughout the ship.

“The Six Ring Palace is being ridiculous. They’re taking us – innocent people – to become part of their death squads.”

“Aye, the Six Ring Palace and the Nine Despair Halls have fought for several hundred years and caused this island zone to become full of famine and destruction. We’re just unlucky.”

Sounds of despair and sadness came from the ship.

Death squads?

Hearing that, the hearts of Zhao Feng and company shook.

They finally understood why the two-star sect didn’t ask about their identities; they were all doomed to be cannon fodder.

“Noo...! I don’t want to be cannon fodder.”

Cries came from within the ship. There were many geniuses from various clans here.

The fear of death enveloped the ship.

Of the hostages, there were three Sovereigns; two males and one female, who were able to barely keep their calm.

The two males and one female consisted of a lonely youth, a one-armed elder, and a lady in yellow.

Among them, the cultivation of the lonely youth was the highest. He had reached the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

The one-armed elder and the lady in yellow were both at the middle-stage Small Origin Core Realm.

“Li Yunya? Aren’t you the once-in-a-thousand-years genius from the Six Ring Palace who was punished for disobeying the rules? How come you’re here...?”

The lady in yellow looked at the lonely youth, who was called Li Yunya.

“We’re all people that are going to die. What’s the point in fighting against the sect?”

Li Yunya’s face was numb.

“With Brother Li’s talent, why would you give up so easily? Although we’re a death squad and mere cannon fodder, there’s still a one-in-a-thousand chance to survive.”

The eyes of the one-armed elder twinkled.

“That’s right, if we all team up, we can survive.”

The ship started to become energetic.

The three Sovereigns became the leaders of the hostages, and Li Yunya’s fame caused others to look up to him.

Above the limitless ocean:

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Another few ships approached the main group from the Six Ring Palace. These ships were mainly full of prisoners, and each ship had at least one or two Sovereigns.

At the center was the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, and there was over a dozen ships here that were full of hostages. Among them, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was one of the stronger ones.

“Arghhh!”

Screams came from the other side.

A couple of hostages ran several miles before being killed by experts of the Six Ring Palace, who sniped them with bows.

“Hmph, if anyone else dares to run away, I’ll kill everyone in

their ship.”

A voice that seemed to come from the depths of hell sounded. The hostage ships instantly became silent, and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby seemed to freeze.

“That aura....”

Zhao Feng felt a pressure on his soul, and he was unable to even think properly.

“With a half-step Void God Realm here, don’t even think about it.”

Li Yunya sighed lightly.

Half-step Void God Realm.

The hostages all took in a cold breath, and Zhao Feng’s heart shook. He guessed that the half-step Void God Realm would only need one thought to destroy the souls of normal Sovereigns.

Some of the hostages were then split into ships. Being the original ship owners, Zhao Feng and company were responsible for controlling their ship.

Zhao Feng, Loulan Zhishui, and company all entered the control room.

Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns also followed as they discussed tactics.

“The defense of this ship is pretty good. How fast can it go?”

Li Yunya’s eyes twinkled.

“It’s slightly faster than a normal Sovereign at its maximum speed.”

Zhao Feng concealed the truth.

“Enter the battlefield.”

The black-skinned elder and several Great Origin Core Realms watched the hostage ships from behind, and behind them was the

main force of the Six Ring Palace.

Zhao Feng and the other hostage ships were the first round of the death squads – cannon fodder meant to charge directly forward.

Being a death squad, they would be killed if they were to retreat, but if they kept charging forward, there was at least a glimmer of hope.

“According to the rules of the Six Ring Palace, if a hostage is able to survive three rounds among the death squads, they’ll be recognized as a disciple of the sect.”

The black-skinned elder smiled.

Three times?

The hostages felt bitter. Death squads were the first round of cannon fodder. The chance of surviving once was already as low as one-in-a-thousand.

Of course, one-in-a-thousand still meant hope. Retreating meant absolute death.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

More than a dozen hostage ships started to fly inland.

The ships soon passed through the barrier, and the air resistance became heavy.

The target of the Six Ring Palace was a one-star clan with some lakes and rivers nearby.

“Hahaha.... The cannon fodder of the Six Ring Palace is here. Everyone, get ready.”

Near the entrance of the clan was a group of people from the two-star sect – the Nine Despair Hall.

“Kill! You have no path of retreat.”

The black-skinned elder and company watched from behind.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The experts of the Six Ring Palace flew out and formed a semi-circle behind the hostage ships.

As long as the death squads were able to survive through the first round or two of attacks, then charge into the clan, the Six Ring Palace experts would jump in straight after.

“Charge!”

The more-than-a-dozen hostage ships had to go forward right into the Nine Despair Hall like moths leaping into fire.

There were seven or eight Great Origin Core Realms and dozens of Small Origin Core Realms from the Nine Despair Hall. Apart from that, there was also a horde of several thousand people consisting of half-step Origin Core Realms, True Lord Ranks, True Mystic Ranks, and True Human Ranks.

Facing the air of Death, the bodies of the hostages became weak.

Boom! Boom! Boom~~~~~

Bright lights flashed from every direction, washing over the hostage ships.

This was just the first round of attacks, and over half the ships shattered while some even exploded.

“Kill~~~~~!”

A couple of the hostages jumped out of their ships.

Bam!

The explosion of a ship was enough to threaten the life of normal Sovereigns.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng’s Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship remained safe after the first round of attacks due to its defensive array.

“Hmm? This ship’s defense is stronger than I thought.”

Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns couldn’t help but be

surprised.

There were a few high-quality ships amongst the hostage ships, and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was one of the best.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Only half of the ships managed to reach the entrance after the first round of attacks.

However, at the same time, a large number of experts from the Nine Despair Hall charged out.

“Argh!”

“Ahhhhh~~~~~!”

Screams sounded continuously. It was a slaughterhouse. The Nine Despair Hall had the advantage in both the strength and the number of experts. They instantly killed the death squads.

Boom!

Limitless ocean ships continued to explode as the hostages clashed against the experts from the Nine Despair Hall.

“Agghhh!”

There was also a small number of cannon fodder that ran and were killed by the Six Ring Palace.

The air of Death spread across the battlefield.

“Everyone, we can’t just sit here. No matter how strong the ship’s defense is, it’ll be broken soon.”

Li Yunya organized the hostages to attack the experts from the Nine Despair Hall.

Boom! Boom!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship started to shake against the attacks.

“Captain, the defensive array is about to break!”

Loulan Zhishui exclaimed.

Hearing that, the hostages all flew out in case the ship exploded.

Mockery appeared on Zhao Feng's face. The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship could last another dozen breaths of so.

Of course, he would not allow the ship to be damaged.

Set the array!

Zhao Feng stood on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship and summoned thirty or forty cursed ghost-corpses that formed dark gray smoke, which covered a radius of a hundred yards. This meant that the attacks from outside were weakened by more than half as they passed through the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, so they posed less of a threat toward the ship.

“What a unique ghost-corpse array.”

The eyes of Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns lit up as they gathered toward Zhao Feng.

Thirty or forty cursed ghost-corpses were still powerful enough to threaten Sovereigns. After all, they had absorbed the blood and essence of many Sovereigns, including the limitless ocean whale.

“Arghhh!”

A couple half-step Origin Core Realms, and one or two Sovereigns from the Nine Despair Palace, charged into the array. Their strength was weakened, and they were killed by the combined attacks of the three Sovereigns.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... We've eaten another two Sovereigns. This battlefield is a great place for absorbing blood essence and lifeforce.”

The skeletal Division Leader's voice sounded from the pearl.

To conceal his strength and not stand out, Zhao Feng only summoned a portion of his cursed ghost-corpses, and he didn't even let the skeletal Division Leader out.

However, Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns could feel that, after the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array devoured the essence from the dead Sovereigns, the power of the curse became stronger.

Boom! Boom!

At this moment, the two-star sects started to clash head-on.

Of the hostage ships, only Zhao Feng's wasn't damaged, but less than 5% of the hostages that were on his ship had survived.

Chapter 597 - The Little Thieving Cat Attacks

The clash between the two-star sects shook the heavens and earth.

Amongst the hostage ships, only Zhao Feng's Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was able to withstand round after round of attacks, and it finally raised some attention after killing two Sovereigns of the Nine Despair Hall with the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

"Hmm? Looks like I overlooked them...."

The eyes of the black-skinned elder from the Six Ring Palace lit up. The young captain of the ship was performing excellently after teaming up with the other three Sovereigns. Not only did their ship remain intact, they also slew the enemy.

Of course, that also meant that the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship attracted more firepower from the Nine Despair Hall.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The dark smoke around the ship started to become faint, and the ship started to shake. The sailors within the ship were unable to stand steadily.

"Luckily, we strengthened the ship back then."

Loulan Zhishui inspected the ship and saw that there was no obvious damage to it. This was mainly because Zhao Feng's Ghost Corpse Cursed Array decreased the pressure and the other three Sovereigns were able to block the remaining firepower.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng waved the array flag and made the dark smoke focus on defense. He then secretly increased the number of ghost-corpses to fifty.

“We can’t enter the battlefield.”

Zhao Feng restrained his thoughts of slaying the enemy. He made the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship appear as if it was becoming unstable and tried to move away from the center of the battlefield.

Bam! Bam! Boom~~~~

However, even then, four Sovereigns and dozens of other experts attacked the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Captain, with your ship’s durability, we have a bit of hope to escape the battlefield.”

Hope appeared in the eyes of the three Sovereigns. Not many people apart from a small number of Great Origin Core Realms could actually damage the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship due to its defense and the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Now’s not the time.”

Zhao Feng shook his head. He could still feel the experts from the Six Ring Palace watching their every action from behind.

The Spiritual Sense of the half-step Void God Realm even scanned over them once.

“The best chance is when the two sides are engaged in battle.”

Zhao Feng had his own plans. Right now, all he wanted to do was not enter the center of the fight while still killing as many Sovereigns as possible in order to increase the strength of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Master, the array has now devoured about ten Sovereigns.”

The skeletal Division Leader within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was extremely excited.

As long as it was able to devour the essence of a hundred Sovereigns, the array’s strength would rise to an entirely new level.

On the battlefield, the two-star sects poured in more and more experts into the fight.

“Arghh!”

Another scream came from within the smoke as an enemy Sovereign turned into a puddle of blood and was absorbed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. In reality, this was already Zhao Feng trying to be low-key. If the enemy Sovereigns didn't enter the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, he wouldn't attack them.

“That ship's really weird.”

Several Sovereigns maintained a certain distance from the ship and attacked from far away. They thought that, as long as they didn't get close to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship, there would be nothing to fear.

Zhao Feng laughed coldly.

“Increase the speed and charge.”

Loulan Zhishui received an order and proceeded to control the ship.

The agility and speed of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship made everyone click their tongues.

Peng! Boom!

A half-step Origin Core Realm and several True Lord Ranks were smashed into pieces.

“Zhe zhe.... Even I want to come out now.”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn't help itself, but Zhao Feng rolled his eyes.

His orders didn't allow for the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship to run away nor enter the center of the battle because both sides had only put in a portion of their troops and still hadn't fully engaged yet.

Zhao Feng had to wait until both sides were fully engaged before

thinking about running.

Fortunately, as time passed, the Six Ring Palace put in more of their troops.

One had to admit that Zhao Feng's death squad was useful and gave the Six Ring Palace a good opening that they used to charge forward.

"If we kill another couple Sovereigns and then stall another few, the Six Ring Palace will decide to go all-in."

Zhao Feng's heart moved.

"Start to move toward the center."

Zhao Feng ordered, and the sailors all obeyed their captain.

"Brother Zhao, what the hell are you doing?"

"We finally left the center. Putting aside the fact that we're not even running away, you want to enter the middle of the fight?"

The expressions of the one-armed elder and lady in yellow changed dramatically. They finally lasted through the cannon fodder phase and left the center of the fight, and now they were going back in again?

"Listen to me if you want to live."

Zhao Feng said coldly.

"Stop him!"

The lady in yellow leapt toward Zhao Feng who was still holding the array flag from the side. Zhao Feng snickered coldly and was about to attack when he felt something on his shoulder.

Miao miao!

A gray-silver streak flashed through the air.

In the next instant:

"Argh!"

The body of the lady in yellow froze.

Shua!

A dark, transparent, mysterious dagger was locked onto her neck, and there was a small bloody gash. A cold intent went to the bottom of her soul.

“Forgive... forgive me...”

The lady in yellow saw a small, cunning, gray-silver cat from the corner of her eyes.

“Such speed. How did it do that?”

Li Yunya, who was the strongest of the three Sovereigns, took in a cold breath. Even he couldn’t see how the little thieving cat moved.

It was as if the little thieving cat had the ability to pass through space.

“Good job, little thieving cat. If anyone else does anything unusual, you can just kill them immediately.”

Zhao Feng smiled in satisfaction.

Over the last half a year, the little thieving cat had used the heart blood essence and the Ancient Dream Realm aura alongside Zhao Feng. Even Zhao Feng didn’t know the cat’s full abilities now.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat disappeared with a flash as it returned to the ancient metal ring with a streak of gray and silver.

“Go closer.”

Zhao Feng waved the array flag and ordered the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship to slowly approach the center of the battlefield.

As expected, more firepower was drawn to the ship, but Zhao Feng wasn’t limited to the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array anymore.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

A pair of faint purple-colored wings condensed behind Zhao Feng's back. The wind whistled and thunder boomed.

Crackle!

The Wings of Wind and Lightning fluttered as Zhao Feng approached a Sovereign who was near the array.

“Blade of Purple Destruction!”

A thin, purple blade formed in Zhao Feng's hand, and it radiated an aura of Destruction.

Boom!

The Sovereign was able to circulate his True Yuan to form a defensive barrier, but he was still cut in two.

“Arghh!”

The bloodied corpse was devoured by the smoke of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

“Kill that brat!”

Only then did a few Sovereigns nearby react, but Zhao Feng's Wings of Wind and Lightning fluttered once more as he returned to the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

The entire process only took a single breath.

“My Blade of Purple Destruction already formed while I was moving.”

Zhao Feng returned to the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array after killing a Sovereign easily.

Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns were stunned, and the lady in yellow felt lucky.

Under Zhao Feng's control, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship cruised around the edges of the center without fully entering.

Zhao Feng wasn't satisfied with just killing Sovereigns within the confines of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array. He would also attack

anyone nearby, and two Sovereigns were soon killed.

Hu~~~

The power of the curse from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array became stronger, and nearby Sovereigns didn't even dare to approach the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Let me.”

An Origin Core Realm male clad in black armor and holding a halberd charged toward Zhao Feng.

“Great Origin Core Realm!”

The expressions of Li Yunya and company all changed. They didn't think that they could fight against a Great Origin Core Realm by themselves.

“Get ready to retreat.”

Zhao Feng ordered as he opened the defensive array of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship to the maximum.

Shua! Shua!

At the same time, he increased the number of cursed ghost-corpses to sixty.

“Attack together!”

Zhao Feng waved the black flag and formed a mist-dragon that clashed with the black-armored male. At the same time, the other three Sovereigns all used their secret techniques.

“Ten-Sided Destruction!”

The black-armored Great Origin Core Realm caused the environment to change, and a cold glint of light swept across the sky.

One could feel the overwhelming pressure and force of the light before it even arrived, and everyone on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship felt unable to breathe.

Boom!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship shook furiously and was pushed back half a mile.

Wah! Wah!

The one-armed elder and the lady in yellow both immediately spat out blood, but Li Yunya was strong enough that he wasn't harmed after the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array reduced the light's power.

Hu~~

The smoke-clouds formed by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array instantly dimmed, but surprisingly, Zhao Feng, a half-step Origin Core Realm, wasn't injured.

A ripple of water had appeared around him, which allowed him to remain unharmed.

“Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng suddenly threw the array flag to the side and circulated his Ice Water Bloodline, condensing the phantom of a spear, which radiated an intense cold that swept toward the Great Origin Core Realm.

The others were curious as to why Zhao Feng threw the array flag to the side, no longer seeming to care about it.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared once more and caught the array flag.

Pa!

Cat paws formed from the power of the curse and attacked the black-armored man from every direction.

Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns were shocked.

“The fuck? That cat...”

The eyes of the skeletal Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl almost fell out. The array flag was given to the little thieving cat.

That meant that Zhao Feng and the other three Sovereigns were now comparable to at least four Sovereigns.

On top of that, Zhao Feng's state of existence was almost at the peak Great Origin Core Realm, and it was only getting stronger by the day. The power of the Ice Imperial Spear was enough to defeat anyone at the Small Origin Core Realm, and it could even threaten those at the Great Origin Core Realm.

Chapter 598 - Devouring

Near the center of the battlefield, the four “hostages” teamed up and fought against the Sovereign Lord in black armor.

“Ice Imperial Spear!”

After giving the little thieving cat the array flag, Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and waved the Ice Imperial Spear, creating brilliant crystal-blue lights that radiated a forbidden coldness and froze everything nearby.

At the same time, the Wings of Wind and Lightning on Zhao Feng’s back released wisps of Purple Destruction that crashed toward the Sovereign Lord.

Apart from his eye-bloodline, Zhao Feng used all his skills to fight against the Great Origin Core Realm.

Although Li Yunya and company were shocked, they still used their full strength to help fight against the Sovereign Lord.

“It’s actually a rare, ancient inheritance weapon....”

The black-armored Sovereign Lord squinted his eyes. He actually wasn’t able to take down a group of mere cannon fodder with his middle-stage Great Origin Core Realm cultivation; did he even have any face left?

“Ten-Sided Destruction!”

The black-armored Sovereign Lord waved his halberd and released powerful beams of cold light toward the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Boom! Boom! Boom~~~~

The ship started to shake and rattle, causing the surrounding array-mist to split apart.

The attacks of Zhao Feng and company were instantly broken.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved the array flag and directed the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array to repair the gaps.

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array had devoured the essence of many Sovereigns and become much stronger, so it was able to supply continuous amounts of force.

“That array is troublesome....”

The Sovereign Lord’s eyebrows furrowed. Although he had the advantage with his Earth-Grade weapon, he still couldn’t take them down quickly.

I’ve only used two-thirds of the cursed ghost-corpses.

Zhao Feng nodded his head as he used the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array as cover and counterattacked.

He had improved a lot in the last half-year; even without using his eye-bloodline power, his strength was getting close to the Great Origin Core Realm.

That was already stunning in the eyes of the two-star sects’ experts.

“Zhe zhe zhe, a random person we caught on the way has such capabilities?”

The black-skinned elder watching from behind was extremely surprised. The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was just cannon fodder, yet it was able to stall a Great Origin Core Realm; this was a huge boon for them.

“Full-scale attack!”

The half-step Void God Realm’s voice sounded from the Six Ring Palace’s side. They definitely wouldn’t pass up such a good chance since their advantage was so big now.

“Kill!”

The two forces put in more of their troops, and Zhao Feng became happy. This was just what he wanted; the more chaotic the situation, the more likely it was he would be able to retreat safely.

However, the black-skinned elder was still extremely cautious as he maintained a certain proximity to the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Kid, if we win, the Six Ring Palace will take away your identity as a hostage and we’ll take you in as one of us.”

The black-skinned elder said through Spiritual Sense to Zhao Feng.

“Deal.”

Zhao Feng pretended to be overjoyed and used more effort to attack the Sovereign Lord. A cold smile appeared on the black elder’s face as he thought to himself, “That brat’s ghost-corpse array and his inheritance weapon are unusual. He’ll be ready to be slaughtered after the battle’s over.”

Of course, for the moment, Zhao Feng still had a lot of value. As time passed, the fight became fiery hot.

Zhao Feng maintained his calm as he conserved a bit of his strength. He only used two-thirds of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, and he didn’t let the skeletal Division Leader enter the battle.

He also didn’t believe what the black-skinned elder promised.

“The time’s about right....”

Zhao Feng made the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship cruise around the edge of the battlefield’s center. The Sovereign Lord in black armor followed, but neither side was able to finish off the other.

On the other hand, the cruising of the ship made the situation more chaotic.

“Arghhhh!”

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array around the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship devoured True Lord Ranks and half-step Origin Core Realms.

Anyone below the Origin Core Realm would turn into a puddle of blood and water after touching the curse.

Ultimately, Zhao Feng no longer even cared about “friend” or foe. If the timing was right and there were experts from the Six Ring Palace around, they would also be eaten by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

They pretended that the damage done to the Six Ring Palace experts was because of the clash with the Great Origin Core Realm and that they were unable to avoid collateral damage.

“Zhe zhe.... If we kill three more Sovereigns, the array will have devoured twenty Sovereigns.”

The skeletal Division Leader in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl felt its heart itch. More than a dozen Sovereigns had been devoured by the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array, and many of them came from this battlefield.

They didn’t necessarily need to kill every single one either; they could also devour the bodies of Sovereigns that were recently killed elsewhere.

“This is indeed a good chance.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but become excited. He increased the number of ghost-corpses to over seventy and expanded the range of the smoke.

The Sovereign Lord in black armor felt the pressure increase. At the beginning, he could still force the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship to retreat, but now, all he could do was follow the ship.

Wait!

The black-armored Sovereign Lord wasn’t dumb; he soon

realized that Zhao Feng was devouring half-step Origin Core Realms and Sovereigns to strengthen the power of his array.

“Ridiculous! He dares use a two-star battlefield to increase the power of his array?”

The Sovereign Lord was shocked and angry at the same time, but the Nine Despair Hall was currently being suppressed by the Six Ring Palace.

The half-step Void God Realm suppressed the strongest two peak Great Origin Core Realms from the Nine Despair Hall, and if it weren't for the fact that they had the help of a protective array, they would've lost ages ago.

“Captain Zhao, the result hasn't been decided yet. This is the perfect chance for us to escape.”

Li Yunya suggested.

The three Sovereigns were injured. They didn't have Zhao Feng's state of existence or his Water bloodline that could help them heal; up to now, Zhao Feng was still unharmed.

“It is about time.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly, even though he was slightly unwilling. This was a two-star battlefield, and devouring Sovereigns here was a good chance to strengthen his Ghost Corpse Cursed Array.

However, he knew the current situation; when the battle was decided, he wouldn't be a match for whoever was left.

“Turn left and retreat toward the edge.”

Zhao Feng ordered. He pretended that his bloodline power was running out as the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship started to retreat.

“Hmph, that brat's not even at the Origin Core Realm, how long can his True Yuan and bloodline last?”

The black-armored Sovereign Lord's heart jumped as he released

his power.

Boom!

Shockwaves blew across the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Zhao Feng and company blocked it while running at the same time.

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship soon reached the edge of the battlefield, but the Sovereign Lord chased after them as he laughed.

He couldn't help but feel excited when thinking about owning such a high-quality ship and powerful ghost-corpse array.

“Increase the speed!”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and made the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship release its true speed.

Whoosh!

The ship streaked across the sky and left the battlefield.

The speed of it stunned the experts from both sides.

“Die!”

Being a Sovereign Lord, the male in black armor was slightly faster. After all, the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship's fastest speed was only close to the Great Origin Core Realm. However, even then, that was already considered unbelievable.

“If that Sovereign Lord keeps chasing us, we won't be able to escape.”

Li Yunya and the other two Sovereigns couldn't help but cry.

If this continued, they would most likely be unable to escape the pursuit of the Great Origin Core Realm. They would just be stalling for time.

“Captain Zhao, why don't we run in different directions? That way, our chances of survival will be higher.”

The one-armed elder suggested.

He and the lady in yellow could see that the black-armored Sovereign Lord's target was Zhao Feng and the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

“Do what you want.”

Zhao Feng remained expressionless.

Now that they had escaped the center of the battlefield, he didn't care about two injured Sovereigns.

On the other hand, Li Yunya's eyes twinkled, and he didn't make a decision.

Sou! Sou!

The one-armed elder and the lady in yellow ran in different directions.

As expected, the Sovereign Lord didn't chase after them.

Hu~

The two let out a long breath. They finally escaped the shadow of death.

However, before they could even fully calm down, a powerful aura caused the environment to be dyed scarlet-red.

What!?

The expressions of the two Sovereigns changed dramatically as they saw the black-skinned Elder fly over. He was at the late-stage Great Origin Core Realm, so he was even stronger than the black-armored Sovereign Lord from before.

“Scarlet Cloud Hand!”

The black-skinned elder thrust out a palm, and a scarlet-red light dyed half the sky red.

“Arghh!”

The lady in yellow screamed as the flames sealed off her location.

Boom!

Her body was crushed into pieces by the Scarlet Cloud Hand.

“Forgive... Forgive me....”

The remaining one-armed elder felt as if he was travelling through mud; his every action was heavy.

The strength of the black-skinned elder was far stronger than normal Sovereign Lords. If he had been the one chasing them, they wouldn't have survived up to now.

“All those that run are to be killed.”

The black-skinned elder emotionlessly crushed down with his Scarlet Cloud Hand, ending the one-armed elder.

The two Sovereigns were like babies in front of him.

“Hm? That direction.”

The black-skinned elder scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense and confirmed where the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship and the Great Origin Core Realm went.

At this moment, on the battlefield, the Six Ring Palace had the advantage. That was why the black-skinned elder had time to chase those that ran away.

It would be perfect if he could slay the enemy Sovereign Lord as well.

In the limitless ocean, near the two-star battlefield.

A tall, mysterious, cold figure floated over like a ghost. Although its speed seemed slow, it was actually several times faster than normal Sovereign Lords.

Wherever he went, the limitless ocean became silent.

“Two-star battlefield? Do you think hiding there will save you from the Pursuit of Death?”

Chapter 599 - My Reinforcement

Inland:

Whoosh!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship flew with all its speed and sped away from the battlefield.

The black-armored Sovereign Lord laughed as he chased them.

Currently, only Zhao Feng and Li Yunya were left to defend the ship.

“Why didn’t you run away earlier?”

Zhao Feng was still calm in the face of being pursued by a Great Origin Core Realm.

“Run? I couldn’t have, nor did I want to.”

Li Yunya shook his head.

Oh?

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be curious. He had detected that the other two Sovereigns were killed, but his mental energy was much stronger than Li Yunya.

“If it weren’t for Captain Zhao, I would have died as cannon fodder on the battlefield. No cannon fodder has ever escaped from the overseer of the Six Ring Palace death squads before.”

Li Yunya said bitterly.

Overseer?

The image of the black-skinned elder’s cold expression appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind.

“No wonder.”

Zhao Feng understood. The overseer was the black-skinned elder who would kill anyone that ran.

“Brat, how dare you not give me your full attention when I’m chasing you?”

The Sovereign Lord behind them roared and slashed his halberd multiple times, filling the area with killing intent and danger.

Ding! Ding! Boom~~~~

The smoke from the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array was sliced into different bits and was about to fade away.

A mark was also left on the surface of the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Wah!

Li Yunya staggered and spat out a mouthful of blood as his face went white.

Zhao Feng’s blood boiled, but a ripple of water appeared around him, which allowed him to stay unharmed.

“Even if the overseer doesn’t come, we still won’t be able to survive.”

Helplessness appeared in Li Yunyua’s eyes. Thinking back, he was once a genius of the Six Ring Palace who broke through to the Origin Core Realm when he was only thirty years old, and he reached the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm when he was fifty.

“This feeling of danger...!”

Zhao Feng’s heart suddenly jumped as he glanced toward the direction of the ocean.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The feeling of danger was ten times stronger, and it was only getting more intense.

The Pursuit of Death had finally arrived.

Zhao Feng sighed. Most of his attention was now put toward the ocean.

“Hahaha. Brat, you seem to know that you will die either way. You should be happy that you were able to play with me before your death.”

The black-armored Sovereign Lord laughed as his Great Origin Core Realm aura enveloped the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship.

Li Yunya was filled with despair, but he looked over and saw that the youth next to him was much calmer.

“Your hair and eye...”

Li Yunya suddenly realized something.

Hu~

With a gentle gust of wind, Zhao Feng’s hair turned blue, and his left eye seemed to become a bottomless lake.

At this instant, Zhao Feng’s left eye was able to see a tall figure of Death approaching inland. It would arrive within thirty breaths.

The Pursuit of Death. The intent from the Eye of Death in his soul twitched.

“Eye-bloodline? How futile.... Die!”

The Sovereign Lord mocked as he slashed forward with his halberd, which was aimed at both Zhao Feng and Li Yunya.

Set the array!

A dark skeleton with gold and silver lines on it suddenly appeared next to Zhao Feng, and it gave off a cold aura.

“There’s another person?”

Although they were both at the late-stage Small Origin Core Realm, the skeleton’s aura was much more terrifying.

At the same instant:

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The number of cursed ghost-corpses reached one hundred.

Weng~

A ghostly cloud appeared and radiated a shocking amount of curse-power, which turned into several cat paws. Each paw was a couple hundred yards big under the cat's control, and they clashed toward the Sovereign Lord. Countless dried, bloody, white hands followed in pursuit.

“Ice Emperor Descending!”

Zhao Feng's bloodline power was circulated to the maximum, and his Ice Imperial Spear glittered with a faint purplish aura of Destruction. Even more incredibly, there was a faint, magnificent image of an ancient Ice Emperor above Zhao Feng's head.

“Zhe zhe zhe... take this palm!”

The skeletal Division Leader turned into a flaming bone giant and thrust its palm, which contained flames of Death and Yin, toward the Sovereign Lord.

A hundred cursed ghost-corpses.

Ice Emperor Descending.

Flaming bone giant.

Boom!

The three shocking powers clashed with the black-armored Sovereign Lord.

A shockwave instantly washed over more than a dozen miles and turned the ground to nothing.

No grass would grow on the ground below for the next several hundred years, and it would turn into a cursed land.

Bam! Wah!

The Sovereign Lord groaned as he was sent flying and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

“Why is it like this...!?”

The Sovereign Lord's face turned white, and he exclaimed in disbelief.

The array and the skeleton that appeared out of nowhere could both threaten those at the Great Origin Core Realm. Even Zhao Feng's Ice Imperial Spear managed to channel the power of the ancient Ice Emperor.

The sudden counterattack injured the black-armored Sovereign Lord.

"So strong! What is the background of this youth and everyone on board?"

Li Yunya was filled with disbelief.

As the Sovereign Lord was deciding whether to retreat or attack: "It's getting close...."

Zhao Feng's left eye once again looked toward the direction of the ocean as he murmured to himself with uneasiness.

"Master, another Sovereign Lord seems to have arrived."

The skeletal Division Leader sensed something.

The newcomer was the black-skinned elder; the overseer of the death squads.

"We need to finish one off quickly or it'll become troublesome."

The skeletal Division Leader's face was solemn.

"En."

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly as he locked on to the black-armored Sovereign Lord with his left eye.

Eye-bloodline? What a terrifying eye-bloodline aura.

Li Yunya, who was standing nearby, felt his soul become uneasy.

"Void Space Eye Slash!"

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline technique shot out.

Shu!

With a splatter of blood, the black-armored Sovereign Lord's body stiffened, and he revealed a look of panic and fear.

“You...!”

The Sovereign Lord tried to say something and instinctively looked down.

Sii!

Li Yunya took in a deep breath and his hairs stood up. Waves roared in his heart as he looked toward the young captain with shock.

At this instant in time, everyone inside and outside the ship was dead-silent.

“Zhao Feng's Void Space Eye Slash is even stronger than before.”

The skeletal Division Leader's face was filled with solemnness.

Plop!

The black-armored Sovereign Lord's body fell from the sky.

Li Yunya let out a breath, but he was unable to calm down.

A youth merely looked at a Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lord to kill him.

Shua!

The little thieving cat laughed and waved the array flag, sending black smoke to devour the body of the black-armored Sovereign Lord.

Zhao Feng waved his hand and took the spoils of war.

Sou!

The sound of flying appeared as the black-skinned elder arrived.

“Hmm?”

The black-skinned elder looked around and was surprised that

the black-armored Sovereign Lord wasn't here.

He felt the Sovereign's aura while chasing them, but now it was gone.

"You killed him?"

The black-skinned elder scanned around with his Spiritual Sense and saw the body of the black-armored Sovereign Lord rotting into a pile of blood and water inside the array.

This scene instantly made him on guard.

"Zhe zhe zhe.... Old man, it's your turn now."

The skeletal Division Leader laughed and charged toward him as flames rose from its body.

"Ice Emperor Descending!"

The faint image of an Ice Emperor appeared above his head, and the Ice Imperial Spear released a brilliant glow of light as it created a tornado of ice and lightning.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved the array flag, and the power of the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array's curse attacked the black-skinned elder from both sides, complementing Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader.

This time, the power of the combination was even stronger than before.

"Scarlet Cloud Hand!"

The black-skinned elder's expression became solemn, and the sky was dyed scarlet-red as a large, shining hand formed.

Boom~~~~

The Scarlet Cloud Hand brought the power of fire down with it, causing the world to rage with flames.

The two forces clashed for a couple breaths.

Boom!

The Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship was pushed back hundreds of yards into a mountain. The smoke around the ship instantly faded by more than half.

Crack!

A bone or two in the skeletal Division Leader's body broke.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood, but his injuries started to heal from the ripple of water.

“What mastery in the element of fire.”

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were stunned. Not only had the black-skinned elder reached the late-stage Great Origin Core Realm, he even had a fire bloodline and a special inheritance technique.

“The strength of the overseer can be ranked within the top five Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords in the Six Ring Palace, and he has received a powerful fire inheritance.”

Li Yunya warned through Spiritual Sense.

Hu~

The black-skinned elder's figure flashed as he retreated several hundred yards. His eyebrows furrowed. Although he wasn't injured just now, he felt as if there was something on his body that made him feel uncomfortable.

“The future generation sure is talented. A measly half-step Origin Core Realm and a Sovereign can block 70% of my strength.”

The black-skinned elder sighed.

70%?

Zhao Feng felt weird. Why was this old man pretending to be all high and mighty?

However, Zhao Feng didn't have any time left to consider that anymore; a strong surge of Death was approaching, and it sensed the intent of the Eye of Death in his soul.

Right at that moment:

Whoosh~~~~

A dark beam of light created sparks as it sped past the barrier and headed toward Zhao Feng's direction.

“Representing the intent of Death... I am here.”

A voice sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

Hmm? Who's there?

The black-skinned elder and company all sensed something. Li Yunya and the sailors all felt the aura of Death, and it made them unable to breathe.

“Unfortunately, my reinforcement has arrived. Expert from the Six Ring Palace, your life ends here.”

Zhao Feng sighed and said.

Chapter 600 - Terrifying Figure of Death

“Reinforcement?”

The expression of the black-skinned elder changed dramatically as he sensed something.

Whoosh~~~~

A beam of dark light was speeding toward their direction.

He believed 70-80% of what Zhao Feng said, mainly because Zhao Feng kept paying attention to that direction for a while now and obviously knew about the existence of the “reinforcement.”

“What a terrifying aura of Death! This newcomer’s cultivation is at least at the peak stage Great Origin Core Realm.”

The black-skinned elder was shocked. He seemed to think of the figure as a great foe, but he showed no signs of retreating.

Shua!

The black-skinned elder left his current fight and shot into the sky. He released his aura of Fire as he headed toward the figure of Death.

“He’s...!”

Zhao Feng and company felt their bodies become hot and their mouths go dry.

“Scarlet Cloud Sky Explosion!”

The black-skinned elder released waves of scarlet-red flaming clouds, which scorched everything within dozens of miles into nothing. The black-skinned elder’s magnificent power even shocked the faraway battlefield.

“What a scary Fire bloodline!”

Zhao Feng and company on the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship were stunned. He felt that, even if he used the Ghost Corpse Cursed

Array and teamed up with the skeletal Division Leader, they still wouldn't be able to block that attack.

At the same time, he couldn't help but admire the black-skinned elder's decisiveness in immediately attacking the unknown figure to seize the initiative.

“Scarlet Cloud Sky Explosion~~~~~!”

The scarlet sun exploded, and it seemed to devour the earth as it smashed toward the figure of Death.

“Hmph! How dare this old man attack the Representative of Death?”

The tall figure snickered and became even faster.

Whoosh! Boom~~~~

The scarlet-red and the black figures clashed. The heavens and earth twinkled with light as darkness, the air of Death, and the flames scattered everywhere. The sound of the explosion surpassed the limit of the human ear.

Just the shockwave alone melted the mountains and rivers below.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Ghost Corpse Cursed Array around the Blue Lightning Sea Sky Ship started to dissipate, and the shockwave caused the ship to sway.

Wah!

Li Yunya spat out a mouthful of blood, and that was after the Ghost Corpse Cursed Array decreased the power of the attack by 30-40%.

Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader both panicked.

Bo~~~

A ripple of water flowed over Zhao Feng, which tried to weaken

the shockwave.

“This black-skinned elder’s strength is probably among the peak of Great Origin Core Realms....”

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and inspected the fight from afar.

“Scarlet Cloud Sky Explosion? Not good! Elder Wei’s probably met a strong foe or else he wouldn’t use that secret technique.”

Experts from the Six Ring Palace sensed from afar.

Ding! Ding! Boom!

The black-skinned elder and the figure of Death clashed again. The black-skinned elder’s attacks were like a volcano obliterating everything in its path, whereas the figure of Death fought in a mysterious manner.

“Old man, your strength is okay, but you’re interfering with my mission.”

A faint, transparent-black blade suddenly appeared in the figure of Death’s hand, and it was surrounded by black mist.

Fwoosh!

The faint, transparent-black blade flashed through the air and sliced straight through the scarlet-red flames into the black-skinned elder.

“You...!”

The black-skinned elder’s body froze. Even though he tried to dodge, the faint, black blade still stabbed into his right shoulder.

The cold intent of Death instantly spread throughout his body. It was enough to instantly kill normal Great Origin Core Realm Sovereign Lords, but the black-skinned elder wasn’t simple either. The rank of his bloodline was comparable to Zhao Feng’s.

Crack!

The black-skinned elder circulated his bloodline power forcefully and cut off his right arm with a flash of scarlet flames.

He managed to save his life at the cost of his arm.

“Die!”

The figure of Death’s voice was full of coldness as he charged toward the black-skinned elder.

“My life ends here....”

The black-skinned elder’s heart shook. The opponent’s speed was way faster than his.

In terms of offense, he had a powerful Fire bloodline that specialized in attacking, and it wasn’t much weaker than the enemy, but the opponent had that faint, transparent-black blade that contained the intent of Death. It had surpassed the limits of the Origin Core Realm and could even threaten Void God Realms.

Why did such a terrifying enemy appear at a mere two-star battlefield?

“Your reinforcement is far too monstrous. The overseer wasn’t even able to withstand two blows from him.”

Li Yunya took in a cold breath. This expert was unparalleled against those under the Void God Realm.

“Eye of Ice Soul!”

Zhao Feng roared as his left eye turned into a freezing pond.

A weird, frosty aura locked on to the figure of Death.

Only Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could manage something like locking on to the figure of Death’s movements, and just barely at that.

Over the last half a year, his state of existence and cultivation had both dramatically increased, and the lake in his God’s Spiritual Eye had expanded to more than thirty yards.

Shuuu!

The figure of Death's speed only decreased by 10-20% under the lockdown of the Eye of Ice Soul.

"My eye-bloodline and God's Spiritual Eye could only decrease his speed by that much?"

Zhao Feng's heart dropped.

The Eye of Ice Soul was his strongest controlling technique, and it could slow the speed of normal Sovereigns to a turtle's pace. Even the speed of normal Great Origin Core Realms would be decreased by at least half.

Luckily, the 10-20% decrease in speed was enough to slow down the figure of Death's killing move.

Shua!

A bloody gash was left on the black-skinned elder's back, which caused him to groan.

"What's going on?"

The black-skinned elder found that the person who saved him was Zhao Feng.

"Isn't he your reinforcement?"

Li Yunya was puzzled.

Boom!

However, at this critical moment of life-or-death, the black-skinned elder circulated his True Yuan and bloodline power. He released terrifying clouds of fire as he charged toward the figure of Death.

"The opponent's speed is too fast. I will die if I run, but if I give it my all, I might be able to stall until reinforcements arrive."

The black-skinned elder's mind was clear and calm.

The two combatants weren't even at the same level even though

the black-skinned elder's strength was amongst the best of the Great Origin Core Realm.

“Death will always come, no matter what you do.”

The figure of Death's faint, transparent-black blade flashed across the sky and released an aura of Death.

Whoosh!

The black-skinned elder screamed once again. Blood splattered as he was sent flying dozens of yards.

If it weren't for Zhao Feng's Eye of Ice Soul that was restricting the figure of Death's speed and agility, that blade might have killed him.

“I can only use my Void Space Eye Slash three or four more times.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was gathering power as it locked on to the figure of Death.

The figure's movements were too fast and weird. The chances of the Void Space Eye Slash succeeding were much lower than usual.

The reason why he could kill the black-armored Sovereign Lord so easily earlier was because he was already injured.

Shua!

The figure of Death flew closer and slashed out a third blade.

The aura of Death had already seeped into the black-skinned elder's body, and he was heavily injured – he would not be able to survive the third blade.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's heartrate sped up. He would be next after the black-skinned elder.

“Stop~~~!”

A voice that shook the soul seemed to come from hell itself, and it had an unwavering intent. In that instant, the Heaven Earth Yuan

Qi seemed to freeze, and a power pressured everyone's soul.

“Half-step Void God Realm.... Void God intent....”

The figure of Death's attack paused.

The half-step Void God Realm was still several hundred miles away as he emitted his Void God intent toward the figure of Death.

A normal Sovereign would probably have already been killed by such an intent, and even normal Great Origin Core Realms would be injured and panic.

Hu!

The black-skinned elder was able to escape the jaws of death once again, and he glared at Zhao Feng.

He felt both angry and fortunate. If it weren't for Zhao Feng's Eye of Ice Soul and the Void God intent, he wouldn't have been able to survive.

“Hmph! You think the intent of a measly half-step Void God Realm is enough to stop me?”

The figure of Death smiled as the faint, black blade in his hand released an intent of Death that clashed with the intent of the half-step Void God Realm.

Boom!

The power of their souls clashed, and the weaker beings within a thousand-mile radius were killed.

Loulou Zhishui and the sailors within the ship immediately fainted.

“The intent of a Void God Realm is unstoppable. The mere thought of a Void God Realm King is enough to decide the life or death of all those at the True Spirit Realm and Origin Core Realm. Everyone below Kings are ants.”

A ripple blew over the lake in Zhao Feng's left eye. Luckily, his

soul was strong, and his God's Spiritual Eye was resilient against mental energy.

Zhao Feng was the luckiest one in the range of the clash between intents.

“The intent of Death.... Who are you!?”

The expression of the half-step Void God Realm from the Six Ring Palace changed dramatically.

His intent was blocked just by the intent of a weapon. On top of that, the intent of Death from the weapon was slowly eroding into his soul.

“Not good! My Void God intent!”

The half-step Void God Realm from the Six Ring Palace felt the aura start to enter his mental energy, and his expression changed drastically.

Right as he was thinking about whether to retreat or attack:

Whoosh!

A blade suddenly pierced through the body of the figure of Death.

Si!

The figure of Death shook slightly, and it glanced at the blade releasing an aura of Destruction with shock and disbelief.

Void Space Eye Slash! Zhao Feng's strongest eye-bloodline technique was used at the critical moment, and it successfully injured the enemy.

Shu!

Black smoke came from the figure of Death's chest. That was where the aura of Destruction was located. Even though the figure had a body of Death, it was still troublesome.

Table of Contents

[King of Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501 - You Brought This Upon Yourself](#)

[Chapter 502 - Slaughter](#)

[Chapter 503 - Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion](#)

[Chapter 504 - Secret of the Sovereigns](#)

[Chapter 505 - The True History](#)

[Chapter 506 - Wipe Out](#)

[Chapter 507 - Scarlet Moon Division Leader Token](#)

[Chapter 508 - Golden Sun Sacred City](#)

[Chapter 509 - Three Eyed Saint](#)

[Chapter 510 - A Step Back, Forbidden Eye Stealing Technique](#)

[Chapter 511 - Tea Party Challenges](#)

[Chapter 512 - Suppression \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 513 - Suppression \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 514 - One Move to Beat an Overwhelming Prodigy](#)

[Chapter 515 - Divine Light of Destruction](#)

[Chapter 516 - Eye-Bloodline Power Transfer](#)

[Chapter 517 - Humble Learning](#)

[Chapter 518 - One Step Away](#)

[Chapter 519 - Elder Assassination](#)

[Chapter 520 - Strength of a Sovereign](#)

[Chapter 521 - As Thin as Ice](#)

[Chapter 522 - Returning Safely](#)

[Chapter 523 - The Sovereign's Questioning](#)

[Chapter 524 - Long Seclusion](#)

[Chapter 525 - The True Culprit is Here!](#)

[Chapter 526 - Lord Prodigies Standing Together](#)

[Chapter 527 - Sovereign Compromising](#)

[Chapter 528 - The Appearance of Purple Destruction](#)

[Chapter 529 - Unparalleled Heaven Battling Bloodline](#)

[Chapter 530 - Victory and Defeat](#)

[Chapter 531 - Sovereign Ambush](#)

[Chapter 532 - Killing a Sovereign](#)

[Chapter 533 - Returning to the Purple Saint Ruins \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 534 - Returning to the Purple Saint Ruins \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 535 - Butler](#)
[Chapter 536 - Breakthrough, Corpse Array](#)
[Chapter 537 - Disaster Level Demonic Vine](#)
[Chapter 538 - The Power of the Corpse Array](#)
[Chapter 539 - Grandmaster Yin Kong](#)
[Chapter 540 - Vanish!](#)
[Chapter 541 - Taken Away](#)
[Chapter 542 - Demonic Hell Vine Seed](#)
[Chapter 543 - Spatial Hole](#)
[Chapter 544 - Elder Shui Yun](#)
[Chapter 545 - Perfection](#)
[Chapter 546 - Beast King](#)
[Chapter 547 - Victorious](#)
[Chapter 548 - Lu Tianyi's group](#)
[Chapter 549 - Zhao Feng's Welcome Gift](#)
[Chapter 550 - Earth-Grade Weapon](#)
[Chapter 551 - Killing Move](#)
[Chapter 552 - Sending Failure](#)
[Chapter 553 - Nine Deadly Yin Bone](#)
[Chapter 554 - A Terrifying Enemy!](#)
[Chapter 555 - The Price of Underestimation](#)
[Chapter 556 - Void Space Eye Slash](#)
[Chapter 557 - Token of Death](#)
[Chapter 558 - Emperor of Death](#)
[Chapter 559 - Ancient Dream Realm](#)
[Chapter 560 - Departure](#)
[Chapter 561 - Limitless Ocean](#)
[Chapter 562 - Blue Lightning Pirates](#)
[Chapter 563 - Purple Destruction Wind Lightning](#)
[Chapter 564 - Plunder](#)
[Chapter 565 - The Skeletal Division Leader's Battle-Strength](#)
[Chapter 566 - Eight Desolate Mountain](#)
[Chapter 567 - Loulan Family](#)
[Chapter 568 - Take Me With You](#)
[Chapter 569 - Slaying Sovereigns One After Another](#)
[Chapter 570 - Great Origin Core Realm](#)
[Chapter 571 - Lord Hu Suo](#)
[Chapter 572 - Bridge of Death](#)

[Chapter 573 - Three Spiritual Sacred Lands](#)
[Chapter 574 - Scouting the Ancient Dream Realm Once More](#)
[Chapter 575 - Whale](#)
[Chapter 576 - Devoured](#)
[Chapter 577 - Cultivation Increasing](#)
[Chapter 578 - Completion of the Hundred Corpse plan](#)
[Chapter 579 - The Terrifying Ghost Corpse Cursed Array](#)
[Chapter 580 - Dug Out](#)
[Chapter 581 - Horrible Master](#)
[Chapter 582 - Lightning Quick Tide Turner](#)
[Chapter 583 - The Anger of a Sovereign Lord](#)
[Chapter 584 - Heart Blood Essence](#)
[Chapter 585 - Right in Front](#)
[Chapter 586 - Void Ocean Spiritual Palace](#)
[Chapter 587 - Enemies Meet](#)
[Chapter 588 - Bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races](#)
[Chapter 589 - Similar](#)
[Chapter 590 - Repairing the Ship](#)
[Chapter 591 - Spiritual Zone Teleportation Array](#)
[Chapter 592 - Ambush](#)
[Chapter 593 - Power of the Bloodline](#)
[Chapter 594 - Appearance of the Death Guards](#)
[Chapter 595 - Two Star Battlefield](#)
[Chapter 596 - Death Squad](#)
[Chapter 597 - The Little Thieving Cat Attacks](#)
[Chapter 598 - Devouring](#)
[Chapter 599 - My Reinforcement](#)
[Chapter 600 - Terrifying Figure of Death](#)